

There have already been published
eight volumes of the Centenary Edition
of

THE LETTERS OF SIR
WALTER SCOTT

VOLUME I	1787-1807
VOLUME II	1808-1811
VOLUME III	1811-1814
VOLUME IV	1815-1817
VOLUME V	1817-1819
VOLUME VI	1819-1821
VOLUME VII	1821-1823
VOLUME VIII	1823-1825

at the price of 18s net per volume

From the numerous press reviews of the
Centenary Edition may be quoted the
following

The Times

'The most important event of this centenary
year'

British Weekly

'The best tribute to the memory of Scott'

Morning Post

'The best of the centenary memorials''

Manchester Guardian

'A worthy homage to Scott'

Sunday Times

'An event of major importance to students of
Scott's works'

Observer

'Unlike most memorials, it savours not of burial
but of resuscitation'

THE
LETTERS OF
SIR WALTER SCOTT

1825—1826

EDITED BY

H J C GRIERSON

LL D, LITT D, F B A

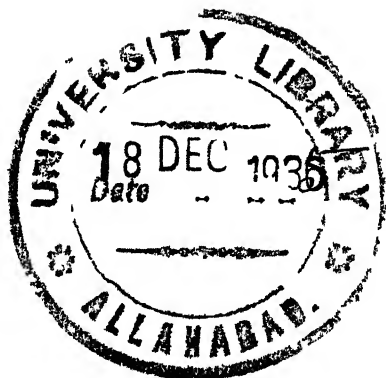
REGIUS PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE
AT THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

ASSISTED BY

DAVIDSON COOK

W M PARKER

and others



LONDON
CONSTABLE & CO LTD

1935

PUBLISHED BY
Constable and Company Ltd
LONDON

The Macmillan Company
of Canada Limited
TORONTO

All rights reserved

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO LTD
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS GLASGOW

CONTENTS

	PAGE
LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS - - - - -	VII
LENDERS OF MANUSCRIPT LETTERS - - - - -	X
PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS - - - - -	XIV
LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT	
1825 (FEBRUARY TO DECEMBER) - - - - -	I
1826 (JANUARY TO APRIL) - - - - -	359

LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS TO WHOM LETTERS IN THIS VOLUME ARE ADDRESSED

- Abercorn, Lady, *year* 1825 *pages* 170, 264
 Advocate, the Lord (Sir William Rae), 1826 476
 Author of *Continental Adventures*, the, 1826 497
 Baillie, Joanna, 1825 236
 Ballantyne, James, 1825 88, 93, 113, 151, 192, 224, 231,
 260, 277, 351, 357, 1826 360, 361, 363, 364, 392,
 403, 404, 425, 428, 437, 439, 444, 474, 483, 486, 489,
 493, 498, 507
 Bayley, Isaac, 1825 182
 Beaumont, Sir George, 1825 141, 213
 Buccleuch, Walter Francis, fifth Duke of, 1825 225
 Buchanan, Hector MacDonald, 1825 212
 Cadell, Robert, 1825 301, 325, 1826 373
 Chambers, Robert, 1825 180
 Clephane, Miss, 1826 423
 Clephane, Mrs., 1825 137, 181
 Constable, Archibald, 1825 111, 183, 206, 219, 223,
 232, 339, 1826 374
 Croker, J W, 1826 471, 488
 Croker, Thomas Crofton, 1825 94, 1826 485, 509
 Cunningham, Allan, 1825 344
 Davy, Lady, 1826 416
 Dundas, Sir Robert, 1826 457, 468
 Eaton, Mrs Charlotte Anne (Miss Waldie), 1826 497
 Edgeworth, Maria, 1825 1, 43, 77, 166, 173, 188, 193,
 1826 393
 Elrington, S Nolan, 1825 203
 Ferguson, Sir Adam, 1825 187
 Gibson, John, 1825 159, 331, 1826 369, 398, 456,
 463, 484, 508
 Gordon, George Huntly, 1825 72
 Hall, Captain Basil, 1825 246
 Handley, Thomas, 1826 477

- Hartstonge, Matthew Weld, 1825 50, 125
 Haydon, Benjamin Robert, 1826 432
 Hobhouse, John Cam, 1826 388
 Hogarth, George, 1826 359
 Hood, Thomas, 1825 106
 Hughes, John, 1825 121
 Hughes, Mrs, 1825 67, 162, 322, 1826 406
 Huntly, Marchioness of, 1825 26
 Jobson, Mrs, 1825 160, 185, 202, 1826 386
 Kerr, Patrick, 1825 184
 Knighton, Sir William, 1825 13, 262, 326
 Laird, William, 1825 200, 330, 337, 1826 376,
 387, 404, 438
 Lockhart, John Gibson, 1825 64, 73, 148, 226, 251, 289,
 291, 295, 302, 307, 328, 332, 339, 343, 349, 352,
 1826 367, 369, 382, 389, 400, 433, 440, 464, 481,
 490, 494, 495, 509
 Lockhart, Mrs John Gibson (Sophia Scott), 1826 413,
 426, 448
 MacCulloch, David, 1825 102
 Mackenzie, Colin, 1825 313, 1826 504
 Mackenzie, Henry, 1825 58
 Melville, Lord, 1825 300
 Mills, Charles, 1825 271
 Montagu, Lord, 1825 6, 109, 146, 153, 176, 278,
 1826 408, 462, 502
 Moore, Thomas, 1825 198, 227, 268, 328
 Morritt, J B S, 1825 21, 195, 210, 217, 335, 1826
 410
 Motherwell, William, 1825 100
 Murray, John, 1825 249, 284, 303
 Rae, Sir William, 1826 476
 Richardson, John, 1825 156, 168, 221
 Rose, William Stewart, 1825 155, 243
 Rossetti, Gabriele, 1825 99
 Scott, Charles (his son), 1825 4, 24, 74, 111, 135, 259,
 1826 398, 454

- Scott, Mrs Thomas, 1825 122, 204, 241, 281, 305 ,
1826 421
Scott, Mrs Walter (his daughter-in-law), 1825 1, 16,
32, 39, 47, 81, 105, 114, 131, 143, 207, 255, 315 354 ,
1826 429
Scott of Draycott, Hugh, 1825 20, 205
Scott of Harden, Mrs , 1825 354
Scott of Milsington, Charles, 1826 366
Scott of Raeburn, William (younger), 1825 100
Scott, Walter (his son), 1825 14, 30, 60, 86, 89, 97, 108,
117, 122, 133, 138, 160, 227, 232, 274, 318, 331, 345 ,
1826 364, 379, 451
Scott, Walter (his nephew), 1825 46, 106, 120, 242, 269
Sharp, Thomas, 1826 444
Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, 1826 438
Shortreed, Robert, 1826 375
Skene, James, 1825 152 , 1826 375, 382
Smith, Messrs John and Thomas, 1826 506
Southey, Robert, 1825 297, 309
Stafford, Elizabeth, Marchioness of, 1825 64, 148, 272
Straiton, William, 1825 269
Stuart, Lady Louisa, 1825 9, 176 , 1826 418, 498
Terry, Daniel, 1825 52, 126, 222
Unknown Correspondent, 1825 280
Watson, William Stewart, 1825 230
Wemyss, Anna Maria, 1825 351
Wordsworth, Dorothy, 1825 128
Wrixon, John Nicholas, 1826 365

LENDERS OF LETTERS PRINTED IN THIS
VOLUME FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

*The words in Italics are the shortened title of lender,
as printed below each letter*

Abbotsford Copies

From the collection of transcripts of Sir Walter Scott's letters made about 1834 by Mrs Lockhart, Mrs Hughes and others, and deposited at Abbotsford In 1932 this collection was acquired by the National Library of Scotland

Ardwall, Lady

Lady Ardwall, Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Kirkcudbrightshire

Ballantyne

R Carruthers Ballantyne, Esq , 11 Queen's Gate, Inverness

Bayley

The late Isaac F Bayley, Esq , Halls, Dunbar

Boys

R D Boys, Esq , Public Library Museums, and National Gallery, Victoria, Melbourne

British Museum

Manuscript Department, British Museum

Brotherton

The Trustees of the Brotherton Library, Roundhay Hall, Leeds

Buccleuch

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, K T , Bowhill, Selkirk

Butler

Professor H E Butler and Mrs Harriet J Butler,
14 Norham Gardens, Oxford—from whom permission
has been received to use the letters in the Edgeworth
Collection

Edin Pub Lib

Edinburgh Public Library, Edinburgh

Edwards, Francis

Messrs Francis Edwards, Ltd , 83 High Street, Mary-
lebone, London, W 1

Fleming

The late James Fleming, Esq , Aldwick Grange,
Bognor, Sussex

Gibson, F Matland

F Matland Gibson, Esq , 16 Mount Park Road,
Ealing, London, W 5

Glen

James Glen, Esq , 14 Lynedoch Crescent, Glasgow

Heffer

E W Heffer, Esq , 3 Petty Cury, Cambridge

Hornel

The late E A Hornel, Esq , Broughton House,
Kirkcudbright

Huntington

The Henry E Huntington Library, San Marino,
California

Law

MSS presented by Sir Alfred J Law to the National
Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

Law, Sir Alfred J

Sir Alfred J Law, Honresfeld, Littleborough

Leith-Buchanan, Lady

Lady Leith-Buchanan, Gartschraggan, Alexandria,
Dumbartonshire

Mackinnon

Alan Mackinnon, Esq , Ardbeck, Milltimber, Aber-
deenshire

Morgan, Pierpont

The Pierpont Morgan Library, New York

Murray, John

Sir John Murray, K C V O , 16 Herbert Crescent,
London, S W

Nat Lib Scot

The National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

Northampton

The Most Noble the Marquess of Northampton,
Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire

Northumberland

Her Grace the Duchess of Northumberland, Alnwick
Castle, Northumberland

Polwarth

The Rt Hon Lord Polwarth, Humbie House,
Humbie, East Lothian

Reddie

Lovell N Reddie, Esq , 6 Bream's Buildings, London

Rosebery

The Rt Hon the Earl of Rosebery, Dalmeny

Royal College of Surgeons, London

The Library, Royal College of Surgeons of England,
Lincoln's Inn Fields, London

Schener, Alwin J

Alwin J Schener, Esq , 26 East 56th Street, New York

Scott, Charles

Charles Scott, Esq , Tandlaw, Hawick, Roxburghshire

Scott, Halliburton

Halliburton Scott, Esq , Draycott House, near Derby

Scott, Major

Major Keith Scott of Orchard, Cavers, Roxburghshire

Signet Library

Library of the Writers to His Majesty's Signet, Edinburgh

Skene-Tytler

M W Skene-Tytler, Esq , of Keith Marischal, Humber, East Lothian The original manuscripts of the letters to Skene, recently lent by Mr Skene-Tytler, have now been presented to the National Library of Scotland In the present volume, and in the subsequent volumes, the transcripts, reproduced from *The Skene Papers*, are corrected in important words and names, though not in punctuation, from these manuscripts

Smith, J R C

J R C Smith, Esq , Mowhaugh, Kelso, Roxburghshire

South Kensington Museum

The South Kensington Museum, London, S W

Stevenson

J H Stevenson, Esq , K C , 9 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh

Thompson

Professor Harold W Thompson, The State College, Albany, N Y

Walpole

Hugh Walpole, Esq , Brackenburn, Keswick

Wells

Gabriel Wells, Esq , New York

Windsor Castle Library

The Library, Windsor Castle

Wordsworth

Gordon Wordsworth, Esq , The Stepping Stones,
Ambleside, Westmorland

Young, Owen D

Owen D Young, Esq , New York

PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS INCLUDED IN THIS VOLUME

Arniston Memoirs

*The Arniston Memoirs Three Centuries of a Scottish
House 1571-1838* Edited from the Family Papers by
George W T Omond Edinburgh, 1887

Croker Papers

*The Croker Papers The Correspondence and Diaries of
the late Right Honourable John Wilson Croker* Edited
by Louis J Jennings 3 vols London, 1884

Croker's Fairy Legends

Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland By
T Crofton Croker, etc Edited by T Wright, with
a Memoir of the Author, by His Son, T F Dillon
Croker, etc London, [1870]

Exhibition Catalogue, 1871

*The Scott Exhibition MDCCCLXXI Catalogue of the
Exhibition, etc* Edinburgh, 1871

Familiar Letters

Familiar Letters of Sir Walter Scott Edited by David
Douglas 2 vols Edinburgh, 1894

Fraser's Sutherland Book

The Sutherland Book By Sir William Fraser Vol II
Edinburgh, 1892

Gibson's Reminiscences

Reminiscences of Sir Walter Scott By John Gibson
Edinburgh, 1871

Hood's Own

Hood's Own or, Laughter from Year to Year, etc Lon-
don, 1839

Journal

*The Journal of Sir Walter Scott 1825-32 from the Original
Manuscript at Abbotsford* [Edited by David Douglas]
2 vols Edinburgh, 1890

Knughton, Memoirs of Sir William

Memoirs of Sir William Knughton, Bart By Lady
Knughton London, 1838

Lockhart

Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart [By J G
Lockhart] 7 vols Edinburgh, 1837 38, and
second edition 10 vols Edinburgh, 1839

Memorials of Coleorton

Memorials of Coleorton, etc Edited by William Knight
Vol II Edinburgh, 1887

Modern Language Review

Modern Language Review, July 1928

Motherwell's Works

The Poetical Works of William Motherwell, with Memoir
by James McConechy Glasgow, 1847

Notanda

Life of Sir Walter Scott By Robert Chambers With
Abbotsford Notanda by Robert Carruthers Edinburgh,
1871

Representative, The, 1826

The Representative, No 20, 16th February, 1826

Sharpe's Letters

Letters From and To Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq
Edited by Alexander Allardyce With a Memoir by
the Rev W K R Bedford 2 vols Edinburgh, 1888

Sir Walter Scott Quarterly

The Sir Walter Scott Quarterly Edited by W Forbes
Gray Edinburgh, [1927 28]

Skene's Memories

The Skene Papers Memories of Sir Walter Scott by
James Skene Edited by Basil Thomson London,
1909

Tom Taylor's Life of Haydon

Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon, etc Edited by Tom
Taylor 3 vols London, 1853

1825

(February 1825 continued)

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE

MY DEAR JANE,—I send you two copies of a Poem call'd Tranquility¹ for which I subscribed in your name and Walters to help out the list of a good old Jacobite lady the Authoress Tranquility cannot in the general case be bought too dear but in this case you have nothing to do with the purchase which is my affair You may if you will take Tranquility with you on your journey and leave tranquility behind with Mrs Jobson & Miss Ross Thus far the name is well bestow'd that you will scarce read three pages without being tranquilized into slumber so that perhaps after all you had better leave your double dose of tranquility in Shandwick Street Thus much from Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

[February 1825]

[Law]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD [February 14th, 1825]

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—Your kind letter assured me of what required small assurance, that my dear little Jane will find warm hearts and open arms to receive her

¹ A second edition of Mary Edgar's *Tranquility and Other Poems* came out in 1824 See earlier reference to her, Vol VII, p 355 and note 3

at Edgeworthstown She is a little body that has wrought herself about my affections very intimately, from a *leal truth* of character which she showed in the whole of our proceedings during this affair By the bye there is now no *raw* The mother was quite subdued and reconciled, and her daughter has behaved to her with great generosity, adding to her income the means of keeping a carriage if she likes it, that she may not feel herself the less for parting with her daughter The Gods have not made Jane poetical, and I believe Walter likes [her] the better for he would rather read Euclid than Homer, and rather poke a military friend off his horse with a real lance than read of Britomarte or Bradamante with their enchanted spears On my part I am rejoiced that since the Gods have withheld that boon the Devil has not supplied the void with the affectation of that which exists not, for a pinchbeck taste was ever my dread and detestation—if I cannot have a gold watch a silver one will serve my turn

You will soon know more of her than I can, for ladies are capital at tracing out each other's characters, which are rather too evanescent for us They were married on 3rd February, and came here to reside quietly for a little Since I joined them on the 10th we have seen the Scotts of Harden and the Fergusons, and my little landlady did the honours of her chateau with very pretty embarrassment My wife was detained by a bad cold We join them in Edinburgh to-morrow, and in four or five days afterwards [they] set out for London, and then for green Erin I conceive they will be at Edgeworthstown about the 20, but Walter will write as soon as he has his foot on the sod I could have wished to have kept them longer here, for Jane seemed to take very kindly some trifling hints I gave her, and I am sure I could have cured some of her little deficiencies in the *usage de monde*, as she showed great readiness and good-humoured shrewdness in catching a hint This however

in good society is easily acquired I am greatly indebted to Mrs Edgeworth's extreme kindness in offering such a desirable place of refuge for my little wanderers They leave us on Monday next and their stay in London will only be to make a few *emplettes* of what household matters they want for the campaign, among other things the necessary burden of a travelling carriage I conceive they will be at Edgeworthstown about the 20 March as he will be under the necessity of joining his regiment at Cork on the 24 at the very latest and I hope he will be wise enough not to run himself to a day I observe I said this before but that is because I began my letter at Abbotsford and am concluding it at Edinburgh Walks and rides in the country took up a good deal of our leisure, and here there are visits of congratulation to return and the lord knows what [*here some ten or twelve lines are lost owing to the bottom half of the sheet having been torn off MS continues overleaf*] Remember me kindly to your brother the gallant engineer If he is at home he will find Walter something in his line as I before hinted He suffers a good deal under the attentions often paid him by strangers as the son of a literary person and considers receiving them as a taking of money under false pretences I trust his wife and he will draw each other a little out for both are bashful, she in spite of lands and tenements, and he notwithstanding moustaches and schnur-bart ¹

I parted from Abbotsford with great regret, for Auld Reekie, as we fondly call her, is covered in mist and smoke—very picturesque indeed, but far from being agreeable in other respects You have leave to continue in the country all the year—happy person ¹ But happy you would be anywhere, who have such powers of amusing and entertaining at your own command and at the service

¹ Here the manucript ends, the remainder being torn off, but considerations of space indicate that the next paragraph as printed in *Familiar Letters* followed immediately

of others —Always, dear Miss E , yours with the most sincere regard,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Butler and Familiar Letters*]

Remember me most kindly to my friend Harriet and make my most respectful compts and thanks acceptable to Mrs Edgeworth and your good brother Abbotsford was as sunny as its sunny inhabitants

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—Walter as Anne would inform you is now Benedict the married man and behaves with becoming dignity under his change of condition They went to Abbotsford on the third current immediately after the marriage I joind them there on the tenth and found them living very comfortably and quietly as if they had been house keepers for ten years The people had a dinner one day and a dance the next so that you may suppose the wedding made some noise in the parish

We remaind at Abbotsford till tuesday when we returnd together bodily and since that have been feasting among our friends Yesterday Mrs Jobson gave us a very handsome dinner and a party in the evening today they dine with us quietly I hope I like Jane very much she speaks little but what she says is sensible and to the purpose and she possesses a degree of truth and candour which I have rarely met with either in man or woman But you will soon judge for yourself for they propose to take Oxford on their way to London & set out on Tuesday next I suppose they will reach you about the 26th and conclude you will have the pleasure of showing them the wonders of Alma Mater and that Mr Surtees will

render them the same assistance After some consultation it has been settled that Walter shall have your wine sent down from London when he can get some that is right and neat To send it from Leith as I proposed would be a most roundabout concern

Joy and Grief mingle strangely together in this world I have lost my good and tried friend Charles Erskine He died of an apoplectick fit being the third by which he had been previously twice attackd The day before he died ¹ he had written me a most kind letter on Walters marriage begging to know the very day as he meant notwithstanding his regimen to drink at least one bumper that day—Alas ¹ the day before the wedding was that of poor Charles's burial

I hope the studies are advancing actively Your future success in life will in part at least depend upon the figure you make at college wherefore Incumbite remis God has given you lively enough parts but the improvement depends upon yourself Mama desires me to say that a large hamper stockd with good things for luncheon went to London by sea to be forwarded down by some of the waggons I trust it will reach safe and in time to give our travellers some picking at your chambers or rooms or whatever you call them I beg to have some of your Oxonian news after you have seen Walter & to let me know how you have entertaind them Always dear Charles [Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT] ²

EDINR 17 *february* [1825]

[*Law*]

¹ *Three* days before his deatn his letter is of 23rd January (see note to letter to Lord Montagu, 28th January, Vol VIII, p 503), and he died on 26th January

² Signature and conventional end cut out

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—I have both your letters and am very happy Mrs Erskine is to remain at Melrose ¹ It is very handsomely done in Mr Riddells & your Lordships part and I believe will give her great comfort Poor Charles will be much missd in the country both by poor and rich and the marks of respect paid to his funeral by all ranks were very striking I saw Mrs Erskine two days since having gone to Abbotsford to bring home my young folks I have seldom seen grief make such ravages upon a countenance It was a very painful interview

I am rather anxious about Lord John he is one of those sharp blades which cut the scabbard unless cautiously sheathed—probably he will land in the army supposing him to have his free choice and as the best way of managing such a stirring spirit is to find him employment I should think his education might be gradually turnd in that direction The spirit of active exertion which possesses him (for good I trust) is also applicable to evil and cannot be long idle without a sphere either for useful or less laudable exertion Three or four years hence a good commanding officer will be the best pupil ² he can have

The moans of Maxpopple are indeed silenced for the present He came to Abbotsford when I had some of the Mertoun folks & Sir Adam with his lady and thus so far laid aside his dignity as a Hidalgo that he danced drank & sang Blue bonnets over the border together with that emphatic ditty of which the burthen runs

Let the cymbals clang with a merry merry bang

¹ Miss Erskine, Charles Erskine's sister, has written from Melrose on 3rd February to say that Mrs Erskine [her sister in law] wishes Sir Walter to become one of her trustees "You most likely know that it is proposed if agreeable to the Dukes trustees for Mrs Erskine to remain here—Mr Curll to carrie on the Business with her retaining a share in it —*Walpole Collection*

² He writes pupil, but he means, of course, tutor

So obstreperous was he in his mirth that my little daughter seemd to think that she had become allied to the "dancing Faun"

I am impatient to see Harriot Wilsons biography¹ and have sent an order for it accordingly I remember (what I trust in providence she has forgotten) that I had some 25 years ago the honour of supping with the fair authoress not tete a tete however but vis-a-vis at one of the evening parties of Matt Lewis where the company was sometimes chosen in that *genre* I wont give a hundred guineas however to be struck out of the catalogue I remember she was ugly—remarkably witty—& her society men courted for her mental [rather] than [her] personal accomplishments At that time she had a sister Lady Berwick who had whitewashd herself and cut Harriot This was not to be forgiven and as both had boxes at the opera & Harriots was uppermost she had now and then an opportunity of revenging herself by spitting on her sisters head It is impossible but that the work must be delicious scandal and I will bet on Cannings side without having seen a letter of it

I sent the peerage man's letter to be answered by Mr Gibson knowing nothing of him but from that document which shews him totally incompetent for the task he has undertaken Upon the subject of Lady Louisa's operations² I will write an epistle endeavouring to show

¹ *Memours of Harriette Wilson, written by Herself*, appeared in 1825 and, it is said, went through thirty five editions For Scott's criticism of this work see the *Journal* 9th December 1825, 1 p 41 He concludes the passage with After all H W beats Con Philips, Anne Bellamy, and all former demureps out and out, &c The *Memours* were first published by John Joseph Stockdale So great was the demand that, it has been stated, the door of Stockdale's shop was thronged and a barrier had to be erected to regulate the crowd

² In his letter of the 4th Lord Montagu goes on to say they have had "a grand rummage among the books at Ditton, with Lady Louisa as head Librarian, she has been weeding out trash but begs me to assure you that due caution will be used before one book is condemned He wishes to pick up the first two volumes of Jamieson's Dictionary If he can get these, he would like Scott to order the third and fourth to be sent to him

cause that in most cases it would be better even to keep indifferent books than to be hasty in condemnation I twice weeded my own collection and have bought some of the cast volumes back again at more than I got for the whole

I spoke about getting two volumes of the Ancient Scottish poetry publishd as I told your Lordship last year and have succeeded with some difficulty in getting one for Dalkeith one for Ditton They are in the binders hands The work will soon be *introuvable* so I bid them bind them rather smartly I have orderd the two new volumes of the Dictionary as the others may be picked up at the sales here though the price is considerably enhanced I have for your acceptance a curious glossary of Northern words having subscribed for three copies *pour encourager* I intended to send the other to the Duke but have given it to Charles Sharpe being rather of the two the least able to go to those who buy and sell

I have to add my best respects to Lady Montagu and Misses M with such of the Buccleuch ladies as may be at Ditton and am always truly your Lordships

WALTER SCOTT

A curious little book on the Traditions of Edinr¹ very cleverly written by a young man a bookseller here calld Chambers is making some noise here I will desire the young man to send a copy for your Lordship to Gibson

[PM 18th February 1825]

[Buccleuch]

at Dalkeith The first two volumes of Jamieson appeared in 1808, two supplementary volumes in 1825 He would also be glad to get the 'collection of early Scottish Poetry by—I forget who, which Scott had told him when at Abbotsford would soon be out of print and not likely to be reprinted Presumably this is David Laing's *Select Remains of the Ancient Popular Poetry of Scotland* (1821 22) of which about 108 copies were issued The 'curious glossary of Northern words' is John Trotter Brockett's *A Glossary of North Country Words in Use From an original manuscript in the library of J G Lambton, Esq, with considerable additions*, Newcastle upon Tyne (1825)

¹ *Traditions of Edinburgh* By Robert Chambers, 2 vols, Edinburgh, 1825

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—Nothing but the pressure of engagements arising out of the existing circumstances to use an oer-scuted phrase could have prevented me from long since expressing the high sense I feel of your kindness and of the friendly interest you take in my domestic happiness I trust what has happened will be a means of assuring it—At present it promises all I wish—for the girl is rational well accomplished and of the excellent old fashioned Scottish character “tender & true” It is an odd story and something like what would happen in old times for the young people had met with some familiarity in the country two years since and I suppose there had been a little flirtation indeed I saw enough to make me get Walter away his age not permitting any thought of settlement at 22 and moreover my own ideas [of] hunting-law being too correct to think of snatching up the poor hare in her form before she had a fair start in the gay world—I fancy it was as I believe too often happens

The lad forgot but the lass thought on

She never encouraged any admirers though she had enough of followers of course and when they met again at a more mature age the matter was made up somewhat to the temporary displeasure of an old presbyterian mother who disliked the moustaches of the young Hussar the poetical renown of the old Papa the Episcopalian principles of the whole party and above all disliked the parting with the only object on which she had been long in the habit of inflicting her whole attention and croaking However we got perfectly reconciled and all I have to regret is that she has given a girl naturally sweet tempered sensible and amiable a reserve in manner which she will probably never get the better of

I was with them for two or three days before they returned from Abbotsford and the little Bride became

familiar with me and cheerful even gay within our little circle. But no sooner did she meet the mother again than the spell seemed to operate and she shrank back into silence. Today I had to walk with the mother and daughter to some distance. As wont we were all sadness and ceremonial, but when we returned Mamma left us and my little friend became lively and communicative and told me with great naivete and humour all her little puzzles about returning her visits & preparing for her journey and so forth. I wish to God she had been to stay here for some time when I could have coupled her up with Sophia on whose tact and taste I can so perfectly depend for the thawing of this species of frost is always a little perilous. She has however excellent sense and principle and Walter has seen so much of good society at home and abroad that I daresay her manners will be formed without her character being altered. It would be miserable work to get back instead of my simple shy sensitive Scottish lassie a genuine specimen of the Irish *free and easy* with a green feather and a blue one crossing each other saltire wise in the front of a new fangled riding hat. But enough of all this gossip which flows to my pen as it would to my tongue had I the pleasure of chatting to your Ladyship. I must add in case of leading to mistakes that I only speak of the Lady of Lochore's manner not her acquired accomplishment of which she has a good deal having received an excellent education under the best masters both in London and Paris. And now about the matters of the library I only petition you in judgement to remember mercy¹. Think how many

¹ About the Ditton library Lady Louisa encloses a letter in Lord Montagu's of 5th February. "Lord Montagu says you are so strongly against his parting with any of his books, that I must write again to appease your wrath. because Lady Montagu and I are just now employed upon the library like the curate & barber on Don Quixote's, and perhaps you will suppose weeding it with as unsparing a hand. Yet you cannot conceive with what constant fear & trembling (fear of you) I proceed. I assure you Calvin's folio works in their original Latin remain untouched. the Independent Whig & Cato's letters are only moved a little out of the way

antiquarian eyes have been moistened or rather how many antiquarian chops have slobbered over the fiery trial the doleful Auto da Fe held by the relentless curate and Barber How many pounds of pure gold would be cheerfully given for the casts to speak in horse jockey phrase of the Dons library Think of this my dearest friend and do not let your excellent judgement mislead you so far as to trust much to it in a matter where value depends on any thing rather than sense and utility Dread, my dear Lady Louisa that in preferring some comely quarto to a shabby duodecimo your Ladyship may be rejecting the *editio princeps* Consider that in banishing some antiquated piece of polissonerie you may destroy the very work for which the author lost his ears

to a top shelf, & far less shall I presume to meddle with the Craftsman Then, as most of the books under review are French, I do not move a step without consulting Voltaire and le Dictionaire Historique and throw out none except those pronounced—*platement ecrits—des communs—des plus mediocres—ramassés des ga.ettes du tems, ouvrages ptoiyables*—and so forth Several have been saved by one or two good prints, some even by a good clear type Scipion du Pleix's five folio volumes were taken down but I felt such an awe of your displeasure that I reprieved them till you come to England, and should have done the same by a huge Inventoire des Roys de France par Jean de Serres but for the following anecdote—*On dit que c'est ce livre qui degouta Louis Treize d'apprendre l'histoire*—Wise men's biographers often tell us how they first acquired a taste for reading Now if all the poor souls who hate it would each point out the particular book that made books in general bugbears to his childhood, don't you think a *catalogue raisonné* of the authors might be useful to this educating age, and a valuable supplement to Mrs Trimmer's Guardian of Education?—Especially if the methods practised to drive them into the heads of the patients were also set down—To conclude, I was on the verge of condemning to sale a work on—*la Science universelle et la vraye Philosophie* when looking at the heads of chapters I spied—*Comment il semble que les Sorciers fassent pleuvoir ou gresler* and put it up again with the utmost veneration The fact is, they are over run with the second or third rate works of Louis 14 & Louis 15's days, utterly un readable, yet not old enough to be curious, nay & with the French trash *Englshed* or '*done into English*' a hundred years ago I found yesterday Plato, Englshed from the French of Mr Dacier, upon grievous brown paper French prose translations of Latin & Greek poets abound, so do tribes of the stupid common place novels—Abbé Prevost's most of which I defy any girl of fifteen with ever so much love in her head to labour through are the flower of the flock Will you really deny the wisdom of exchanging two or three dozen of these for—Reginald Dalton, let us say, or Inheritance? Mr Dibdin's Library companion lies on the table —*Walpole Collection*

two centuries since and which has become almost introuvable. Then there are so many reasons for not parting with duplicates for they may have a value in being tall or a value in being short or perhaps in having the leaves uncut or some peculiar and interesting misprint in a particular passage that there is no end to the risque of selection. So much for Bibliomania—But besides the whims of the book collectors there are real and serious reasons why books should not be discarded but with the utmost caution. Many useless in themselves are curious as ma[r]king manners. Many neglected and run down when they appeared and ill spoken of by contemporary critics contain much nevertheless that is worthy of notice and preservation. These fall asleep like the chrysalis and awaken to glitter in the sun of popularity like the Butterfly—I firmly believe I could bring myself to send nothing to the bookstalls excepting school books and ordinary editions of English classics and that should be done with great caution. I do not condemn banishment to the garret or your ladyships more honourable species of relegation as the civilians call it by placing them on the upper shelves which will have this additional advantage that there may be some chance of getting an old antiquary's neck broken in clambering up to examine them. But actually parting with them is very hazardous. I remember when Dibdin that eminent Bibliomaniac went down to Lincoln and offered in the kindest manner a few of the best and most readable modern authors for some of their antiquarian treasures. They allowed him to take I think sixteen volumes and were confounded with his liberality in sending books to the extent of 300£ or so in exchange. But Dib like Tam o' Shanter

Kend what was what fou brawly

The *Lincoln nosegay*¹ as it was called was sold for 1800£ and

¹ Under "Dibdin (Thomas Frognall)" the *BM Cat* has *Here begyneth a littel tome and hathe to name The Lincolne Nosegay beyng a brefe table of certain bokes in the possession of Maister Thomas Frognall Dibdin Clerk Which*

the consequence was that when the Bibliomaniack went down to repeat his researches he was indignantly refused admission by the affronted parsons I think here be feeds[?] Adieu however dear Lady Louisa One thing I am sure of that if the formation or reformation of a library depended upon high talent united with extensive information the most correct taste and the purest principle there could not be such a heaven born Librarian as She of Ditton But you know what old Noll said to a man who threatened to take the sense of the house upon some particular point "Well" answered Noll perfectly conscious he was in the wrong "do so if you will and I'll take the *nonsense* of the house and see which will have the best of it"—Remember me most kindly to Lord & Lady Montagu to the former I wrote two or three days since The little Buccleuch turns out a goodly youth with fine points of sense and generosity about him A better selected course of reading & still more of conversation will do very much for him and I think Mr Blakeney will accomplish this Always dear Lady Louisa your truly honoured & obliged

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN 21st Feby 1825

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON ¹

DEAR SIR WILLIAM,—A very ingenious mechanick Mr Thompson Gunsmith in this place and I believe belonging to the Household in that capacity has a particular wish to see His Majesty's Armoury with a view of perfecting

bokes be to be sold to him who shall gyue the moste for ye same pp 16 W Bulmer London [1808 ?] 80 The titles are for the most part in B L The same library [at Lincoln cathedral] was exploited by Dibdin, who obtained from it the rarities described in The Lincoln Nosegay (N p 1811, 8vo), a pamphlet of which only 36 copies were printed, but of which there exists a surreptitious edition —SEYMOUR DE RICCI, English Collectors of Books & Manuscripts (1530 1930) etc (1930), p 74, note 1

¹ This letter is from a holograph in the Royal Archives, Windsor Castle

a series of observations on the early history of fire arms
If such a favour can be granted I believe it will be conferrd
on a worthy and ingenious man

You will easily believe I was penetrated with gratitude
for His Majesty's gracious and condescending message
My young people have just left us to join the 15th Hussars
in Ireland which I fear will be a singular change for an
only and indulged daughter but she who loves the
soldier must carry the knapsack Believe me with much
regard Dear Sir William Yours most truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINB 22 Feb'y [1825]

[Windsor Castle Library]

TO HIS SON WALTER

DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter¹ explaining all
your negotiation about the Troop I can without incon-
venience advance the money for a lo[n]ger or shorter
period as the case may be and should it prove inconven-
ient to me as in some chances it may I can easily
borrow it for you else where But it seems to me the
Captain *elevates* his terms in order to bear proportion as
I suppose to your *elevation* on which with justice he
congratulates you I have sometimes heard matrimony
compared in certain respects to hanging as we talk of the
noose, turning off and so forth but the resemblance that each
operation was an elevation never before occurd to me

¹ Walter's letter of 23rd February from Gattonside which is written on
the concluding sheet of a letter to Walter from one McAlpine, 15th Hussars,
Dublin These deal with the bargaining for a troop—McAlpine asking
for 5000 guineas and Walter putting him off until he has made further
enquiries In the portion addressed to his father Walter says that when
he gets his opinion and also any advice he may get in London he will act
upon them Jane is quite well all sorrow vanished '—*Abbotsford Collection*
(Nat Lib Scot) For Scott's earlier remarks about exchanging and the
purchasing of a troop see letter to Walter, 17th May 1824, Vol VIII,
pp 282 83, and other letters later in that month

It appears to me that the worthy & gallant Captain might have spared his hint about postponing his plans of advancement out of deference to you for if he cannot as I conceive obtain a guinea above the regulation by selling to another he must wait the convenience of the only person he can deal with. If the adjutant were to purchase at the regulation it would probably be by borrowing money with the purpose of selling again at advantage & I suppose were he to get £500, or £1000 *not* to purchase it would be a thing he would understand very well & be quite willing to cede the right of purchase to you. So I would take good advice before I gave him more than £3000 which I understood to be his original demand. To sacrifice £600 more seems at least unnecessary unless you hear good reason for it. Your answer was quite prudent but if when in town you find yourself quite right at the Horse Gds I dare say you may indulge him on the point of the deposit. The gentleman seems pretty sharp so—a brave, brave et demi—

I am to have a meeting with Nicol Milne about the 8th March but I have great doubts of our making a bargain though we were near one last summer. He also will found on your *elevation* and though I would make some exertion for Faldonside as it would round us so handsomely yet I fear the old Nabal's demands will be higher than I ought to comply with.

I presume this will find you under the hospitable roof of our friends at Piccadilly. I presume further your stay there will be short & dedicated to business and preparations. Respecting the latter I venture to offer one word of advice. Let the things you buy be good and substantial & have the most necessary articles of the best—but encumber yourself with as little as possible. A few silver things look well and pass off indifferent equipment of another kind. They are easily transported and apologize for want of china &c which would be soon broken on your travels.

We are all well here but dull from the want of Jane and you I have had two divertisements however since you left us a *fire* videlicet and a *puppet show* I will tell Jane about them Any letters you may send here put them in a packet addressd to me and Croker will frank them He is at the Admiralty daily

My love attends Mrs Nickie and Miss Dumergue
Always believe me Dear Walter Your affectionate papa

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 24 *feby* [1825]

I have settled to get the money forthcoming next month which I suppose will meet your views and wishes as you will not of course make any arrangement till you join the regiment

When you remember the breast clasp please observe it is to cost Jane and you one guinea each and is to have the names Jane & Wa[l]ter engraved on the inside to keep the old gentlemans heart the warmer

EDINR 2d *March* [1825]

[*Law*]

TO MRS WALTER SCOTT

You must suppose my dearest Jane that the departure of those for whom we have been anxiously interested for so many weeks has made us feel rather dull here For my part every morning I wake I think on the verse in Cymbeline

The bird is flown
That we have made so much of¹

The inclosed piece of paper will add a pen-feather to my pretty birds wing since fly away she must You have only to put your name on the back and Walter will

Arv The bird is dead
That we have made so much on
—*Cymbeline* Act IV, sc 2

get the contents for you I meant to have bought a set of teaplate for you but perhaps the most convenient though least genteel way is to send you the vile Mammon of unrighteousness and leave you to put it to the use most convenient in making up your *kitt* a military phrase for which you have an interpreter at hand And here I ought to stop for I have twenty letters to write But like all old papas I would rather read nonsense to my children than play *genteel sensible* and *clever* with half the world beside After all this propensity requires some apology For I know there [is] such a thing as *inflicting* kindness and that officious affection is sometimes as troublesome as a blistering plaister which while it is doing perhaps some good is giving all the while a great deal of plague & vexation to the patient But then the difference between writing and haranguing is this—that the letter is the blistering affair sent from the apothecarys laboratory—You may either use it or throw it into the fire—it costs you but a shilling in either case But when you receive a long speech (such as some which you may remember to have heard at Abbotsford & elsewhere) it is like the Doctor come to see his remedy applied and see that it has the proper effect—there is no parrying the matter—you must in civility sit still and listen—whereas you get off in the other case for the shilling and the fright

I think however on consideration I have rather let my pretensions down in this same surgical simile For as I intend my letters to be as elegant as Lord Chesterfields and as moral and instructive as that Dullest of all possible Doctors Dr Gregory's advice to his daughters¹ I expect you will fold them up read or unread and transmit them as a precious legacy to those who may follow you and who may care as little to be bored with them in their day as you in yours On the other hand remember it is our bargain that you are never so much as to mend a pen

¹ *A Father's Legacy to His Daughters* By the late Dr [John] Gregory, of Edinburgh (1774)

when you write me or think a moment either about subject or about expression Sometimes perhaps I shall suggest topics as I did in my last which you answered so faithfully from Abbotsford I will however be extremely prudent in this For instance I may ask you if you liked Warwick Castle or if you thought it belonged to the class of old chateaux which your classical neighbour calls *stupid things* But on the other hand I will be careful *not* to enquire whether you were very glad to be rid of papa and his old stories as you passed the Border land & whether you did not feel his absence quite as great a relief as when you found that a certain good friend was only going to escort us as far as Darnwick toll and had no intention of being *kirked* amongst with us Neither will I be so inquisitive as to ask how often Rebecca & pixie were turned into the coach with you while the gallant Captain like the man in the little toy called the Dutch Weatherhouse turned out to smoke his segar *al fresco* upon the box ¹

But you will expect news instead of asking it and the best I have to tell you is that all were well at Shandwick Street and Castle Street by the last accounts On the

¹ On 4th March Walter writes from 96 Piccadilly 'Mr Adams has almost finished our arms on the carriage the only thing that remains to be done to it, and it is as handsome and correct a thing as any in town much admired by Prince Esterhazy lauded by Ld Leicester Stanhope (inventor of a *vehicle* bearing his name) praised by the knowing ones and altogether a very handsome concern Then to the above letter Jane replies from London on the 12th They arrived late on Saturday [i.e. the 5th] at Warwick, but I am ashamed to say we did not see the Castle, they would not show it on Sunday however we mean to make up for it if possible on our way to Holyhead, as we must pass through it again, when I assure you I shall wish for you very much, as I did when we were at Kenilworth Nothing could exceed the kindness of our reception from the Ladies here particularly Mrs Nicholson, and they have done every thing that is possible to make us feel at home but notwithstanding I have a strong suspicion they will not be *very* sorry when we take our departure, there have been so many days fixed for it, which has prevented our accepting several invitations that I think they are rather disappointed You ask me how often during our journey he [Walter] changed places with Rebecca to smoke, and I answer not once, and he only smoked once or twice all the way up Both letters are in the Abbotsford Collection (Nat Lib Scot) Rebecca is Jane's lady's maid See letter to Jane, 20th March, p 39

night of tuesday broke out another dreadful fire in the High Street I was waked at midnight with the ringing of bells and beating of drums and when I saw the sky entirely red with flame I could not help dressing myself & going to the scene of action where there was a most horrible confusion I met our pet skeleton Major Stisted¹ of the Royals and getting with him through the guards I got a fine view of the fire which destroyd all [the] tenement on the opposite side of the street from that where I had my post—the sight was terribly grand—This is one divertisement we have had since your departure Another is an excellent exhibition of Italian puppets extremely well managed We went to see it and I wishd for you often as the exhibition was extremely comic A restive mule which flung its rider was extremely well managed and not less so a coach run away with by the horses—but the last might have awakend recollections of the tragical accident which befell your own chariot

Since I began this letter I have been over to fulfill an old promise which carried me for two days to Sir Robert Prestons at Valleyfield² on your side of the water We had charming weather and I visited the old Monastery of Culross which has been a magnificent place Moreover there [are] at Valleyfield the finest gardens I ever saw in Scotland And to crown all Sir Robert gave me some fine old carved oak which had come from the church I think it will make a beautiful back to a Gothick couch for Abbotsford Adieu my dearest Jane you are tired and so am I—Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 1st March [1825]

Mr Baillie³ intends going to Lochore on the 13th or so and I propose accompanying him chiefly to see what

¹ See note to letter to Mrs Hughes, 6th October 1824, Vol VIII, p 389

² Valleyfield House, in the parish of Culross Fife See *Journal*, 19th June 1830

³ Isaac Bayley A cousin of the young lady, and the legal manager of her affairs —LOCKHART

should be done about the plantations next season as no kind of property suffers so much from neglect I inclose some letters from Shandwick place

[*Law*]

TO HUGH SCOTT, DRAYCOTT, NEAR DERBY

MY DEAR HUGH,—The picture is finished and only waits your directions in what manner I am to forward it Perhaps rather than risque crossing and jostling as there is no direct conveyance from this place to Derby I had as well send it to London by a smack to any one there who would forward it down to you

Walter and his little bride had a great desire to make Mrs Scott and you a visit at Draycot but his leave is so short being obliged to join his regiment that I find they were unable to make it out though they left Edinburgh with the wish much at heart Their stay in London will be very short You will have heard that the death of poor Charles Erskine has enabled me to make your brother William rather better by a new office of about £260 which in his unlucky circumstances and with a spirit above his means will always be of some service ¹

Remember me kindly to Mrs Scott & let me know how the portrait is [to] travel It is generally thought time has made some change on the original but I must thank God for good health and the continued power of study and of amusement Believe me Always truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 5 *March* [1825]

[*Halliburton Scott*]

¹ In succession to Erskine, Mr Curle informs us, Scott appointed as Sheriff Substitute William Scott, younger of Raeburn His commission is dated 10th February 1825

To JOHN B S MORRITT, 24 STEIGN, BRIGHTON

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I am sorry to see by yours this morning received that a letter of mine dated about three weeks since or more has not reachd you and where it is now must be uncertain I directed it Brighton unless I had made some blunder thro' absence It was written about a week before I had your former kind marks of remembrance¹ which by my calculation it should have crossd on the road It is of no great consequence unless that it mentiond the particulars of poor Lady Alvanleys death & the circumstances of my sons then approaching marriage more confidentially than I would probably have stated either to another I may however have it back from the dead Letter office unless it has fallen into the hands of some Curious Impertinent² who after all will find little in it to make it worth putting into his private collection

I told you therein how much the poor Miss Ardens were thrown on my willing but ineffectual assistance in their late extreme distress and what a strange contrast it was betwixt their deep affliction and the necessity I was under of passing from their chamber of mourning to remove obstacles and smooth difficulties and arrange settlements for what was to happen in my own family The dear young ladies behaved like themselves and you know it is difficult to say more But having seen them so happy under the affectionate protection of our excellent friend during the ten or twelve days when they were our guests at Abbotsford it was a sight to melt a

¹ From 24 Steine, Brighton Morrith had written on 24th January expressing his sorrow over Lady Alvanley's death He passes on the social gossip of Brighton and among other things remarks The curious in Lions may see Mr Hayne Col Berkeley & Miss Foote & even your friend Mrs Coutts, who illumines the cliffs with all her splendour occasionally & is preparing as it is here said to become the wife of Lord Burfoird, & is keen to restore to the title of St Albans a fresh smack of its original flavour
—*Walpole Colle tion*

² The title of the inset novel in Cervantes's *Don Quixote* chaps 33 35

heart of steel to [*some words written between pages*] and from circumstances their almost solitary state of affliction

With the incident in my own family I have every reason to be pleased. There had been a little flirtation betwixt the young folks two years ago and more which it seems had not been forgotten by either. And the young lady walk through the Edinburgh public where in the character of an heiress she did not want dangles & admirers had not it seems put the absent Hussar entirely out of memory as she was never known to have encouraged any one else. The mother one of the Stewarts of Stenton in Athole a good and excellent person but rather high in the presbyterian buckle was very averse to part with an only child to follow "a soldier laddie." So we had the old song to sing

My bonny Lizie Bailie
Your mither canna want ye
Sae let the trooper gang his lane
And carry his ain portmanteau

But as bonnie Lizie or rather bonnie Janie would not join in the chorus—as in every respect of situation character and so forth and even in that of fortune the match could not be excepted against—as the good lady's pastor took the pains to convince her that a hussar might get to heaven even though the son of a poet—as all the other friends of the young lady were anxiously desirous of the match—and above [all] as she got a little better acquainted with us she has ended by being very fond of her son in law moustaches snur-bart and all. She has done a great duty by her daughter breeding her up in excellent principles & with great care both as to useful & elegant accomplishments but a little too strictly which has led to a silence and reserve in the little lady's manner unless she is quite acquainted with her company when she is gay as well as sensible and particularly goodhumoured and considerate. She is low in stature which is not amiss Walter being as you know Patagonian—has no pretensions to beauty but is what may be fairly called pretty and as

she has fine eyes and regular features she looks at times extremely interesting I could dispense with her extreme likeness to Bonaparte though it saves the trouble of a long description Her father long a respectable Merchant in London and latterly laird of Lochore left her in lands & funds the value of from £50,000 to £60,000 only burthend with her mothers jointure which she has augmented very generously on this occasion With what Walter has of his own and what I can afford to do for him now & hereafter he will be in possession of an easy though not over grown income but is very sensibly determined to push on in his military carreer for which to say truth he is singularly well calculated and would otherwise sink into a mere shooting hunting squire He expects soon to get a troop and in the meantime joins his regiment in Ireland after a few days stay in London which I suppose they will reach by Monday next They were to go by Oxford to see Charles now an inhabitant of the Classical quarters of Brazen Nose I imagine with what importance he will do the honours of the University Had Rokeby been tenanted your old fellow sportsman would certainly have made it a *gite*¹ and introduced his prize as a falcon comes with a dove in its clutch

I am truly happy to hear that Miss Morritts health is improving and that Anne is well I would by no means expose either to the pain which must attend a visit to Lady Beresford who I fear by a line I had from Sir John is very very ill indeed Sir John should he lose her as I fear is inevitable will deserve as much pity as any man in the world

Don Miguel Alava² always rankd very high among the

¹ Gite A stopping place, lodging —*NED*

² Don Miguel Ricardo de Alava (1771 1843) At first a supporter of Joseph Bonaparte, he deserted to the winning side in 1811, and soon attracted the favourable notice of Wellington, who made him a general of brigade The re establishment of absolute monarchy in the Peninsula drove him a political refugee to Brussels and England, till at Ferdinand's death (1833) he was recalled by the regent Maria Christina, and sent on missions to London and Paris —*Chambers's Encyclopaedia* (1901), i p 121

Spanish generals—it was beastly of the king to exile him
Hard too that a man who alone of [the] Duke [of] Wellingtons suit[e] escaped horse and man from the storm of Waterloo should suffer by so paltry an accident as you mention

I will write all about the Great Lords manuscripts when I hear from you having stuffd this *multum in parvo* letter with matter which I have more at heart however less important it may be Lady Scott & Anne as well as Sophia join in kindest love to you & the ladies Ever yours sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

I intended faithfully to have been in London this spring But marriages are no joke and I fitted out our young couple suitably in the world that they might begin free and on their own income unanticipated so I must stay at home & make money instead of coming to town to spend it Besides in summer I intend to go to Ireland to see how they come on Why should you not toss up your hat for a trip to Dublin if as God grant your young ladies be well You like travelling and never saw Patt in his own green island Pray think of this

[PM 5th March 1825]

[Law]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

CASTLE STREET *Sunday the 13th March*¹ [1825]

DEAR CHARLES,—I am very glad you like your new Sister who seems to me a sweet girl sensible and affectionate and if no dasher just the more likely to make a domestic connection happy I suppose you swaggerd about in great form at the head of your lions Pray how did they stand the critique of your Oxonian loungers who are I know severe observers of lions of low degree & whose manes and tails are not managed *comme il faut*

¹ This address and date are in Anne's hand

Poor Elmesley ¹ I knew him very well and valued him as a most accomplishd scholar We have had a dreadful shock here with the awful catastrophe of poor Colonel Stanhope ² I forget if you saw him & his last wife Lady F[r]ederica here or at Abbotsford He was the last man from whom an act so fatal was to have been anticipated but there is insanity in the family and he suffered grievous torture from an ill cured wound I lived much with him at Paris and always held him one of the most sensible as well as agreeable men I ever knew But we hold our intellectual powers by a fea[r]fully slight tenure When I saw [him] about two months since at Pennycuik where I passd a day chiefly to meet him I thought him very gloomy but did not wonder as it was the first time we had met since his wifes death who was also a great friend of ours

We are all here in the old way—Little Johnie is a little colded—that poor child is sadly delicate but I think & trust he will get stronger as he goes on Lockhart remains chiefly in town & Sophia of course during the vacation I go to Lochore today to remain tomorrow on some little

¹ Peter Elmsley (1773 1825), classical scholar, educated at Hampstead, Westminster and Christ Church College Oxford About 1802 he lived in Edinburgh, and, becoming intimate with the founders of the *Edinburgh Review* he contributed both to it and the *Quarterly Review* After 1816 he resided mostly at Oxford In 1823 he was appointed Principal of St Alban Hall Oxford, and Camden Professor of Ancient History He is best remembered as editor of Sophocles and Euripides He is the ponderous Grecian,' referred to in Scott's letter to Southey, April 1806 (Vol I, p 292)

² Lieut Col James Hamilton Stanhope (1788 1825), brother of Earl Stanhope married in 1820 Lady Frederica Louisa Murray, eldest daughter of William third Earl of Mansfield On 5th March of this year Stanhope had been found hanging from a beam in an outhouse at Caen Wood, the seat of the Earl of Mansfield At the coroner's inquest his valet stated that Stanhope had received a wound at the storming of St Sebastian in the Peninsula War That wound had never been cured, and occasionally gave him great pain About two years ago his wife, the eldest daughter of the Earl of Mansfield, died and his grief at the loss of her was very great Another witness, a doctor, believed that the pain and irritation created by the wound, and acted upon by mental causes, might have caused temporary insanity See *Caledonian Mercury*, 12th March 1825

business and when I return I will be at Abbotsford immediately whither address your letters

I entirely approve of your accepting Dr Hughes's invitation it is impossible you can be with kinder or better friends Mama and Anne send kind love I will leave this paper in case any of them may add a few lines as it is not fair to send half sheets ¹

I hope Sir Alexr Boswell² turns out well He had the character here of being rather idle and inattentive I will be glad to hear the learned air of Oxford has worn this off I am always Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 13 *March* [PM 1825]

You have been long enough at Oxford to gain some notion of the genius Loci—how do you like it upon the whole and how far do you feel yourself qualified to keep abreast with the “right hand file” of students My kindest respects to Mr Surtees

[*Law*]

TO THE MARCHIONESS OF HUNTLY³

DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—A passage in a letter from your Ladyship to my friend Geo Huntly Gordon relieved

¹ Anne has written a letter on the remainder of the sheet, but it has been mutilated by the cutting out of the address portion of the holograph

² Scott has made a slip in writing the father's instead of the son's name Sir Alexander [Boswell] was succeeded in the title and lands by his son James who in 1825, took his place at Brazenose College, Oxford and who married Jessie Jane, eldest daughter of Sir James Montgomery Cunningham of Corsehill Bart —Memoir by R H Smith in *Poetical Works of Sir Alexander Boswell* (1871), p lv

³ Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Brodie of Arnhall In 1813 she was married to George, fifth Duke of Gordon, Marquess of Huntly, Earl of Huntly, etc (1770-1836) In sending an extract of a letter he has received from Lady Huntly, George Huntly Gordon writes on 27th February

You will perceive how egregiously I was blundering when I said that Lady Huntly had told *you* the Story of Walter of Gaich—and I make no doubt the foregoing extract will recall the whole to your transcendently retentive memory He then quotes the Gaich legend as related by Lady Huntly

me from much anxiety by shewing me not that I had forgotten as I imagined some command of your Ladyship a communication from you which should have argued a state of dotage on my part but only that my memory had lost hold of some legend which I had told to you, a circumstance so natural to tellers of long stories that it is recorded to have befallen that empress of tale-tellers the princess Scherazade when she told stories for the benefit of her pretty neck

I quite recollect now the tale of Walter of Gaick who was I think a Cumming. He was not however the same with the Wolf of Badenoch called Alaster More Mac an Rì by the highlanders and who lies buried at Dunkeld *that* wolf was of a Royal Kennel being son to Robert II^d or III^d I forget which¹. This wolf was sire to all the Athole Stuarts with one family of which I am now connected by my little daughter in law having to her mother one of the Stewarts of Stenton. She had to her father what the world will think a better thing namely a respectable London Merchant who left her a considerable fortune—an important consideration to me, without such an indepen[den]ce my sons early settlement in life could not have been accomplished

To return to Walter of Gaick, my unlucky namesake, I think I had the story from Sir William Cumming Gordon² who will doubtless recollect if there is more of it than my memory has retained. I think it continued to be an

who is under the impression that Walter of Gaick and the Wolf of Badenoch are one and the same person —*Walpole Collection*. Gaick is a desolate forest tract in the district of Badenoch, Kingussie parish, Inverness-shire. Evidently Walter of Gaick is Walter Stewart, sixth and youngest son of Robert II. He was created Earl of Atholl in 1404. See *The Complete Peerage* i p. 311. "Gaick" is the correct form.

¹ Sir Alexander Stewart (1382? 1405-6?), Earl of Buchan and Lord of Badenoch, was the fourth son of King Robert II. His cruel and rapacious character earned him the appropriate name of 'The Wolf of Badenoch'. See *The Complete Peerage*, ii p. 376. 'Alaster More Mac an Rì' means, of course, Big Alexander, the King's son.

Sir William Gordon Gordon Cumming, second baronet (1787-1854)

imprecation, May you die the death of Walter of Gaick

I fear little good can be done for Captain Fraser¹ His ideas are very singular—He wants me to ask the Duke of Buccleuch, a minor and now studying at Cambridge to present his request to the King to patronise his work—This is out of the order of such things Then he mingles even his prospectus with complaints against those whom he has been connected with in life and seems to intimate that his book is to contain an attack on individual characters for offences real or supposed which the public will not take the trouble to understand or enter into Besides such private disputes are not fit subjects for a work inscribed to the King Moreover he is about to give us a great deal of very indifferent English poetry which will overpower the effect of his music If he would confine himself to his tunes and antiquities I have no doubt he might make a good deal by the publication but I greatly fear the plan he is adopting will be a losing one as it shews a want of judgement I have great hesitation in writing to him not quite aware in what tone I should address him and something alarmed besides at his proposal to publish my private letters

With all this if I knew anything I could do for the poor gentleman and to save the music I would do it with all my heart but I fear it is impossible as his prospectus shews such a deal of bizarrerie I think the best thing is to advise him to reserve his tracts on national matters and give us the music and the tradition relating to it by themselves and in the first instance and for such a publica-

¹ No doubt Captain Simon Fraser (1772-1852), who published *Thirty Highland Airs* in 1795 and *The Airs and Melodies peculiar to the Highlands of Scotland and the Isles* in 1816 We cannot trace any later publication, either musical or poetical On 17th February Fraser has written requesting Scott's perusal of accompanying proof, prospectus, preface, sketch of contents and specimens of a work he has ready for the press He would like Scott to propose to the Duke of Buccleuch to entreat the King's patronage and countenance He also sends two small Celtic MS volumes There are several letters from him in the Walpole Collection

tion it might be possible to get him a good list of subscribers which is the only way by which he will ever take any serious advantage from his labours I am very sorry to see he talks so much about his own sufferings and misfortunes and the ill usage he has met with It is wonderful how very little the publick cares about such complaints and on the other hand how easily those who are hasty and rash in making them may get into *trouble* from the anger they excite in the parties attacked In short I am afraid our poor friend is a little too fanciful and irritable to be trusted with wielding that delicate and double-edged weapon *a pen* I have given him the best advice I could both in respect to his real attainments and to the protection which your Ladyships goodness has extended to him It is the last circumstance which induces me to give your Ladyship this trouble

Poor Huntly Gordon is much gratified by your Ladyships kindness and [the] Marquis's I wish he had some quiet little kirk and some quiet little wife, the one to support him, and the other to converse with him for his present situation is rather precarious both as conversation and fortune are concerned and [he] deserves to be fortunate as he joins an excellent disposition to considerable talents and accomplishments

I must apologise for this *bavardage* which I will put inside the marquis's cover being quite unworthy of postage Ever your Ladyships honoured and obliged humble Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 13 *March* [1825]

[*Brotherton*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 15TH OR KINGS HUSSARS, CORK ¹

ABBOTSFORD 19 *March* [PM 1825]

To remain at Post Office till call'd for—

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter of the 13th ² received on thursday The advice I have received from one or two military friends is quite to the same tune with your own opinion and besides I think that for Janes sake as well as the consideration attach'd to rank it would be better to purchase the troop at once though your friends terms should be something extravagant You get a right I believe to better quarters & superior accommodations to the Subaltern About the middle of this next month I shall be ready to add £1500 to the £2100,, lying at Coutts but the negotiation is a delicate one and you must be very distinct in telling me *how when* and to *whom* the cash is to be made payable You will at the same time complete your arrangement with your cornet which will dub you Captain in good earnest After the Duke of Yorkes kindness you need not I presume be very scrupulous in trusting to your own interest I presume you saw MacDonald, and the two knights of the Horse Gds who have both been very civil in your case

I fancy Jane would [be] well tired of Piccadilly before you left it Our kind friends are a little *worrying* sometimes but the visit is paid and another time you can go to a hotel & be more independent

I think I told you in my last that I meant to go one day with Mr Baillie Lochore and take Mr Laidlaw with me as he was in town at the time It is his opinion as

¹ Scott has addressed to 'Dublin, which has been scored over and the redirection Cork substituted A shortened version of this letter is in *FL*, II pp 246 48

² When he writes from Piccadilly to say he has only a few minutes before they leave for Ireland The Duke of York was very kind & made enquiries after you I thanked him for his kindness &c &c and then hoped if the chance of promotion should occur in my own Regmt he would not object to my availing myself of it & he said I certainly should '—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

well as mine that this property in which Janes confidence and affection have given you so deep an interest is under excellent management and rapidly improving in value with the improvement of the times Its value may be at present held very low at £40,000 or from that to £45000 but if times hold good it will reach £50000 as readily as any estate in that country The parks are particularly excellent and it was a novelty to South Country bodies to hear of grass land at £3^{..} and so far as £4^{..} per acre Allowing for the dead season of the year the grounds lookd very well There is a noble screen of thriving planting which forms a fine background to the House and rises nearly to the top of Bennarty and there is a great deal more plantation and many full grown trees Upon the whole it is a most gentlemanlike place—no rail roads needed there You may send the cookmaid with the coal scuttle to dig out the coals she wants for the day Plenty of lime stone rock and plenty of freestone for the quarrying I find Jane had orderd some spots of planting which were stopd till her pleasure should be known I took on me to say they should be proceeded with I can assure you the places were chosen with great taste though she was sly enough not to allow she knew any thing about plantations I suppose for fear she should hear more than enough upon that subject I must not omit the game which is plenty I sprang several pheasants in my walks for which you are obliged to the vicinity of the Ld Chief Commissioner for as he had little corn last year the birds had come down upon Lochore The gardner John Macleod by name reported to me that he had destroyd of vermin 2 wild cats 8 household cats gone wild four pole-cats one of terrible size & weight which I think must have been a marten five weasels three whittrets¹ besides sundry magpies I exhorted him to continue to set the traps assuring him it would be held good service I did not wait to see how the parks let & leave it to Mr

¹ Whittret¹ is used generally for a weasel, but also for a stoat

Baillie to write you about that & matters of business We were most comfort[ably]¹ lodged & accommodated during our stay & every thing seemd in perfect order on my arrival yesterday I will write her fully to Edgeworthstown Janes letter² is like herself sensible pretty and unaffected I therefor[e] conclude she writes easily and would not willingly believe the contr[ar]y because I should be sorry to think that our correspondence so agreeable to me was very troublesome to herself

The Lockharts are lazy and stay in town this spring so we have only Mama & Anne at Abbotsford Both join in kindest love to you and Jane Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

Write me precisely about the troop as soon as you can & be sure to make your figures legible I see you will be a little short having had so much to pay for but you know when [you] want £50, or £100 I would rather you would draw than get in debt & above all there can be no occasion for any oeconomy which can trench on Janes comforts I had the great pleasure to find a very kind letter from her lying here

Mrs Jobson was quite well on thursday I calld before leaving town

[*Law*]

TO MRS WALTER SCOTT, DUBLIN

ABBOTSFORD 20th March 1825

MY DEAREST CHILD,—I had the great pleasure of receiving your kind and attentive letter from London a few days later than I ought to have done because it was lying here while I was absent on a little excursion of which I have to give a most interesting account Believe

¹ Comforted ' is written

² Her letter of 12th March partly quoted in note to letter to her, 1st March, p 18

me my love I am VERY grateful for the time you bestow on me and that you cannot give so great happiness to any one as to me by saying you are well and happy My daughters who deserve all the affection a father can bestow are both near me and in safe guardianship the one under the charge of a most affectionate husband & the other under the eye of her parents And for my sons I have taught them and what was more difficult I have taught myself the philosophy that for their own sake and their necessary advancement in life their absence from my home must be long and their visits short and as they are I hope able to conduct themselves wisely and honourably I have learned to be contented to hope the best without making myself or them uneasy by fruitless anxiety But for you my dear Jane who have come among us with such generous and confiding affection my Stoicism must excuse me if I am more anxious than becomes either a philosopher or a hackneyd man of the world who uses in common cases to take that world as it goes I cannot help worrying myself with the question whether the object of such constant and affectionate care may not feel less happy than I would wish her in scenes which must be so new and under privations which must be felt by you the more that your earlier life has been an entire stranger to them I know Walters care & affection will soften and avert these as [much] as possible and if there be any thing in the power of old papa to assist him in the matter you will make him most happy by tasking that power to the utmost

I wrote him to Dublin *post restante* that he might proceed in bargain[ing] for the troop and write me the terms that I might provide the Needful as mercantile folks call it in time & place suitable If he has not already got my letter you can tell him to enquire for it The rank of Captain gives I am aware a degree of consideration which is worth paying for and what is still more my little Jane as a Captains lady takes better

accomodation every way than is given to a Subalterns
So we must get the troop by all means *coute que coute*
Now I will plague you with no more business but give an
account of myself in the manner of Mr Jonathan Old Buck
if ever you heard of such a person—You must suppose
that you are busy with your work and that I am telling
you some long story or other and that you now and then
look round and say *Eh* as you do when you are startled
by a question or an assertion—it is not quite *Eh* neither
but just a little quiet interjection which shews you are
attending—You see what a close observer papa is of his
child

Well then when as I calculate (as a Yankee would say)
you were tossing on the waves of the Irish channel I was
also tossing on the Vadum Scotticum of Ptolemy on my
return from the celebrated *Urbs Orrea* of Tacitus—*Eh*—
says Jane Lord Walter what can the old gentleman mean
—“*Weiss nichts davon*” says the Hussar taking his segar
from under his moustaches (no I beg pardon he does not
take out the segar because from the last advices he has
used none in his London journey)—He says *weiss nichts*
however which is in Italian No[n] So—in French Je ne’n
scais rien—in broad scot[c]h I neither ken nor care—
Well you ask Mr Edgeworth or the Chaplain of the
regiment or the first scholar you can come by—that is
to say you do not attempt to pronounce the hieroglyphical
word but you fold down the letter just at the place show
the talismanic word *Urbs Orrea* and no more and ask
him in what corner of the earth Sir Walter can have been
wandering? So after a moments recollection he tells
you that the great Roman general Agricola was strangely
put to his trumps at the *Urbs Orrea* during his campaign
in Caledonia and that the Ninth Legion was surprized
there by the British and nearly destroyed¹ then he gets a

¹ In connection with this incident of the Britons attacking the Roman camp, Mr Curle tells us that modern archaeology has not identified this as a Roman site. The Roman spear in all probability belonged to the

county history and a Tacitus & Sir Robert Sibbalds tracts and begins to fish about and finds at length that the Urbs Orrea is situated in the Kingdom of Fife—that it is now calld Lochore—that it belonged to the Lochores—the De Vallenses—the Wardlaws—the Malcolms and Lord know[s] whom in succession—and then in a sheet wet from the press he finds it is now the property of a pretty and accomplishd young lady who in an unthrift generosity has given it—with a much more valuable present namely *her own self*—to a Lieutenant of Hussars So there the scholar shuts his book and observes that as there are many cairns and tumuli and other memorials upon the scene of action he wonders whether Sir Walter had not the curiosity to open some of them “Now Heaven forbid” says Jane “I think the old Knight has stock enough for boring one with his old border ballads and battles without raising the bones of men who have slept 1000 years quietly on my own estate to assist him”—Then I can keep silence no longer but speak in my own proper person “Pray do you not bore me Mrs Jane and have not I a right to retaliate”—“*Eh*” says the Lady of Lochore “how is it possible I should bore you and so many hundred miles between us”—“That is the very reason” says the Laird of Abbotsford “for if you were near me the thing would be impossible But being as you say at so many hundred miles distant I am always thinking about you and asking myself an hundred questions which I cannot answer—for instance I cannot go about my little improvements without teasing myself with thinking whether Jane would like the green house larger or less—and whether Jane would like such line of walk or such another—and whether that stile is not too high for Jane to step over”—“Dear papa” says Jane “*your own* stile is really too high for my comprehension”—

bronze age Tacitus does not mention the Urbs Orrea The name *oppea*, Latin *horrea*, is found in Ptolemy no doubt Sir Robert Sibbald thought that the *horrea* of Ptolemy and the Lochore of the Jobsons were one but there was no connection between them

Well then—I am the most indulgent papa in the world and so you see I have turnd over a new leaf The plain sense of all this rambling stuff which escapes from my pen as it would from my tongue is that I have visited for a day with Isaack Bayley your dominions of Lochore and was excellently entertaind and as happy as I could be where every thing was putting me in mind that she was absent whom I could most have wishd present for where every thing put me in mind of my child and she was so far distant the predominant feeling was a sort of quiet melancholy It felt somehow like an intrusion and as [if] it was not quite right that I should be in Janes house while Jane herself was amongst strangers This is the sort of false colouring which imagination gives to events and circumstances—Well—but I was much pleased with all I saw & particularly with the high order Mr Bayley has put everything [in] & I climbd Bennarty like a wild goat and scrambled through the old crags like a wild cat and pranced through your pastures like a wild buck (fat enough to be in season though) and squattered through your drains like a wild duck and had nearly lost myself in your morasses like the Ninth Legion and visited the old Castle which is not a *stupid place* and in short wandered from Dan to Beersheba and tired myself as effectually in your dominions as I did you in mine upon a certain walk to the Rhymers glen I had the offer of your poney but the weather being too cold I preferd walking A cheerful little old gentleman Mr Burrell & Mr Greig the clergyman dined with us and your health was not forgotten On my retreat (border fashion) I brought away your poney and the little chaise believing that both will be better under Peter Mathisons charge than at Lochore in case of its being let to strangers Dont you think Jane's poney will be taken care of? It has reachd this place in great safety

The first day we arrived the weather was gloomy & rainy the climate sorrowful for your absence I suppose

the next a fine sunny frost—the third when I came off so chequered with hail showers as to prevent a visit I had meditated to two very interesting persons in the neighbourhood “The Chief Commissioner & Charles Adam I suppose?”—No they were not at Blair Adam—Guess again “O Mr Betson of Contle¹ or Mr Sym of Blair?”—“Not a bit Guess again”—“I wont guess any more” Well then it was two honest gentlemen hewn in stone some of the old knights of Lochore who were described to me as lying under your gallery in the kirk but as I had no reason to expect a warm reception from them I put off my visit till some more genial season

This puts me in mind of Warwick unvisited and of my stupidity in not letting you know that the Church is as well worth seeing as the Castle & you might have seen that notwithstanding the badness of the morning All the tombs of the mighty Beauchamps and Nevilles are to be seen there in the most magnificent stile of Gothick display and in high preservation However this will be for another day and you must comfort yourself that Life has something still to show

I trust you will find yourself happy for a few days at Edgeworth[s]town where I know you will be received with open arms for Miss Edgeworths kindness is equal to her distinguishd talents Meanwhile here we are till May—that is Lady Scott, Anne and I for the Lockharts remain in town Anne is to write and to send you the news of the great *bal pare*

I am glad you like my old acquaintance Matthews^o Some day I will make him shew his talent for your amusement in private for I know him well It is very odd he is often subject to fits of deep melancholy

I saw Mrs Jobson on thursday—she was very well and

¹ Lockhart has this ‘Beaton of Contal’ instead of Betson or Betsone of Contle See Jamies, *Old Church Life in Ballingry*, pp 44 57

² ‘On Tuesday we went to a rehearsal of Mathews and I dont know when I laughed so much—it was so excessively good —Jane’s letter from London on the 12th, *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)’

in excellent spirits We have established a commercial treaty the object of which is to let each other know when we have advices for Ireland¹ Now and then when you wish to send a packet of letters you can put them up addressd to me under an outer cover John Wilson Croker &c &c Admiralty London who will send them safe and I will transmit them when they arrive

This is a letter of formidable length but our bargain is that we are to write long or short just as the humour chances to be and you are never to mend a pen or think upon a sentence but just write whatever comes readiest My Love to Walter I am rather anxious to know if he has got his horses safe over and whether all his baggage has come safe I am glad you have got a carriage to your mind, it is the best œconomy to get a good one at once Above [all] I will be anxious to know how you like the society of the ladies of the 15th I know my Jane's quiet prudence and good sense will save her from the risque of making sudden intimacies and induce her to consider for a little while which of her new companions may suit her best in the mean while being civil to all

You see that I make no apology for writing silly letters and why should you think that I can think yours stupid—there is not a *stupid* bit about them nor any word or so much as a comma that is not interesting to me Lady Scott and Anne send their kindest love to you and grateful compliments to Mrs Edgeworth, Miss M Edge-

¹ In the Bayley Collection there are several undated short letters to Mrs Jobson from Sir Walter which must have been sent during February and March I had a letter from Walter when they were just leaving Gattonside It was on regimental business but bore the pleasant postscript that *our* Jane was quite well & cheerful God send her long cause to be so ' In another "Our travellers seem to have met with rough accomodation and indifferent quarters but I trust Jane will not be the worse of her journey Their return to Dublin will be I dare say a joyful exchange In what would seem to be the next he encloses memoranda from Walter about his regimental business, and adds I am making the remittance he desires and hope Jane will soon be a *real* captain's lady I thought it necessary to give Walter a little hint about the gaieties of Dublin in case of late hours or too much fatigue

worth, our friend Miss Harriet and all the family at Edgeworthstown—Buona notte amata bene Good night darling and take good care of yourself I always remain Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

Sir Adam was over here yesterday he is still lame but better than when we left him Lady Fergusson is suffering through her stomach complaints

Now have I come by such a worm-eaten sheet of paper—it is a shame to be seen and will cost me an envelope that the postman may not read it through the flaws

They say a mans fortune depends on a wifes pleasure I do not know how that may [be] but I believe a ladys comfort depends much on her fille de chambre I therefore beg to know how Rebeccah discharges her office

[*Bayley*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE, POST OFFICE, CORK ¹

MY DEAREST JANE,—I am afraid you will think me a merciless correspondent assailing you with so close a fire of letters but having a frank I thought it as well to send you an epistle though it can contain nothing more of interest excepting that we are all well I can however add more particularly than formerly that I learn from Mrs Baillie that Mrs Jobsons health is not only good but her spirits are remarkably so so as to give the greatest pleasure to all friends I can see I think a very good reason for this for after the pain of the first separation from so dear an object and after having brought her mind to believe that your present situation presented to you a fair chance for happiness I can easily suppose that her maternal anxiety is greatly relieved from fears and apprehensions which formerly distressed her Nothing can be more kind & more handsome than the way in which Mrs Jobson speaks of Walter which I mention

¹ Lockhart has the address 'Edgeworthstown, Ireland

because it gives me sincere pleasure and will I am sure afford the same to you or rather much more

My troops here are sadly diminishd I have only Anne to parade for her morning walk and to domineer over for going in thin slippers and silk stockings through dirty paths and in lace veils through bushes & thorn brakes I think Jane sometimes came in for a share of the lecture on these occasions So I walk my solitary rounds generally speaking look after my labourers & hear them regularly enquire if I have heard from the Captain and his Leddy I wish I could answer them *Yes* but have no reason to be impatient This is the 23d and I suppose Walter will be at Corke this evening to join the 15th and that you are safe at Edgeworthstown to spend your first short term of widowhood I hope the necessary hospitality to his mess will not occasion his dissipating too much for to be a very stout young man I know no one with whom what is calld hard living agrees so ill A happy change in the manners of the times fortunately renders such abuse of the good creature wine much less frequent and less fashionable than it was in my days and Sir Adam's Drinking is not now the vice of the times whatever vices & follies they may have adopted in its stead

I had proceeded thus far in my valuable communication when lo! I was alarmd by the entrance of that terrific animal a two-leggd boar—one of the largest size and most tremendous powers By the way I learnd from no less authority than George Canning what my own experience has since made good that an efficient bore must always have something respectable about him otherwise no one would permit him to exercise his occupation and bestow his tediousness upon him—He must be for example a very rich man (which perhaps gives the greatest privilege of all)—or he must be a man of rank and condition too important to be treated sans ceremonie—or a man of learning (often a dreadful bore) or of talents undoubted & privileged—or of pretensions to wisdom and

experience—or a great traveller—In short he must have some tangible privilege to exercise his profession Without something of this kind one would treat a bor[e] as you do a vagrant mendicant & send him off to the workhouse if he presumed to annoy you But when properly qualified the Bore is more like a beggar with a badge and pass from his parish which entitles him to disturb you with his importunity whether you will or no ¹ Now my Bore was a neighbour, a complete gentleman and an old friend but unhappily for those who know him master of all Joe Millars stories of sailors and Irishmen and full of quotations from the classics as hackneyed as the post horses of Melrose There was no remedy I must either stand his shot within doors or turn out with him for a long walk and for the sake of elbow room I preferred the last Imagine an old gentleman who has been handsome and has still that sort of pretension which leads him to wear tight pantaloons and a smart half boot neatly adapted to shew off his leg Suppose him as upright and straight as a poker if the poker's head had been by some accident bent to one side Add to this that he is as deaf as a post²—consider that I was writing to Jane and desired not to be interrupted by much more entertaining society—Well I was *had* however—fairly caught—and out we sallied to make the best we could of each other I felt a sort of necessity to ask him to dinner in mere good neighbourhood but the invitation like MacBeths *Amen* stuck in my throat For the first hour he got the lead and kept it—but opportunities always occur to an able general if he knows how to make use of them In an evil hour for him and a happy one for me he started the subject of the intended rail-road—*there* I was a match for him having had on Tuesday last a meeting with

¹ NB—At the time when this letter was written, Miss Edgeworth had not published her admirable *Essay on Bores* —Lockhart The bore is Henry Cranstoun for whom see Vol VIII, p 211 and note, and *Journal*, 7th August 1826

Lockhart has he is a dogged Whig but Scott notes in the *Journal* that he is become extremely deaf —7th August 1826

Harden the two Torwoodlees and the engineer on this subject so that I had at my finger ends ever[y] *cut* every lift—every degree of elevation or depression—every pass in the country and every possible means of crossing them My friend as Maisie would have it is only a renter of a place in my neighbour[hood] so was no way interested in what might have engaged the attention of a proprietor So I kept the whiphand of him completely and never permitted him to get off the railway again to his own ground—In short so thoroughly did I bore my Bore that he sickend and gave in taking a short leave of me when I had adroitly brought him to the nearest turn to his own house Seeing him in full retreat I then ventured to make the civil offer of a friends [?] dinner But the rail-road had been breakfast luncheon dinner & supper to boot—he hastily excused himself and left me at double quick time sick of railroads I dare say for six months to come —But I must not forget that I am perhaps abusing the privilege I have to bore you being that of your affectionate papa

How nicely we could manage without the said rail road now the great hobby of our Teviotdale lairds if we could by any process of conjuration waft to Abbotsford some of the coal and lime from Lochore Though if I were to wish for such impossibi[li]ties I would rather desire Prince Hoseins tapestry in the Arabian Nights to bring Walter & Jane to us now and then than I would wish for “Fife and all the lands about it”¹

By the bye Jane after all though she looks so demure is a very sly girl and keeps her accomplishments to herself You would not talk with me about planting and laying out ground and yet from what you had been doing at Lochore I see what a pretty turn you have for these matters—I wish you were here to advise me about the little pond which we passd where if you remember there is a new cottage built I intend to plant it with aquatic trees—willows alders poplars and so forth

¹ The name of an old tune to which Dr Blacklock set words of his own

and put trouts and perches into the Water and have a preserve of wild ducks on the pond with Canadian geese and some other waterfowl I am to get some eggs from Lord Traquair¹ of a curious species of half reclaimed wild ducks which abound near his solitary old chateau and no where else in Scotland that I know of and I can get the Canadian geese curious painted animals that look as if they had flown out of a figured Chinese paper from Mr Murrays of Broughton The foolish folks when I was absent chose to improve on my plan by making an island in the pond which is exactly the size & shape of a Stilton cheese It will be useful however I believe for the fowls to breed in

Mama drove out your poney & carriage to day She was (twenty years ago) the best *lady-whip* in Edinburgh & was delighted to find that she retained her dexterity I hope she will continue to exercise the rein and whip now and then as her health is much improved by moderate exercise

Adieu my dear Jane Mama and Anne join in the kindest love and best wishes I please myself with the idea that I shall have heard you are well and happy long before this reaches you Believe [me] always Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 23 *March* 1825

I hope you will take my good example and write without caring or thinking either what you have got to say or in what words you say it

[*Bayley*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

ABBOTSFORD, *March* 23, 1825

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—I calculate, as the Americans say, that this will find the Lady of Lochore

¹ Charles, eighth Earl of Traquair, styled Lord Linton (1781-1861)

with her Schwartz Ritter as a friend of mine calls Walter (alleging that he is a croat in disguise and that he longs to ask him about the battle of Austerlitz) I say I hope that this will find the black hussar and his little bride at quiet moorings at Edgeworthstown though I suppose the gentleman's stay will be very brief I hope my dear little Jane will get over her fears, and show to such advantage as her quiet nature will permit as with all her humility and shyness she has at the foundation a strong share both of principle and good sense with fortitude where it is necessary I am anxious to hear she is safe on your side of that vile channel, and under the protection of the kind friends who have offered her hospitality

You wished to have for a medical friend ¹ I think one of Spice's puppies I did not send you one or indeed keep any of the first litter which is seldom good for much but she will have a family this spring and as the sire is of high fame and she herself one of the best-bred terriers in Scotland I wish to know whether you still wish me to keep a whelp and whether it should be male or female or if you would prefer a brace Spice is quite recovered of her asthma notwithstanding Miss Harriets most ominous dream She despatches rats and vermin in the most knowing stile and is an extremely kind and sensible creature She is a capital specimen of the

Fierce terriers wont in high-hill'd Liddesdale
To storm the wild cat's lodge and badgers rough ²

How does your literary undertaking come on ? and have you determined to play the incognita ? If so it will cost you bold fibbing if it can be term'd so when one denies what no one has a right to enquire into Have you heard from Mrs Fox Lane whose absence at this time I sincerely regret as I know she would have been kind to Jane I

¹ Dr King See Vol VIII, pp 119, 143

² Stout terriers, that in high hilled Sutherland
Beat up the wild cat's lodge and badgers rouse

—*Albana A Poem* (1803), lines 202 3

hope she will bring some Venetian or Sicilian ballads home with her the prettiest musical importations in the opinion of such vulgar hearers as I am ¹ We are rather lonely here, having nobody but Lady S Anne and myself at Abbotsford Lockharts business detaining him in town the want of Sophia and little Johnie is rather annoying I have given Johnie a pony so very small that it is less than many dogs otherwise so beautiful[ly] made and so active that it might serve the king of Lilliput God save his grace Johnie with a little assistance rides into the hall and dining parlour and like the minstrels of old "up to the fair board-head" and the pony perfectly understands the value of a dainty piece of bread When I write about these trifles you may be sure I have little else to say The people are all mad here about joint stock companies and the madness which possesses John Bull has caught his speculative brother Sawney No man can commit the extremity of folly with so grave a countenance and under the influence of such admirable reasoning as a Scotchman The whole nation, indeed, deserve the character given to the sapient Monarch of old "that of the wisest fools in Christendom" Such folly however has a better chance to pass unnoticed, as the perpetrator completely possesses his own self-opinion, they treat laughers as the Newcastle keelmen did the owl The keel (a particular boat for carrying the coals down the Tyne) had run ashore under the ruins of the old abbey of Jarrow, and the shock startled out an owl from her place of strength The Hand who was afore having never seen such a bird in his life concluded from its appearance and cry that it must be a spirit and exhorted his comrade to come ahead and speak to it which he did to this purpose The supposed ghost you must understand had treated them with two or three shrieks "Hoo! hoo!" said the

¹ This is the beginning of the portion that is printed as a separate letter in *FL* In the original manuscript there is not even a new paragraph for the division Two portions of this letter are given in *FL* II, viz pp 248, 278 9

keeler who thought the expressions of the owl's wonder too strong for the occasion "What's thee hoo-hooing at—didst never see a keel ashore before?" I believe we shall see a few keels ashore before the play is playd out whether we are all allowed to laugh at them or no. We are endeavouring to profit by the mania to get a rail road brought up from Kelso which would accommodate a valuable track of country with coal and lime from which we are twenty miles distant. We had a meeting of our committee here on Tuesday on which occasion Anne (who is a decided punstress) hearing more of the undertaking I supposed than she relished observed if our conversation was deficient in wit there was no want of raillery. Did it ever strike you that Anne (talent apart) has an odd cast of Beatrice's humour about her¹ She begs her kindest respects to you and has written a letter to Miss Harriet, which I enclose. My kindest compliments attend Mrs Edgeworth and all your kind family—Always, my dear Miss Edgeworth, most respectfully yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Butler and Familiar Letters*]

TO HIS NEPHEW WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, 23rd March 1825

MY DEAR WALTER,—I desired your cousin to look into your affairs and see what cash you needed, and by his report I send you a cheque for £30, to pay your tailor's bill and other inevitables. I learn you are living with economy on your pay, which is very right, and a good lesson to begin with. Walter would give you all the last Edinburgh and Abbotsford news. I fancy you did not see his *Cara Sposa*. I was visiting her Fifeshire property at

¹ Here the manuscript ends, the conclusion having been cut off. The last sentences are from *FL*.

her request since the Session rose, and it is a very fine estate indeed Your cousin may think himself very fortunate in getting so handsome a property with a pretty and amiable young person

Let me know how you come on at your new institution, and what your motions are likely to be when you get your commission, and all about it

We are here, Anne, Lady Scott and I, rather lonely wanting all our natural beaux and useful persons, but we rub on as well as we can Dogs, etc, are all in handsome enjoyment of their health, and the chateau is peaceful, though solitary and quiet compared to our Christmas rejoicings Charles is at his College If he gets for a day or two to London, perhaps you may meet him, for I daresay if your duty prevented your coming up, he would be desirous to go down

Mama and Anne send their best loves to you and wish you all luck in your studies I suppose you will have some time to spend here ere you go to India I should be very desirous that it was spent in acquiring as much insight as possible into the mysteries of civil engineering pray lose no opportunity of looking into such subjects They may be the making of your future—Believe me always, dear Walter, your affectionate uncle,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE, CARE OF WALTER SCOTT, ESQ,
15TH OR KINGS HUSSARS, CORKE, IRELAND

ABBOTSFORD 26 *March* [1825]

MY DEAREST JANE,—Your very attentive and kind letter¹ from Dublin reachd me this morning & gave me both

¹ Of the 21st in which she describes how after great remonstrances, she consented to cross on the very stormy passage from Holyhead We have sent every day to the Post Office since our arrival to enquire for letters but have hitherto been disappointed Tomorrow we go to Cork I believe ²—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

great pleasure & some vexation The former greatly predominated for it told me my dear child was safely across the channel although after a rough passage I wish I had been with you to have consoled you for I am an excellent nurse to ladies on shipboard and a capital maker of negus & mulld wine and I dare say the Schwarzzitter was too sick himself to be of half the use he should have been He has a good share of his mothers bilious tendency and suffers usually on shipboard

My vexation is from finding you have not heard from [us] though I have written three times one to Walter Dublin *poste restante* and twice to you The first is on business and I am surprized he has not had it ¹ It was in general to apprise him of the terms on which he could agree with Captain Macalpine for his Troop and in addition to £2100 (I say two thousand one hundred pounds) now [with] Coutts & deposited for that purpose I would find him the overplus which I think was to be about £1500 for which we can afterwards arrange together Beg him to be very precise concerning what is to be done in this matter and *you* had better write me than *he* because paying money beyond regulation though every day done [is not] strictly regular I fear in succeeding in this great object you will lose your new acquaintance Mrs MacAlpine whose manner you seem to be pleased with

My two letters addressd to you were both sent to Edgeworthstown not being aware of the alteration of your motions I hope Walter or you have written there and then the letters will be sent forward as you may desire The receiving old dated letters is to be sure like getting old newspapers which scarce reward the trouble of reading them But mine to you are full of little affectionate nonsense which may amuse Walter and you but are not quite fitted for other eyes so I hope you will enquire after them You must make out your visit to Edgeworthstown when you get to Dublin otherwise there will be little

¹ Sir Walter's letter of the 19th, p. 30

affronts and disappointments & they are really valuable people from the kindness of their hearts as well as the distinguishd talents of Miss Maria Edgeworth

I observe you have seen my very honest good-nature[d] and tiresome friend Mr Hartstonge one of the best creatures in the world could he lay aside a rage for being a literary character for which he has so very little qualification¹ But many clever people I know might envy him his goodnaturd and obliging disposition

Mrs Jobson is quite well happy and as I hear from all quarters in excellent spirits which Walter ought to take as a great compliment since it infers her perfect reliance on his care of a certain person who shall be nameless I dare say she had her share in a fright which all Shandwick place experienced from a melancholy accident two days since

An unlucky foot-boy of Colin Mackenzies chose during the absence of the family from town to amuse himself by removing the *burner* as it is calld from the gas-pipe in a small cellar in front of the house Ask Walter if he knows of no young gentleman who has practised such a trick in his time? The consequence was that the gas having no exit by door or window became inflammable and when the unhappy urchin instead of calling in proper assistance came with a lighted candle to examine the mischief he had done a terrific explosion took place by which the poor thing was killd and a maidservant much hurt Though there required as much *malice prepense* to produce this catastrophe as in the very similar case of the monkey [who] while he put a match to the touch hole of a cannon peepd into the muzzle to see the effect of the explosion yet it will check for a time the use of gas which was becoming generally popular

There is something of farce mingles with the most

¹ See note to letter to Hartstonge 1st November 1810, Vol II, p 400 and for how Scott adroitly put off the publishing of Hartstonge's MS the letter to him, 1st December 1810, Vol II p 407

serious events of life and when I heard among other effects of the explosion that a butler in a neighbouring house had lost the use of speech I could not help thinking that had Rebecca been in her old quarters you would not have sorrowed greatly if her talents for conversation had been something impaired

This I presume will find you at Corke though there is a fine uncertainty in all your motions which put me (beaks and claws out of the question) something in mind of a partridge transported through the air by a hawk Your cautious qualification of *I believe* added to your announcing your journey to Corke for the next day reminded me of an expression I found in an Irishmans love letter—"I do not know my dear when I am going to the highlands but I will certainly know *before I set out*" Pray write soon—let me know how you like or how you *endure* your quarters & accommodation and how you like the regiment and whether Walter looks well in his uniform

In my former letter I told you all about a 24 hours visit to Lochore but I forgot to say there was an important personage in the family whose notice I courted & who resisted every attempt at intimacy I suppose he was angry with me for being accessory to depriving him of his mistress—it was the large yard dog I am sorry to say you are about to lose an excellent housekeeper there in Elizabeth Shoolbred who taking her mistresses good example is about to get married Anne sent a letter to you with more to Edgeworthstown She [and] Mama send kindest Love Addio Amata bene

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

MY DEAR SIR,—I have had my pen in my hand to write to you repeatedly but this has been an unusually hurried winter and you are aware I do not pique myself on being a very regular correspondent Many thanks for your

congratulations on Walters marriage it is a very different launch from that we made with him on Cauldshiels Loch but he has got a very amiable partner for the voyage of Life and I trust they will make it out happily she has a considerable fortune and with prudence they will be perfectly independent without it no one can be so I am only sorry they are so far from me but this has one good consequence that God willing I will visit Ireland this summer I have always had a desire to go there and casting this new motive into the scheme I daresay I will make it out, so if I shake you by the hand in Molesworth street in the course of summer do not think it is my ghost I must make the same compromise with you I make with all my friends and intreat you when you confer the honor of a dedication on me that you will confine it to a simple inscription I value the enclosed verses as expressing your sentiments but I should be much concerned by seeing them printed The applause of friends is like the fondness of Lovers very agreeable in private but rather ridiculous before witnesses Our age is more delicate than the last and will not endure to see two honest gentlemen standing complimenting each other at the beginning of a book it is not nowadays the right thing This boon granted which I am very serious in asking I will be delighted to see your Irish tale and I am sure your Ireland gives ample scope and verge for such a work

I trust to see your portrait of Shakespeare the best readings of Shakespeare are with all their varieties to be found in the variorum editions so that I suppose Mr *Lockheart* will be satisfied with consulting them there My own share in the publication (if it go on) is scarce worth mentioning being only the condensing the little which is known of Shakespeare and the quantity of information we possess of his time into a popular and readable shape in short the object is to make a deep and at the same time an interesting impression on the public The acorn and walnut seeds look all excellently and in a

way of prospering and destined for favourite spots in my wild dominions I hope that poor Mrs Maturins¹ matters will get on better, but ill luck seems to pursue the family Sophia has not been quite well for which she has to thank parties and Balls she is better however and little John Hugh well and in spirits as I hear they are all in Edinburgh—Chiefs wood for the time solitary I am dear sir
Your obliged & faithful
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26th March 1825

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO DANIEL TERRY, LONDON

EDINBURGH² [*March-April*] 1825

MY DEAR TERRY,—I received your long confidential letter, and as the matter is in every respect important, I have given it my anxious consideration “The plot is a good plot, and the friends, though I know them only by your report, are, I doubt not, good friends, and full

¹ A number of letters from Mrs Maturin, regarding these matters, are in the Walpole Collection Two letters from Scott to Mrs Maturin of this year will appear later with a series of letters to Maturin

² As this is a reply to Terry's letter of 17th March and, as Terry answers this one on 17th April, it would seem that the approximate date should be, instead of 5th May (which is Lockhart's date) March-April If so, then the other letters which occur at the end of March and beginning of April show that Scott is, during that period, at Abbotsford not Edinburgh, as here given by Lockhart He may, of course, have come to Edinburgh for a day Terry and his friend Frederick Yates wish to become joint lessees and managers of the Adelphi Theatre, London, which the present proprietors, Messrs Rodwell and Jones have advertised as for sale at £30 000 Terry presents the project in the most favourable light and as in his letters about the Abbotsford furnishings, goes into all the details about the concern They are to have the assistance of Theodore Hook

The important part of the business (if the offer be accepted) is to find the Cash & the Guarantees for the £5000 to be paid by installments in the first five years—and this is perhaps the most difficult point to overcome Terry appeals to Scott for his help and advice, and wonders if James Ballantyne might also be approached to aid the enterprise—I cannot but feel how uniformly on all occasions he has expressed the warmest interest in my real Welfare On 17th April Terry replies to satisfy Scott on the one or two points raised in the above letter, and again asks if he might justifiably apply to Ballantyne to be my other security with you I know

of expectation”¹ There are, however, two particulars unfavourable to all theatrical speculations, and of which you are probably better aware than I am The first is, that every scheme depending on public caprice must be irregular in its returns I remember John Kemble, complaining to me of Harry Siddons’s anxious and hypochondriac fears about his Edinburgh concern, said, “He does not consider that no theatre whatever can be considered as a regular source of income, but must be viewed as a lottery, at one time strikingly successful, at another a total failure” Now this affects your scheme in two ways First, you can hardly expect, I fear, your returns to be so regular every season, even though your calculation be just as to the recent average And, secondly, you must secure some fund, either of money or credit, to meet those blanks and bad seasons which must occasionally occur The best business is ruined when it becomes pinched for money, and gets into the circle of discounting bills, and buying necessary articles at high prices and of inferior quality, for the sake of long credit I own your plan would have appeared to me more solid, though less splendid, if Mr Jones, or any other monied man, had retained one-half or one-third of the adventure, for every speculation requires a certain command of money, and cannot be conducted with any plausibility upon credit alone It is easy to make it feasible on paper, but the times of payment arrive to a certainty Those of supply are less certain, and cannot be made to meet the demands with the same accuracy A month’s difference between demand and receipt makes loss of credit,—loss

how delicate & sacred a demand it is—even far more so than that of money—and as such I regard & esteem most deeply *your* consent I have enclosed a letter to him containing the request briefly stated I need scarcely add that the idea of ever raising any part of the £5000 by bills & discounting never for a moment would be admitted—rather than that I would decline even a much more prosperous prospect than the present altogether—for in business that can only be destructive —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ *Henry IV*, Act II, sc 3

of credit is in such a case ruin I would advise you and Mr Yates to consider this, and sacrifice some view of profit to obtain stability by the assistance of some monied man—a class of whom many are in your great city just gaping for such an opportunity to lay out cash to advantage

This difficulty—the want of solid cash—is an obstacle to all attempts whatsoever, but there is something, it would seem, peculiarly difficult in managing a theatre. All who practise the fine arts in any department are, from the very temperament necessary to success, more irritable, jealous, and capricious, than other men made up of heavier elements, but the jealousy among players is signally active, because their very persons are brought into direct comparison, and from the crown of the head to the sole of the foot they are pitted by the public in express rivalry against each other. Besides, greatly as the profession has risen in character of late years, theatrical talent must still be found frequently allied with imperfect general education, low habits, and sometimes the follies and vices which arise out of them. All this makes, I should think, a theatre very difficult to manage, and liable to sudden checks when your cattle *jibb*, or do not work kindly. I think you have much of the talent to manage this, and bating a little indolence, which you can always conquer when you have a mind and a motive, I know no one whose taste, temper, and good sense, make him more likely to gain the necessary influence over the performers. But *il faut de l'argent*—you must be careful in your situation that a check shall not throw you on the breakers, and for this there is no remedy but a handsome provision of the blunt. This is the second particular, I think, unfavourable to undertakings of a theatrical description, and against which I would wish to see you guarded by a more ample fund than your plan involves.

You have of course ascertained from the books of the theatre that the returns of receipts are correct, but I see no provision made for wear and tear of stock, expense of

getting up new pieces, &c which, in such an undertaking, must be considerable Perhaps it is included in the charge of £36 per night, but if not, it seems to me that it will materially alter your calculations for the worse, for you are naturally disposed to be liberal in such expenses, and the public will expect it Without baits the fish cannot be caught I do not state these particulars from any wish to avoid assisting you in this undertaking, much the contrary If I saw the prospect of your getting fairly on the wing, nothing could give me more pleasure than to assist to the extent of my means, and I shall only, in that case, regret that they are at present more limited than I could wish, by circumstances which I will presently tell you But I should not like to see you take flight, like the ingenious mechanist in *Rasselas*—only to flutter a few yards, and fall into the lake This would be a most heart-breaking business, and would hang like a millstone about your neck for all your life Capital and talent will do excellent things together, but depend on it, talent without capital will no more carry on an extensive and progressive undertaking of this nature, than a racehorse will draw a Newcastle waggon Now, I cannot at present assist you with ready money, which is the great object in your undertaking This year has been, owing to many reasons, the heaviest of my expenditure, and the least fruitful of profit, because various anxieties attending Walter's marriage, and feasting, &c after it, have kept me from my usual lucrative labours It has no doubt been a most advantageous concern, for he has got an amiable girl, whom he loves, and who is warmly attached to him, with a very considerable fortune But I have had to find cash for the purchase of a troop for him—about £3500 *item*, the bride's jewels, and so forth, becoming her situation and fortune, £500 *item*, for a remount to him on joining his regiment, equipage for quarters, carriage, and other things, that they may enter life with a free income, £1000 at least Moreover, I am a sharer

to the extent of £1500 on a railroad, which will bring coals and lime here at half price, and double the rent of the arable part of my property, but is dead outlay in the meantime, and I have shares in the oil-gas, and other promising concerns, not having resisted the mania of the day, though I have yielded to it but soberly, also, I have the dregs of Abbotsford House to pay for—and all besides my usual considerable expenditure, so I must look for some months to be put to every corner of my saddle. I could not let my son marry her like a beggar, but, in the meantime, I am like my namesake in the days of the crusades—Walter the Penniless¹

Every one grumbles at his own profession, but here is the devil of a calling for you, where a man pays £3000 for an annuity of £400 a year and less—renounces his free-will in almost every respect—must rise at five every morning to see horses curried—dare not sleep out of a particular town without the leave of a cross colonel, who is often disposed to refuse it merely because he has the power to do so, and, last of all, may be sent to the most unhealthy climates to die of the rot, or be shot like a black-cock. There is a *per contra*, to be sure—fine clothes and fame, but the first must be paid for, and the other is not come by by one out of the hundred. I shall be anxious to know what you are able to do. Your ready is the devil—

“The thing may to-morrow be all in your power,
But the money, gadzooks, must be paid in an hour”

If you were once set a-rolling, time would come round with me, and then I should be able to help you a little more than at present. Meanwhile, I am willing to help you with my credit by becoming one of your guarantees to the extent of £1250²

¹ For whom see Vol VI, p 245, note 2

² Mr Glen points out that Lockhart is incorrect in stating that Scott guaranteed £1250 and Ballantyne a considerable sum (he thinks £500), and that Scott finally had to pay both his own and Ballantyne's. The

But what I am most anxious about is to know how you raise the £5000 cash if by bills and discounts, I beg to say I must decline having to do with the business at all, for besides the immense expense of renewals, that mode of raising money is always liable to some sudden check, which throws you on your back at once, and I should then have hurt myself and deprived myself of the means of helping you some other way. If you can get such a sum in loan for a term of years certain, that would do well. Still better, I think, could you get a monied partner in the concern to pay the sum down, and hold some £2000 more ready for current expenses. I wish to know whether in the £36 for nightly expenses you include your own salary, within which you would probably think it prudent to restrain your own expenses, at least for a year or two, for, believing as I do, that your calculation of £70 per night (five per cent on the outlay) is rather sanguine, I would like to know that your own and Mr Yates's expenses were provided for, so as to leave the receipts, whatever they may be, free to answer the burdens. If they do so, you will have great reason to be contented. I need not add that Theodore Hook's assistance will be *impayable*. On the whole, my apprehension is for want of money in the outset. Should you either start with marked success, or have friends sufficient to carry on at some disadvantage for a season or two, I should have little fear, but great attention and regularity will be necessary. You are no great accountant yourself, any more than I am,—but I trust Mr Yates is. All rests with prudence and management. Murray is making a fortune for his sister and family on the very bargain which Siddons, poor fellow, could not have sustained for two years longer. If I have seemed more cautious in this matter than you might expect from my sincere regard for you,

guarantors were never called upon to pay up. In addition to guaranteeing £1250, Scott advanced in cash £500 and on Terry's failure, received a dividend of 10s per £100 £250 and lost the remaining £250.

it is because caution is as necessary for you as myself, and I assure you I think as deeply on your account as on my own I beg kind compliments to Mrs Terry, and inclose a lock of my gray hair, which Jane desired me to send you for some brooch or clasp at Hamlet's —Ever yours, very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO HENRY MACKENZIE

MY DEAR SIR,—I take the advantage of Mr Ballantynes return to Edinburgh to return you in safety the collection of *Reminiscences*¹ which I am happy to find you have taken the trouble to write and with the same vein of humour with which you introduce them so happily in society

Two or three trifling remarks struck me—The flying mans descent is well described in the Fool of Quality But he was not the first of his trade Old Bervie [?] in his diary mentions a man who flew from the top of Saint Giles's steeple down to the High street playing "sic soople tricks on ane tow" that the citizens were greatly astonished The boiling lead apparently swallowed by fire-eaters is in fact quick silver

About the Quarterly Review I certainly advised the

¹ From the Tax Office Edinburgh, Mackenzie has written on 26th March 'On the other leaf I subjoin, as a Supplement to the Papers which I left at your house the day before I left town, the *Introduction* to the *Reminiscences* contained in those papers, to shew the Motives which induced me to write them I am not pleased with the language in some passages of this Introduction Give it the benefit of your correction, which will be so easy to you, & will not occupy above 5 minutes of your time Here there is rather too much *March dust*, thanks to the eternal building & digging that prevail I am afraid the melancholy Accident in our friend Colin's house will depreciate our *Oil gas* shares'—*Walpole Collection* For the points raised in this letter and for Mackenzie's notes see H W Thompson, *The Anecdotes and Egotisms of Henry Mackenzie 1745 1831* (1927), pp. xxx 4 5 37 81 91, 218 225

setting it up, but Gifford was always the manager nor did I contribute above five or six articles

On the subject of the *Edinr Concert* the strange and gothic custom of d—ning or saving the ladies is too particular to be forgotten

I have heard the story about the money told of Donald Gunn I fear Rob Roy would have "impeticosed the gratuity" as Shakespears clown says

Kouli Khan The Glasgow people shewed an odd desire to appropriate even Robespierre—nothing would convince them that he was not an insolvent merchant of their own good town called Robert or Rob Spiers

Genl Melville He passed my friend George Ellis on the Rhetian Alps pushing forward to investigate what he thought the route of Hannibal Two days after Ellis met him on his return "What the deuce has turned you back"—"I cannot get my *elephant* over the rock" said Melville

About large or small houses it must be conceded to the present age that their residences are much more healthy My father & mother, healthy people, while residing high above the Anchor Close in the High Street lost six children successively¹ They went to the south side of the town as you may remember and behold Six children grew up to be men and women

Forgive these scraps my dear Sir As you bid me mention anything that occurs may I be pardoned from

¹ This is the only reference to Scott's parents having lived in 'the Anchor Close' we have discovered In the autobiographic fragment in Lockhart's *Life* Scott expressly states I was born in a house belonging to my father, at the head of the College Wynd It was pulled down with others, to make room for the northern front of the new College Under the section of Clerks to His Majesty's Signet, *Williamson's Edinr Directory* for 1773 74 has Scott, Walter head of college wynd, p 68 We can only suggest that, after his marriage in 1758, Scott's father may have lived in Anchor Close and moved thereafter (the first Walter, and the last of the children who died in infancy, was born in 1766) to College Wynd When Lockhart speaks of the close situation of the College Wynd as unfavourable to the health of the family, he should perhaps have said of the Anchor Close, one of the many small closes then running north off the High Street For the subsequent removal see Vol VIII, p 190, note

hinting that Sir Ilay Campbells death is perhaps rather too recent for publishing strictures on his judicial character though you are quite just¹

I am sorry for the fatal Gas accident We have such an inspector & he was sent for but unhappily the mischief took place before his arrival , with Davys safety lamp the matter would have been safe & simple

We feel the case required a combination of all the circumstances of a long previous escaping of Gas into a very confined place without vent either at door or window and finally the incaution of entering with a light to render it so calamitous It will not affect the Stock which though it sank at first is now risen 4 per cent premium , as furiously Nervous people will be *timbersome*,² as Dr Love says, but the use of gas must soon become universal

Here is a skimble skamble sort of letter Believe [me] always my dear and venerable Sir With the greatest respect Your very faithful humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2d April [1825]

The deuce take your *March dust* the drought which has produced it will lose me certain scores of pounds in letting grass parks this day when grass is *none*

[*Thompson*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 15TH KINGS HUSSARS,
BARRACKS, CORKE

MY DEAR CHILDREN,—I receive[d] your joint composition without a date but which circumstances enabled me to fix as written upon the 24 or 25th March³ I am very

¹ Sir Ilay Campbell, President of the Court of Session till July 1808, died on 28th March 1823 See Vol II, p 12

² Variant of "timorsome", 'timorous'

³ Postmarked 28th March In the first portion Walter relates their journey from Dublin to Cork via Kilkullen Bridge, Ballytore, Carlow, Kilkenny, Clonmell, Nate Clogheen, and Fermoy Owing to the Assizes

sorry on Janes account for the unpleasant necessity of night journies and the inconvenience of bad quarters I almost wish you had stuck by your original plan of leaving Jane at Edgeworthstown As for you Mr Walter I do not grudge your being obliged to pay a little deference to the wig and gown—*Cedant arma togae* is a lesson well taught at an assize But although you thanks to the discipline of the most excellent of fathers have been taught not to feel greatly the inconvenience of night journies or bad lodgings yet my poor Jane who has not had these advantages must I fear feel very uncomfortable and I hope you will lay your plans so as that [she] shall be exposed to them as little as possible I like old songs and I like to hear Jane sing them but I would not like that she had cause to sing

Oh but I'm weary with wandering
 Oh but my fortunes are bad
 It sits not a gentle young lady
 To follow a sodger lad

But against the recurrence of these inconveniences I am sure Walter will provide as well as he can I hope you have deliverd your introduction to Mrs Scott (of Hardens) friend in the neighbourhood of Corke—Good introductions should never be neglected though numerous ones are rather a bore—A ladys society especially when entering on life should be as they are said to chuse their liquor—little but [good] and Mrs Scott being really a woman of fashion a character not quite so frequent in reality as aspired to, and being besides such an old friend of yours is likely to introduce you to valuable and creditable society

at Cork they have found difficulty in securing a lodging They have at last got one for the moderate terms of five£ during the Assize week and two guineas a week afterwards I saw Col Thackwell he is very cordially detested by all I do not know yet how he and I will get on Jane concludes the letter briefly 'I do not like Cork near so much as Dublin it is such a dirty place, and there are so many shocking miserable looking people in it that I am glad we are to go so soon as the 20th of next month —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

We had a visit from Lockhart yesterday He rode out the Saturday with a friend and they dined here remaind Sunday and left us this morning early I felt obliged to him for going immediatly to Mrs Jobsons when the explosion took place so near her in my friend Colin MacKenzies premises She had experienced no inconvenience but the immediate fright—for the shock was tremendous and was rather proud of the substantial capacity of the house which had not a pane broken when many of the adjoining tenements scarce had one left

We have had our share of casualties Sybill¹ came with [*a blank and a blot in MS*] me but without any injury but Tom Purdie being sent on some business by Mr Laidlaw she fell with him and rolld over him and bruised him very much This is rather too bad so I shall be on the *pave* for a poney my neck being rather precious

I am incompetent to offer advice about Capt Macalpines troop but I think if it is your interest to buy it is also his to sell I should also suppose that he conceives in your situation the highest price may be askd—and that probably for a little delay you will get the troop cheaper But as I said before it is a matter out of my sphere and I can only do my best to help you when you think you have made a reasonable bargain

Touching Col Thwackwell² of whom I know nothing but the name which would bespeak him a strict disciplinarian I suppose you are now arrived at that time of life when you can take your ground from your observation without being influenced by the sort of cabal which often exists in our army especially in the corps where the officers are men of fortune or expectations against a commanding officer The execution of his duty is not always popular to young men who may like the dress and

¹ Sybil Grey, the pony

² Sir Walter had misread, or chose to miswrite, the name of his son's new commandant, Lieutenant Colonel *Thackwell* —LOCKHART

show of a regimental officer better than the discharge of his regimental duty And it often happens that a little pettishness on the one side begets a little repulsiveness of manner on the other so that it becomes the question how the one shall command and the other obey in the way most disagreeable to the other without a responsible infringement of duty—This is the shame of our army—and in a greater degree that of our navy A sensible and reflecting man keeps as much aloof as possible from such feuds You have seen the world more than when you joined the 18th I trust you will find a less divided regimental Mess but at any rate you have both the experience and the means to avoid mixing yourself up with idle factions I will be anxious on account of my dear Jane that the regiment moves to Dublin on the 20th as proposed I suppose the stop at Cahir is now out of the question I certainly hope to see you at Dublin Mama and Anne threaten to accompany me but for this I have no great taste Mama especially hates the sea dislikes bad beds and has an utter horror for night-journeys so it would be a progress of penance for her in the execution whatever it may be in the prospect and I suspect Anne has little more resolution or patience

The Catholic question seems like to be accommodated at present I hope though I doubt it a little, that Ireland will be the quieter & the people more happy I suspect however it is laying a plaister to the foot while the head aches & that the fault is in the landholders extreme exactions not in the disabilities of the Catholics or any more remote cause

My dearest Jane pray take care of yourself and write me soon what you see and what you are doing I hope it will contain a more pleasant account of your travels than the last I trust Walters scatterd forces, his horses and his baggage and yours have all arrived safely at Corke

Mama and Anne send best loves I hope my various

letters have all come to your hand and am my dear children always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 4th April [1825]

[*Bayley*]

TO J G LOCKHART, ADVOCATE

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—There is life as they say in a *mussell* and the inclosed from Lady Stafford is so promising that I cannot but hand it to you I am much pleased with *her* good nature on the occasion There will be a *strike* of work at the Table unless some new appointment takes place Love to Sophia and John the preux chevalier Yours affectionately

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [8th April 1825] ¹

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

MY DEAR LADY STAFFORD,—Allow me to express my sincere and most grateful thanks for the kind manner in which your ladyship has condescended to attend to Lockhart's concern under circumstances ² which is the more particularly flattering, as you could only have done so by overcoming upon our account feelings which it was both natural and proper to your ladyship to entertain I have heard nothing of the matter myself for several weeks and months My friend, the Advocate, was so

¹ As Lockhart's reply is dated merely 'Saturday,' i.e. the 9th (post marked the 10th), this Friday must be 8th April Scott is trying to obtain for Lockhart the post of Sheriff of Sutherland He has received a communication about the matter from Lady Stafford, to whom he replies (next letter) on the 11th which was a Monday It is her Ladyship's letter he is passing on to Lockhart See Frazer, *The Sutherland Book*, ii pp 325 27

Probably should be under present circumstances

intolerably wise and mysterious on the subject the last time it was mentiond that I vow that to be made Sheriff of all Scotland either in a friends person or my own, I could not have attempted again to penetrate the deep and awful gloom The game to be played is a sort of gambit at chess First, old Mr Ferrier is to be permitted to resign his office of clerk of Session on some superannuation, the poor gentleman being upwards of eighty years old, and having wasted eyes, years, and understanding to the last dregs in writing the judgements of the Court of Session for thirty or forty [years] This old horse released from the carriage, James Fergusson, who vacates a place called a commissaryship, where he judges of all the iniquities of marrying and not marrying, and marrying once too often, and getting unmarried again altogether, is to be conferrd on your present sheriff, Charles Ross Et puis Charles Ross, having succeeded to all these functions of marrying and putting asunder, I have been led to entertain hopes that Lockhart may succeed in his view I should be delighted in it, for it is always getting pignon sur la vie, and I think Lord Stafford and your ladyship would be gratified with his acquaintance, as he is perfectly a gentleman, and with a very uncommon share of talent and information When this happy consummation will take place, or whether it is likely to take place at all, I really do not know Like the old beggar with the blue cloak and the pike-staff, I can submit to make one bow and hold my hat out once, for what is not worth asking is not worth having But I am too old and stiff to gird up my loins and run after folks chariot wheels till they give to importunity But, after all, this is only a petted way of taking the little diplomatic secresy which great folks observe on great occasions, such as bestowing sherifffdoms , and, I dare say, I am complaining without reason Only, I cannot forget that I went expressly on purpose to Dalkeith when Lord Advocate ¹

¹ Sir William Rae See Skene's *Memories*, pp 176 7

wished to be sheriff of Edinburgh, which he got entirely by my interest with the late Duke of Buccleuch, and I never kept him a moment in suspense about the matter

After all, I am a sad dog to grumble, for the world has all my life gone very well with me I have had more friends than I deserved, and if like an *enfant gate* I tire a little of State mysteries, it is because the distinction of such kind friends as Lady Stafford has perhaps made me a little self-conceited Above all, I should be thankful that the dispositions of my family and their success in life, as far as they have yet commenced its voyage, has more than answered my hopes and expectations My eldest son was married in February to a young lady of considerable fortune, and to whom he was attached They are rather a young couple, as he is scarce 24, but long engagements are like long avenues, you tire of the house before you reach it, and though an only child, and an heiress, she gallantly determined to carry the young soldiers portmanteau

This new cause of interest has induced me to change the purpose about which your ladyship enquires of going to town this season, as I intend to go to Dublin or Corke, if the 15th Hussars, my sons regiment, shall continue there, and see how the young folks are carrying on *menage* I should like to see Green Erin too, for I am a great admirer of the Irish, if it were not for their ugly propensity to cut throats, the benefit of which, I believe, they chiefly confine to themselves

I fear, therefor, I will not have an opportunity to express my very sincere and grateful thanks for your ladyship's goodness until you visit Scotland, when it will go hard but I find a time to say what I feel very deeply With my most respectful compliments to the marquis, I ever am, dear lady marchioness, your truly obliged and grateful humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 11 April 1825

[*Fraser's Sutherland Book*]

TO MRS HUGHES

ABBOTSFORD 12 *April* [1825]

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I should be worse than ungrateful did I not immediately communicate Lady Scott's gratitude as well as my own for the kind and parental notice which the good Doctor, your son and above all yourself have so very obligingly bestowed on our young Oxonian His future welfare in life must depend so much upon the habits which he adopts during his present state of *freewill* as it may be in some degree termed that we cannot but account ourselves inexpressibly indebted to those who admit him into society—alike favourable to his manners and his morals I am sure he has that kind and affectionate disposition which will remember with deep gratitude the kindness you have shewn him ¹ I am afraid Her Grace of Buckingham will think she has received a guest at your hand of rather an uncommon description at Stowe—a wild boy from the Scottish hills improved by an education chiefly bestowed upon the mountains of Wales However he would not I think make his deficiencies very obtrusive unless he has got a little more of the metal from which his college takes its name than he used to have before he became a *Man* as he calls himself of Brazen Nose He writes in the highest terms of delight with what he has seen at Stowe and especially with the Duc[h]ess's kindness & affability which he justly sets down to the patronage under which he made his entree

¹ Mr Charles Scott was passing his vacation with us during which he accompanied us to Stowe for some days —Mrs Hughes's note in her Copy On 10th April Anne Scott writes to Miss Millar We had a letter from Charles, who is staying at Stowe at the Duke of Buckingham's How he has got there heaven knows His letter was full of what the Duke said to him and what *he said to the Duke* And on the 24th Sophia to Miss Millar Charles found his way to the Duke of Buckingham's, for he is the one of the family that is always making great friends —*Letters etc By Scott's Family to their Old Governess* (1905), pp 102, 107

Touching the Clan tartans¹ I have always understood those distinctions to be of considerable antiquity though probably the distinction was neither so minute nor so invariably adhered to as it is in general the custom to suppose I have myself known many old people that were out in 1715 and I have understood that generally speaking the clan tartans were observed by the more numerous & powerful names—But many used a sort of brown & purple tartan and there were more from remote corners that had no tartan at all nor plaid either but a sort of dress worn by children in Scotland & called a *polony*² (polonaise perhaps) which is just a jacket and petticoat all in one buttoning down in front from the throat to a palm's breadth above the knee Very many had no bonnet their shaggy hair being tied back with a thong or a garter and very many had neither hose nor shoes The custom of clan tartans arose very naturally—the weaver was, after the smith & carpenter a man of consequence whose art was transmitted from father to son and when he lighted on what he thought a good *Sett* or mixture of the colours he was unwilling to change and the clan creatures of habit in most instances gradually became attached to it and adopted it as a sort of uniform of the tribe It is certain that in 1739 when the Black Watch or independent Companies of highlanders were formed into the 42d Regiment a doubt arose what tartan they should wear as hitherto the independent companies had worn the colours of those officers who commanded

¹ “ This very interesting detail was given in reply to some queries I had made at the desire of the Duke of Buckingham who during an excursion to the Hebrides the preceding summer had met with an old lady the daughter of the celebrated Flora Macdonald from her he obtained some information on which he wished to consult Sir Walter —Mrs Hughes's note

² Referring to her husband's prentice boy, Willie, Mrs Saddletree says He was in rags when his mother died, and the blue polonie that Effie made for him out of an auld mantle of my ain, was the first decent dress the bairn ever had on —*The Heart of Midlothian* chap v

them But none of these being entitled to a preference which others would probably have resented there was formed a new Sett composed out of different Tartans & still known as the 42d colour Again and in 1745 when the Chevalier landed he chose a tartan for himself of a colour different from any clan tartan which existed to avoid shewing a predilection for any particular tribe and I have heard repeatedly that the Stewarts both of Athole and Appin grumbled a little that he did not take the colours of his own clan Indeed a moments consideration will shew that if the distinction of clan tartans had not existed at the time of the 1745 it could never have existed at all For there was neither time nor means to introduce it at the time of the rising when all came with such clothes as they had nor was there a possibility of introducing such distinctions after 1745 when the dress was prohibited by government under the penalty of imprisonment and transportation The poor Highlanders were reduced to great distress by this law—most of them both unwilling and unable to obtain lowland dresses endeavoured to elude the law by dying their highland tartans to one colour dark green crimson purple or often black—I have seen them wearing such dresses myself as long since as 1785 I have no doubt that Mrs MacLeod¹ dined with a party of gentlemen dressed without the least respect to clan colours for it was no time to observe these distinctions when the plaid itself was an illegal garb Her mother was not married till long after 1745 so she can have no personal recollections of what the highlanders did before that period By the way the MacLeods at Dunvegan might drink Charles's health but they fought for King George and were defeated by Lord Lewis Gordon at Inverury So much for Highland dress—I could say a great deal more but it would only be tiresome I must

¹ “Mrs Macleod had told the Duke that she had dined at Dunvegan Castle with a large party of gentlemen all dressed in the different tartans of their Clan & that Charles Edwards health was drunk —Mrs Hughes's note

however add that though I am sure I could show that the Clan tartans were in use a great many years before 1745 I do not believe a word of the nonsense about every clan or name having a regular pattern which was un-deviatingly adhered to and the idea of assigning tartans to the Douglasses Hamiltons & other great Lowland families (who never wore tartan) has become so general that I am sure if the Duke of Buckingham had asked at some of the shops in Stirling or Edinr his own family tartan they would not have faild to assign him one

As to the kissing affair¹ it was a great fashion among the Scots of the last generation male & female On the other hand as every period has its own fanciful limits of decorum I remember old people being much shock'd at seeing the modern fashion of gentlemen affording the full protection of their arm in leaving the drawing room with their fair partners whereas old fashiond etiquette only permitted such a slight junction of the finger and thumb as was allow'd in the minuet—"I canna bide to see them *oxtering* the men that gate" was the observation of an old Scotch lady of fashion to me scarce a dozen years since

I have been horribly ungrateful not to thank Mr Berens very particularly for the sketches especially poor Leydens It is as far as I know the only memorial of the features of one who lived too short [a] time for his friends his country and general Knowlege and recalls him to my recollection in the most lively colours I beg my most particular thanks to Mr Beren[s] and am scarce able to believe that this is the first time I have expressed them for a favour so deeply valued ²

I am much concerned about Charles's deafness especially as he must rise in the world by his own exertions to

¹ Mrs Macleod had much to his surprise favored the Duke with a hearty kiss at parting & he had not observed the old rule of not *telling*, for he desired to know if it was a usual custom in Scotland' —Mrs Hughes's note See Aeneas Sylvius's account of his visit to Scotland in his *Commentaries*

² For this allusion to Berens's sketches see letter to Mrs Hughes, 6th October 1824 and note, Vol VIII p 392

which such an infirmity is a great impediment I have always thought that it was in some measure nervous and depended much on his state of health and spirits It is combined with a tendency to abstraction and absence of mind which I have observed it increases as on the other hand it is increased by this sort of mental deafness I wish him to see or correspond with Charles Bell from whose prescriptions he has formerly received benefit

Here is an unmerciful letter But when I begin to write to a valued friend I never know how to leave off and when I leave off I scarce know how to begin again Lady Scott offers kindest & most grateful remembrances & I beg to be most kindly rememberd to the Dr & Mr Hughes I am flattered that he thinks Charles worth his notice I will write to Charles in a day or two In the mean while perhaps you will be so good as to say to him that his brothers direction is 15th Hussars Barracks Corke Ireland They expect soon to change for Dublin in the meanwhile Walters bride is like the maid of the mill in the Scots song

The mill, mill O, and the kill, kill O,
And the cogging of the wheel O,
The sack and the sieve all these you must leave,
And round with a sodger reel O

As much of this valuable letter is intended to satisfy his Grace of Buckingham's curiosity about the highland dress I take the liberty of putting it under his covers There remains ample room for a most interesting and curious dissertation on the gradual alterations which were introduced in the highlands from the period of Montroses wars when they first began to make some figure in history down to the present day This will scarce be done however for the highlanders contend for everything and are under the great misapprehension of supposing they derive honour from manifest fables whereas there is another cold-blooded set of folks who will not allow them the merit which they certainly deserve Thus far is

certain that this is the only case in which it might be distinctly shown how civilization broke in on patriarchal habits. Many of the highland Chiefs in the earlier part of the 18th century had two distinct characters—that of an accomplished gentleman in London & beyond the highland line that of a chief of an almost independant tribe. No more room

W SCOTT

[*Heffer and Wells*]

TO GEORGE HUNTLY GORDON

[Extract]

12th April 1825

MY DEAR MR GORDON,—I would have made some additions to your sermon ¹ with great pleasure, but it is with even more than great pleasure that I assure you it needs none. It is a most respectable discourse, with good divinity in it, which is always the marrow and bones of a *Concio ad clerum*, and you may pronounce it, *meo periculo*, without the least danger of failure or of unpleasant comparisons. I am not fond of Mr Irving's species of eloquence, consisting of *outré* flourishes and extravagant metaphors. The eloquence of the pulpit should be of a chaste and dignified character, earnest, but not high-flown and ecstatic, and consisting as much in close reasoning as in elegant expression. It occurs to me as a good topic for more than one discourse,—the manner in which the heresies of the earlier Christian Church are

¹ For a full account of the circumstances which caused Huntly Gordon to attempt sermon writing, see *Lockhart*, chap. lxxv. It appears, from the sequence of Lockhart's account, that, after Sir Walter had written the MS. of two sermons for him, Gordon came to the conclusion he could not present them before the Aberdeen Presbytery as his own, and it is evidently the above letter which, Lockhart thinks, shows that he [Gordon] 'by and by had written others for himself in a style creditable to his talents though he never delivered them at Aberdeen.' Gordon found difficulty in composing these sermons owing to nervousness as a result of the Aberdeen Synod's decision that his deafness was an insuperable objection to his obtaining the incumbency of a parish. *Religious Discourses, By a Layman*, [Scott's work] appeared in 1828.

treated in the Acts and the Epistles It is remarkable, that while the arguments by which they are combated are distinct, clear, and powerful, the inspired writers have not judged it proper to go beyond general expressions, respecting the particular heresies which they combated If you look closely, there is much reason in this In general, I would say, that on entering on the clerical profession, were it my case, I should be anxious to take much pains with my sermons, and the studies on which they must be founded Nothing rewards itself so completely as exercise, whether of the body or mind We sleep sound, and our waking hours are happy, because they are employed, and a little sense of toil is necessary to the enjoyment of leisure, even when earned by study and sanctioned by the discharge of duty I think most clergymen diminish their own respectability by falling into indolent habits, and what players call *walking through their part* You, who have to beat up against an infirmity, and, it may be, against some unreasonable prejudices arising from that infirmity, should determine to do the thing not only well, but better than others

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, NORTHUMBERLAND
STREET [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have a letter from Jane¹ which I inclose & request you to have the goodness to attend to a commission of Walters about a cartouche box which seems pressing The Maid says that if left in Edinr it is in a drawer with his highland dress He seems to be doomed to be always *L'homme qui cherche*

¹ Who, on the 9th from Cork recounts the various social affairs they have been attending None of the things arrived from Liverpool till last Monday and since then the rest of the baggage from Br stol has come

I think you will see by this that I am not *very unhappy*, notwithstanding your kind anxiety about me —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

When Sophia and you have read the letter will you hand it to Mrs Jobson and say that I will have an opportunity of an office frank in two or three days so that if she or Sophia chuse to write it may be sent to Mr Bal[lan-tyne ¹] to me so as to find the [¹] come there

I was down at Chiefswood looking at your bidge & damdike which being in the character of great works of public utility I wonder you had set them on foot without a joint Stock company It may be as well to say that I was suddenly taken very sick with shuddering and headache which obliged me to lie down at Huntly Burn till I could send for the carriage but it has [been] merely a fit of my old friend the bile who has been of late a very rare visitor I am to day as well as ever I was in my life I fear Sophia might have some distorted account of this matter otherwise not worth mentioning

I quite agree with you to follow Popes plan on Mr Christophero Sly ² I have an idea that much of this sort of interlude was left to the extempore wit of the actors as in the Italian Commedia del arte We had something resembling this on our ancient stage—plots blockd out by the dramatist & characters assignd the diction of which was filld up by the actors from their mother wit

[Unsigned³]

ABBOTSFORD 16 April [1825]

[Law]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, B N COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am truly obliged to Dr and Mrs Hughes for taking such kind care of you and only wish I had better means than mere thanks to offer in requital It was particular[ly] obliging to introduce you at

¹ MS cut here

² Lockhart has proposed to take, as Pope had done, the concluding scene of the old play, *The Taming of a Shrew* in which Sly awakes and is turned out of doors

³ MS mutilated by cutting out of signature

Stowe one of the first houses certainly in England and which has long retained that high character. There is this advantage in the very first society that it teaches a young man to hold the low strutting straddling make-believe sort of fashion which generally consists in caricaturing the manners of the great or what they conceive to be such with the contempt such affectation deserves. We should have been much honoured by receiving the Duchess of Buckingham because we would have been sure that in conferring on us the honour of her company Her Grace would have come prepared to make our good will supply any wants in the accommodation we had to offer.

Mama Anne and I are living here as quietly as possibly can be. I grieve much to say we have but sorry news of little John Hugh—an ugly cough & fever has affected the poor dear child whose acute intellect and slender form often remind me of the line of Richd III.

So wise and young they say seldom live long

But I trust it will be better with the poor infant in whom his father & mother's happiness seem so absolutely wrapped up and absorbed. Children often endure much more than Sophia herself who till she had the small pox was very sickly indeed. So we'll hope the best—what else have we for it.

Walter has arrived in safety with his wife at Corke and joined his regiment. They march on the 20th current for Dublin so a letter addressed to him Kings Hussars Barracks Dublin will readily find him.

I visited his newly acquired territories for a day. It is a very classical region being the *Urbs Orrea* (the name is still preserved in Loch-Ore) where Agricola as you may see in Tacitus had on his retreat through Fife nearly lost the ninth legion. Agricola's camp is almost destroyed to make a farm steading but a variety of cairns & tumuli attest the hardness of the conflict. There was a loch now drained in which was built upon an islet a pretty little

castle still in prese[r]vation & the ruins I was told of some curious monuments in the church but had not time to visit them

Matters here go on as usual—only Tom Purdie has had a dangerous fall from Sybil Grey or rather with her as she rolld over him and bruised him He is recovering slowly and still uses a crutch

How does your money come on? Look into your affairs & let me know [how] you stand with the world for habits of debt are easily acquired and are most fatal to honour and independence of feeling, and I am always willing to do what is reasonable to prevent any apology of that kind

I am uncertain whether this will find you at [*MS cut here*] College or still with Mrs Hughes [*MS cut here*] direct to B Nose however [suppos]ing you will have left orders to forward your letters Pheasants are very plenty with us—a cock or two may fall next season and rather do good I am going to get you such a gun as Colonel Fergussons one of the best I ever saw Do you prier the explosive lock or the old fashio[n]d prime and load Forrest at Jedburgh is the maker I scarce ever saw better gunsmiths work All this is [in] hope you are to thump hard away at the studies

Mrs Hughes tells me—what I am much concernd to hear—that you are rather complaining more of your deafness than usual I wish you would consult Charles Bell either in person or by letter It is such a serious impediment to almost every professional exertion that if any care or remedy could prevent it, neglect would be unpardonable

Remember Mama Anne & me kindly to Dr and Mrs Hughes if you are still in their hospitable mansion Anne and Mama send kindest love to you and I am always Dear Charles Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 16 April [1825]

[Law]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[circa middle of April 1825]¹

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—I have not forgiven Walter for his breach of appointment which was very thoughtless after having permitted me to give you so much trouble. It is a very thoughtless thing in young people to make engagements which they do not mean to

¹ This letter is placed at the end of March in *FL*, which gives a shortened version—but Scott is replying to Maria's of 8th April in which she tells him not to be angry with young Walter or his bride as the deferred visit is not lost. Walter has written to her that, having been detained in London they could not make out their promised visit to Edgeworthstown, but they hope to come after the 20th when they are in Dublin. She has written to them a letter that may persuade the young couple to trust themselves in the lions den. From a word or two in Miss Scott's last letter to Harriet we have some hope that this year You even You the great U may come to Ireland & if you do I feel sure that you will come to poor little Edgeworths Town though it is in the most frightful flat boggy country—not a legend even or old ruin or vestige of romance to be had within miles of us for love or money. Still I think you will come & in spite of its putting us to shame that you should see how unlike your Abbotsford

Pray read Letters from the Irish Highlands—they are written by different members of a family who have resided 9 or 10 years in Connemara—Mr & Mrs Blake—he Irish—she English—she was a Miss Attersall, London. I have been this year and a half—the same more or less spell bound in stupidity writing 4 miniature volumes of a child's book. I conceived that I could would & above all should & ought to finish a certain little *work* called Harry & Lucy which my father began for his own children some 40 years ago & I know too regretted he had not finished it. I had at various times helped him to continue it—my part being merely to spread amusement through it—while he furnished the solid knowledge & accurate principles of science. But at last I grew so stupid & so frightened at the accuracy requisite in what I had rashly undertaken that I did not know what 2 & 2 made—I was set to prove that or things as simple—and I have been two years making out the proofs. Perhaps living in Ireland may be against me where as Swift you know says 2 & 2 sometimes make 5—But my critical cowardice increased my stupidity—I began suppose with two and two's four=No no I must not say that—no disrespectful abbreviations in matters of science=next day correct my MS = Two and two make four=Make four! How do they make it?—Down I am sunk in the depths of a dark physical=metaphysical=arithmetical difficulty—I scramble out as well as I can & change Make into Are—2 & 2 are four—And then I hear some merry urchin loudly laughingly exclaim 'Two & two are four!—And did not every body know that before'

Walpole Collection. The Irish book Maria mentions is given in Halkett and Laing's *Dict. of Anonymous Lit.* as *Letters from the Irish Highlands of Connemara*. By a family party [Mrs Henry Wood née Ellen Price], 1825.

keep and though I can pardon a young woman just from her mother's charge I have [no] patience with a man who has seen the world and should know at least the rules of good breeding to the world in general if not what was particularly due on this occasion Their stay in London was prolonged to the very last minute in order that he might attend a levee of the commander in chief They had then a very stormy passage and fell in with the assizes which made their journey very uncomfortable for though it is quite right that, according to our old latin brocard, Arms should give way to the Gown yet petticoats do not owe the same deference So I fancy that Jane had got frightend and afraid to quit convoy—at least this is all I can make of it She is lucky in finding a married lady of good manners following the drum or rather the trumpet in the same regiment and they are both fond of Music and play duets which will help to keep concord between them¹ By-the-bye I should add that they separated from their heavy baggage—perhaps it had the favourite gown in it—Who knows whether this might not be one spoke in the wheel—Walter used always to put me in mind of a character in a fairy tale called *L'homme qui cherche*² an unfortunate heroe spell bound who is condemned to spend his time in collecting and threading a rosary from which the beads alway escape and are dispersed anew Walter's moveables are often in this condition—He has just sent a pressing request, that a cartouche-box forgotten in Edinburgh shall be sent without delay to Dublin and, what is worse I rather suspect that two horses worth £200 are seeking their own[er] through the isle of Erin, or on the opposite shores of the sister kingdom—Charles on the other hand has established

¹ There is only one Married Official present here in the regiment, Capt Studd I think them both very nice people, Mrs Studd and I are already great Friends—she is a great Musician and has promised to give me instructions on the Harp and we are to play duets —Jane Scott, 9th April *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

See *Journal*, 26th April 1826

himself the Lord knows how at Stowe for a part of the Easter holidays and seems quite at home with the Duchess of Buckingham to whom I am hardly known

I do most certainly intend to be at Dublin in the summer or autumn and indubitably one of my earliest objects will be to visit my kind friends at Edgeworthstown—so that any lion lovers in the neighbourhood who may have been disappointed at not seeing the lion's cub will be gratified by a sight of the old lion himself—though what can their curiosity desire more when they have such a first-rate lioness at their own door I pique myself on being one of the best conditioned animals that ever was shown since the time of him who was in vain defied by the knight of the woeful figure¹—for I get up at the first touch of the pole rouse myself shake my mane lick my chops turn round lie down and go to sleep again I have seen more irritable creatures than myself bounce and shew temper on these occasions but I know you at least agree with me and Snug the joiner

That if one should as lion come in strife
Into such place twere pity of his life

Little Johnie Lockhart is not well—poor child its little frame is very delicate and I cannot but consider it as a threatening point on my horizon A constant cough and low fever have sate on him for some weeks and made us apprehensive But he has appetite and good spirits and we must hope the best—But I tremble when I think what a hoard of affection his parents have heaped upon the poor infant who is really a very engaging child We must hope the best

Depend upon it I will not fail to possess myself of the books you recommend—it would be felony to neglect your opinion of any and high treason when Ireland is concerned Jane writes me she has been much pleased

¹ i.e., of course, Don Quixote See chap lxix of the novel Scott, following Jarvis, translates *figura* as *figure* instead of *countenance*

with the domain of a lady, Mrs Newenham of Coolmore near Corke to whom they had been introduced by Mrs Scott of Harden She says that property forms a very agreeable contrast to other places which she has seen where the proprietors are absentees I am glad she carries her eyes about her however

Your infantine work will delight me exceedingly I am very fond of philological researches and should think language much improved by using in every possible case at least with children a word in its primitive and not its secondary or metaphorical meaning If it were esteemed necessary (which I cannot see) to use an active verb to express what new denomination is acquired by two and two when put together I think two and two compose four would be a more proper expression than *make* four—But your *are* fills it up more simply and better for in either case you would have to explain how the eggs and flour and suet put together *compose* a pudding that is are united into that generous and nutritious mass which we Scotchmen upbraid the English with being so partial to Properly speaking we might say that the number four like the pudding is *made* by the component integers in the first instance and the ingredients in the other being put together But it is the cook and the arithmatician [*sic*] who *make* the dish and the sum total by adding these integers and these ingredients to each other

To return to my hopes of a visit to Edgeworthstown, Beatrice¹ is extremely desirous [to be] of the party and so is Lady Scott but I am afraid of the health of the last not so able now as in her younger days to endure indifferent accommodation and much given to be frightened where no fear is I believe I must come alone unless I can bring Lockhart with me Depend on it that if Walter and his little lady have not made the *amende honorable* by going on their knees at Edgeworthstown before I appear it

¹ i.e. Anne See letter to Maria Edgeworth, 23rd March, p. 46

will be only that they may wish to shelter their bad behaviour under my countenance Delighted I shall be to see Ireland but as for writing about her—it would [be] interfering with the office which her guardian Spirit has discharged and will I trust continue to discharge to honour of her native land and the encouragement of reciprocal kindness between its inhabitants and those of the other Island I believe and indeed I've known many a poor Irish labourer against whom fifteen years ago mens minds would have been hardened by prejudice and preconception who has been treated with kindness as the countryman of the postillion Jervy and his [MS incomplete]

[Butler]

TO MRS SCOTT, WALTER SCOTT, ESQ, KINGS HUSSARS,
BARRACKS, DUBLIN

A THOUSAND thanks my dearest Jane for your kind letter We foolish old bodies were beginning to get anxious about you I dont think Mrs Jobson has your letter yet but I sent mine to her which will make her easy on your behalf After our duties to Heaven and our neighbours are discharged when folks are putting up with little inconveniences which cannot well be helped and enjoying with moderation the amusements within their reach they cannot as you say be very unhappy but on the contrary if they add a little employment of an useful kind for their leisure hours and are free from the presence of misfortune are perhaps as nearly being happy as this motley world of good and evil will permit and so I willingly believe that you are, my love, at this moment

We are rather anxious here about poor little Johnie Lockhart He has a bad cough & perpetual slight fever They supposed the hooping cough Would to God it were that or any thing one could give a name to But I

fear it may be the gradual wasting of a constitution too feeble for the active intellect of [a] darling infant This would be distressing to us all but a dreadful scene of misery to Sophia and Lockhart who are wrapt up in the poor child Yet weakly children get through much—none was ever more puny than Sophia who yet grew up to be a very healthy young woman So we will hope the best

Charles has establishd himself for the Easter Holidays of all places in the world at Stowe from which he writes with as much composure about the Duke & Duchess of Buckingham as if his being of their party was the most natural thing in the world and yet I know very little of the family

I am much interested in what you mention of Mr Newenham's plan for I have always thought that when proprietors desert their estates they do a most unjustifiable thing¹ The greatest miser or the most selfish spendthrift in the world if he is living among his dependents can no more help doing them *some* good less or more than the clouds can help dropping the rain they are charged with But an absent landlord however beneficent is like a cloud dropping its rain in a distant country while that from which the exhalations rose which formed it is parchd for want of moisture

In case any other correspondent should mention it I was very ill yesterday for an hour or two—a fit of bile I think I had been set down at Chiefswood with the purpose of walking home when suddenly I began to shiver excessively with a violent headache & severe sickness I walkd to Huntly Burn with difficulty being unable almost to see my way and when I came there I

¹ In her letter of the 9th, Jane, after telling of their visit to Mr Newenham's, Coolmore, ten miles from Cork, comments on the prettiness of the place, 'and the neatness of the cottages and people in the vicinity of it, compared with other parts of Ireland, show what can be done by proprietors residing on their own estates — *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

frightend the friendly weird-sisters¹ by asking to lie down while I sent a person for the carriage I could not hold up my head all the remaining day an uncommon thing for one who enjoys such perfect good health but today Richard is himself again and as well as ever I was in my life I think I owe my attack partly to eating at breakfast some kipper made of a fish out of season which is sometimes very deleterious to some constitutions though I never before experienced inconvenience from it

Tell Walter our old relative and friend Sir Henry Hay Makdougall is dead—he will not care much nor is my grief excessive but he is a man I have known all my life and maintained a friendly intercourse with in the old fashioned style of cousinship and that always makes a little sensation—at least to old bodies

I had a letter from Miss Edgeworth I wish I had been less confident of your being there for I suspect it has been a little disappointment though she takes it quite good humouredly They wish to see you from Dublin which I hope Walters duties will admit of She is a much valued friend of mine and I would not wish her to think herself neglected

Izaak Baillie (I will *not* call him *Matthew* though it comes to pen's end and tongue's end) was here last week & staid two or three days at Sir Adams He brings us the most satisfactory intelligence of Mrs Jobsons good health and spirits Sir Adam and his Lady go to Edinr tomorrow and are to reside at Shandwick place I am sorry to say the merry knight goes chiefly for the purpose of trying what effect the warm sea bath will produce on his lame knee which does not mend as one could wish He walks better however than when you last saw him

It is a great point gained that you have a pleasant companion in the regiment I dare say the duets will go on admirably and will have the advantage of maintaining *concord* betwixt you most infallibly Capt *Studd*

¹ i.e. the Misses Ferguson

what a happy name for a cavalry officer He could be
nothing else As Peter Tytler sweetly sings

His infant foot
Must have filld the boot
His infant trews the saddle¹

No concatenation of circumstances could have given
Captain Studd a company of infantry Talking of Studs
I am sorry to hear Walters horses have not joind him yet
I have committed to Lockhart the charge of seeking for &
forwarding the cartouche-box judging he might know
something more of the matter than the house maid though
but a yeoman which is only one degree better I suppose
than a chambermaid in the eyes of a lady of the regulars
where military matters are concernd

Did you ever read the *Trois princes de Sarendip*? I lay
you sixpence—no—you have to go through a course of
nonsense-reading which I will take in charge to superin-
tend one day or other Well but in the said Oriental
tale there is a certain *L'homme qui cherche*—a spell-bound
prince who is condemnd to spend his time day after day
in collecting and stringing a certain rosary of beads which
always break and are dispersed just when he has almost
completed his task Now Walter is always *l'homme qui*
cherche some of his accoutrements are always straggling
Cure him of this bad habit if you can—"Thank you for
nothing" says Jane "I assure you Sir W that I have
enough to do to keep my own things in order Rebecca
does flirt so much with that Sergeant that she minds
nothing"—

¹ This is from the 'Song to the tune of Carle, gin the king come,
in *Songs of the Edinburgh Troop*, published anonymously by Patrick Fraser
Tytler and J G Lockhart in 1825 The actual lines run

My infant foot hath fill d the boot,
My infant breech the saddle'

See J W Burgon, *Memoir of Patrick Fraser Tytler* (1859), p 13 where it is
remarked that Patrick Fraser, (or, as he was invariably called by his
family and friends, *Peter*) was the youngest of all

I hope this will find you settled at Dublin and free of Corke where your situation must be very uncomfortable with so much time left on your hands without either the usual modes of employing it or amusing it. Walter will be nearer you I conclude at Dublin and able to pay you more attention than with a towns breadth between you. Lady Scott and Anne are very well. Anne talks of writing in which case I will send this to London for an office frank—

Take notice—whenever you want to send any paper or small packet of papers—or two or three letters for which you may not care the parties should pay postage you may address them in a cover to me under outward cover to John Wilson Croker Esq Admiralty London or to Francis Freling Esq P O G London and I will receive them safely & distribute them as you may direct. But do not let my letters wait for any such conveyance—they are always worth postage. While we are on the subject of finance I fancy these matchings and countermatchings must have brought Walter near the bottom of his purse and you know I want him to get into no debt or even into any advance upon your income. Such encumbrances which military gentlemen call *pulling the devil by the tail* begin with trifles and become habitual. So if Walter wishes an extra £100 he may draw on Coutts to my accompt and I will advise them to answer it for you must at first have many disadvantages as well as a little inexperience as house keepers to contend with.

L[e]t me know if you have seen the regiment out and how the march came on and whether you went before the Corps or after it. In short never think you can bore me with the most minute particulars concerning your motions and your menage. Let me know how house-keeping comes on. My wife used to say when we were first married that all would have been very well but [for] the trouble of ordering dinner or as she call'd it the plague about the *gooses* and *turkies*. May my dearest Jane have no

worse complaints to make than of these little domestic cares

My kindest love attends L'homme qui cherche Anne will expect your communication with impatience and hopes to hear of a most dashing ball I suppose the care of doing the honours to the ladies would devolve in part on Mrs Studd and you Mama and Anne send kind love Always your affectionate papa

WALTER SCOTT

You say you love long letters—do you also love those which are hard to be read—mine is both one & the other But much was written by Candlelight and then Jane is the magnificent owner of *three* pair of spectacles & has plenty of time on her hand

[PM 21 April 1825]

[Law]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I wrote Jane a long letter and sent it to the Advocate to frank but as I suspect that it followed him to London it may have been delayed by that circumstance The cream of the correspondence was that as I supposed marching money would be necessary you might draw on me or Messrs Coutts for £100 to help on the campaign The Breast pin is arrived this morning and gives the old gentleman the highest satisfaction I am not a little vain of it tell Jane, besides it prevents my displaying flannel at the throat a banner not too much comme il faut

I observe from a note from Coutts you have drawn for £20, that leaves you £80 in bank When you wish to have cash at a time always advise me if possible because I ought in regularity to apprise them of your draughts & they are very scrupulous about writing & so on which gives them trouble

Nicol is again talking of selling but I doubt his making up his mind to taking any price that might be but mode

rately high and I do not feel justified in making too great sacrifices. A good deal will depend on your own views and wishes whether you would think it worth while to give £2000 or £2500 for the sake of the vicinity or no. I cannot by any calculation make the real value more than £33000. He would allow a large part of the price to be on the land at $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent which would save raising much money.

The lands are worth £1000 a year or thereabouts

At 30 years purchase now a current value that is £30,000

Wood say 2500

Vote 500

£33000

Now the interest of £33000 at $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent would be £1155 not more than £155 above the probable rent which considering the value was in land would not be bad payment. But I dare say the very least it could be got for would [be] £35000. The Jew talks of forty thousand but he is an absolute Hebrew and once named 50,000. So I suppose he will come down. I am determined to lie by and say nothing. Meanwhile I should like to have your sentiments on the subject and also to know what Jane thinks. If we had the heugh of Tweed from Ettrick foot to the Carraweel¹ we would [have a] proper estate.

I hope this will find you comfortably settled at Dublin and I want to know all about your menage whether your horses have joind yet and what is become of them whom you see and who are kind to you.

Little news stirring with us but little Johnie has had the hooping cough. Mama Anne and I continue to vegetate in this quarter. The weather is now charming and things looking well. Ginger has puppies. Spice expects presently to be confind.

I hope Jane continues to like the campaign. Her last

¹ A pool in the Tweed just above the Railway Bridge and below Gala foot,—swirls or eddies in the Tweed are called weels. —*FL*, II p 260

letter was a very pleasant & favourable account of matters & I suppose Dublin will greatly improve on Corke I have a letter from Major Stisted¹ just bound for Ireland You will meet I suppose with the pet spider and his keeper Anne has got the chains &c and seems delighted Sophia sent your Cartouche box by the mail coach I trust it has reachd long since All join in kindest and most affectionate love to Jane Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 21 *April* [1825]

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW,
EDINBURGH

DEAR JAMES,—In the paging the proof sent you will observe that I am repeating more numbers for the purpose of maintaining my calculation & making up for more pages necessarily added to Vol III I think I have a good plot with two secrets in it If I succeed I may make a sort of continuation bringing home Richd and giving an account of his captivity Perhaps the tale is threadbare²

You will see by the inclosed that our friend Terry meditates mighty things³ You can read them over at your leisure and form your own judgement I think the thing very hopeful yet doubt his indolence a good deal He is certainly completely fitted to the task I would not like him to think poor fellow that I was flinching from him at the pinch when his fortune might be made and

¹ Who, on 20th April from Glasgow, writes to say he is on the eve of setting out for Ireland via Portpatrick He has been spending some days with Col and Mrs Hastings at Bothwell, 'which we found as delightful as you described it' We are anxious to know that your proposed Irish journey will not prove a day dream—my out quarter from Dundalk will be Belturbet, which we shall like the less for being out of your line of march
—*Walpole Collection*

For *The Talsman*

² See note to letter to Terry, March April, p 52

therefore I have agreed to become his security for £1250 in five yearly payments. If I lose this which I think is not out of the cards for as sanguine as he is it will be a loss but not more than I am willing to risk to make an old freinds fortune—for the advantage is beyond all proportion greater on his side in case of success than the risque on them¹ in state of failure. *Your* fortune is neither so large [nor] so independent and you must consider with yourself what effect such a loss would produce on you before you venture. It is entirely a personal consideration for yourself entirely and I do not wish to influence you either one way or other. There is this in it that the money being payable by yearly instalments the loss cannot be heavy at once.

I shall be in real good humour with my task should it continue to please you. Yours truly W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22 *April* [PM 1825]

This letter should have gone with to-days basket. I put you to charges that it may reach at least tomorrow. The letters mentioned with proof & copy went by the Stage coach.

[*Glen*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, LIEUT. KING'S 15TH HUSSARS,
BARRACKS, DUBLIN

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 27 *April* 1825

MY DEAR WALTER,—I received to day your interesting communication² and have written to Edinburgh to remit

¹ Probably mine

Of the 21st from Cork, giving the definite arrangements with regard to the troop. If 1500£ are lodged *with the least possible delay* in the hands of Messrs Minets & Stride, 21 Austin Fryars London for the use of Major Lane Kings Hussars, I may be in the gazzett in the course of a fortnight. He then remarks on the kindness of the Callaghans and mentions that Mrs Capt Studd and Jane are going to them and will take four horses to our carriage. We gave a grand ball a day or two ago such as made the Cork folks stare. As numberless trunks & boxes are still standing un

£1500 as soon as possible to Messrs Mineels and Stude
21 Austin Fyars London to the credit of Major Lane
Kings Hussars I have sent such of the money to Edinr
as I had ready and I have to say with certainty that the
whole sum will be remitted from Edinburgh in the course
of five or six days as my absence from town may occasion
the exchange of a letter on the subject I can make this
out without troubling Mr Bailey but it will pare my nails
short for the summer and I fear prevent my paying your
carriage as I intended You would have my advice to
draw on Messrs Coutts for £100, minus £20, already
drawn for I suspect old papas are the best lottery
Tickets which even Bish¹ and Pidding have to sell

I have written both to Sir Herbert & Sir Henry in case
of accidents but I think you should have written yourself
of the same date with the transaction either to Sir Henry
or MacDonald or M[r] Greenwood Your letter being
address[ed] Edinr was a day longer in coming to hand—
we remain here till the 12 March²

In the present state of our affairs or rather my own I
must consider the advance of £1500 as a loan by me to you
for which when the transaction is closed you can give an
acknowledgement as I shall myself be obliged to borrow
some part of the money I will not need I hope to plague
about repayment very much

Nicol is certainly going to sell Faldonside³ The Nabal

corded & unpacked I must proceed to that delightful occupation' From
Taylor and Torrens Scott receives reassuring letters dated respectively
5th and 6th May—the latter hoping that ere long there will be an oppor-
tunity for placing Walter in advanced rank which he is well qualified to
fill' —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ T Bish, Stock broker & Contractor, 4, Cornhill, & 9, Char cross
Pidding & Co, State Lottery Office, 1 Cornhill —*Post Office London Direc-
tory for 1826*, pp 38, 321

² He means 'May'

³ This is a resumption of the bargaining with Nicol Milne which was in
progress in September 1819 (see letter to Walter, Vol V p 496) when
Scott declared he would not give a penny more than £30,000 for Faldon
side

asks £40,000 at least £5000 too much yet in the present low rate of money and general thirst for Land there is no saying but he may get a fool to offer him his price or near it Our judicious neighbour M[r] Anderson considers after the most minute calculation that it would not be extravagant at £35000. I should like to know your views and wishes about this matter as it is more your concern than mine since you will I hope have a much longer date of it I think I could work off all the interest and much principal during my life and also improve the estate highly But then it is always a heavy burthen & I would not like to undertake it unless I was sure that Jane and you desired such an augmentation of territory I do not mean to do any thing hasty but as an opportunity may cast up suddenly I should like to know your mind

I conclude this being 27th April that you are all snugly settled in Dublin I am a little afraid of the gaieties for Jane & hope she will be gay moderately that she may be gay long The frequent habit of late hours is always detrimental to health and sometimes has consequences which last for life *Avis au lecteur* Of course I do not expect you to shut yourselves up at your period of life Your course of gaiety at Corke reminds me of Jack Johnstones¹ song

Then we'll visit the Callaghans Brallaghans
Nowlans & Dowlans likewise
And bother them all with the beauty
Which streams from my Judys (or Jeame's) black eyes

I admire the stile in which Jane and her friend travels I hope you like Mrs Studd as well as Jane seems to do

Mama and Anne are quite well—We dine to day with Sir Adam I dare say the last time I shall dine at Gattonside for long enough for I feel no appetite to scrape acquaintance with this Bristolian² Bainbridge

¹ i.e. John Henry Johnstone (1749-1828) the Irish actor See *DNB*

² A slip for Liverpoolian See *Journal*, May 9, 1826, etc

I should be less sorry if I thought Adam my excellent old friend was changing for the better. But I fear he is acting under erroneous views and will find in a year or two that he rode more easily at his old moorings.

We have better accounts of little Johnie of late his cough is over for the present and the learned cannot settle whether it has been the whooping cough or no. Sophia talks of taking him to Germiston. Lockhart comes here for the Circuit & I expect him tomorrow.

Sir Adam & Lady Fergusson bring most excellent accounts of Mrs Jobson[s] good health and spirits. Sir Henry Jardine¹ (he writes himself no less now) hath had the dignity of Knighthood inflicted on him. Mama and Anne join in kind love. I expect a long letter from Jane one of these days soon. She writes too well not to write with ease to herself and therefore I am resolve[d] her talent shall not be idle if a little jogging can prevail on her to exercise it.

You have never said a word of your horses nor how you have come on with your domestics those necessary plagues of our life. Two or three days since that cub of Sir Adams chose to amuse himself with flinging crackers about the hall here when we were at dinner. I think I gave him a proper jobation.

Here is the first wet day we have had—very wellcome as the earth required it much and the season was backward. I can hear Bogie whistling for joy. I sent in my last a thousand kind thanks to Jane & you for the breastpin safely received by M[r] Terrys conveyance. I am about to forward a packet to Jane through the Admiralty but this being *single* and on business will reach first. Give her my kind and affectionate love. I will write & desire the Bankers to advise Major Lane when the money is paid in. Also I will advise Messrs Coutts to pay the regulation so soon as you are gazetted.

¹ For whom see Vol. VI p. 165, note 1.

For the thing may tomorrow be all in your power
But the money Gadzooks must be paid in an hour

Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

Major Lane may rely on the cash being in Bank by the
7th May

[*Bayley*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR BALLANTYNE,—Walter has completed his purchase and it is necessary to remit the balance of money for his troop namely £1500 I enclose a draft on Leith Bank for £500 and if you will send me two notes at 4 months for £550 each I will remit you the balance which will make up £1500 I have ample means of discount here I wish to have the two notes by tomorrow *post* without fail so as to get them on Friday morning as I go to Jedburgh next day ¹

The cash is not an expenditure but a loan to the Laird of Lochore who is a good man for ten or twenty times the sum Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOT FORD, 27 April [1825]

[*Stevenson*]

¹ It is evident from this letter and that of 29th April Mr Glen points out that Scott sent Ballantyne £1500 in cash to remit to London (£500 by a Bank Draft and £1000 from the proceeds of two bills for £1100 which he discounted) He should have been debited by Ballantyne merely with the two bills for £1100 when these matured, but Ballantyne's trustees in the account of Scott's drawings from the firm of J Ballantyne and Co debit him with the £1500 remitted to London and also with the two bills for £550 each, in all £2600 and credit him with only the £500 sent in this letter that is to say, he is debited with £2100 in place of £1100 See Ballantyne's Trustees *Reply to Lochart's The Ballantyne Humbug Handled*, Appendix pp 78 and 82 (under dates 30th April and 3rd and 30th August) and see also Mr Glen's letter Vol I, pp lxxxvii viii

TO CROFTON CROKER,¹ ETC , ETC , ADM'RALTY

SIR,—I have been obliged by the courtesy which sent me your very interesting work on Irish Superstitions and no less by the amusement which it has afforded me both from the interest of the stories and the lively manner in which they are told You are to consider this Sir as a high compliment from one who holds him on the subject of elves ghosts visions &c nearly as strong as William Churne of Staffordshire²

Who every year can mend your cheer
With tales both old and new

The extreme similarity of your fictions to ours in Scotland is very striking in this collection The Cluricaun (which is an admirable subject for a pantomime) is not known here I suppose the Scottish cheer was not sufficient to tempt him or that singular demon call'd by Heywood the Buttery spirit which diminish'd the profits of an unjust landlord by eating up all that he cribb'd from his guests The Beautiful superstition of the Banshee seems in a great

¹ Thomas Crofton Croker (1798 1854), the Irish antiquary He became the friend of Tom Moore to whom he forwarded fragments of ancient Irish poetry in 1818 Through the influence of Scott's friend, John Wilson Croker, who, however, was no relation he worked as clerk at the Admiralty London, 1818 50 In 1825 appeared his best known work, *The Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* Scott paid tribute to this book in his notes to the 1830 edition of the Waverley novels and in his *Demonology and Witchcraft* (1831), p 125 Croker's edition of *Popular Songs of Ireland* was published in 1839 According to Scott, Croker was 'little as a dwarf, keen eyed as a hawk, and of very prepossessing manners'—*Journal*, 20th October 1826

² In Richard Corbet's (1582 1635) humorous old song, called 'The Fairies Farewell,' which occurs in his *Poetica Stromata* (1648) and begins with 'Farewell rewards and Fairies' the concluding verse is 'dedicated to the praise and glory of old William Chourne of Staffordshire, who remained a true and stanch evidence in behalf of the departed elves See Scott's *Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft* (1831), pp 171 73, and Percy's *Reliques*, series III Bk II

To William Churne of Staffordshire
Give laud and praises due,
Who every meale can mend your cheare
With tales both old and true

measure peculiar to Iieland though in some highland families there is such a spectre particularly in that of MacLean of Lochbuy¹ But I think I could match all your other tales with something similar I think however that the progress of philosophy has not even yet entirely "pulled the old woman out our hearts" as Addison expresses it Witches are still held in reasonable detestation although we no longer burn or even *score above the breath*² As for the water bull they live who will take their oaths to having seen him emerge from a small lake on the boundary of my property here scarce big enough to have held him I should think Some traits in his description seem to answer the hippopotamus and these are always mentioned both in high land and low land Strange if one could conceive there existed under a tradition so universal some shadowy reference to these fossil bones of animals which are so often found in the lakes³

But to leave antediluvian stories for the freshest news from fairy land I cannot resist the temptation to send you an account of King Oberons court which was verified before me as a Magistrate with all the solemnities of a court of justice within this fortnight past A young shepherd a lad of about eighteen years old well brought up and of good capacity and that I may be perfectly accurate by name Alexander Laidlaw in the service of Ebenezer Beattie a most respectable farmer at Oakwood on the estate of my kinsman Hugh Scott of Harden made oath and said—That going to look after some sheep which his master had directed to be put upon turnips

¹ For this see *Letters on Demonology and Witchcraft* p 341

² "*Sc To score aboon the breath* to gash the forehead of (a suspected witch) with a knife or a rusty nail in order to render her incapable of mischief" *Obs —NED* He seized her forcibly, and cut the shape of the cross on her forehead This they call, *scoring aboon the breath* —James Hogg *The Mountain Bard* (1807), note to The Pedlar, p 34

³ For earlier allusions to the water bull superstition see Vol IV pp 127 145 46 See also Hogg *The Mountain Bard* note on the water horse and water cow in a note to Mess John, pp 91 5

and passing in the grey of the morning a small copsewood adjacent to the river Ettricke he was surprized at the sight of four or five little personages about two feet or 30 inches in height who were seated under the trees and apparently in deep conversation. At this singular apparition he paused till he had refreshed his noble courage with a prayer and a few recollections of last sundays sermon and then advanced to the little party. But observing that instead of disappearing they seemd to become yet more magnificently distinct than before and now doubting nothing from their foreign dresses and splendid ornaments that they were the choice ornaments of the fairy court he fairly turns tail and went to raise the water as if the Southr'on had made a raid. Others came to the rescue and still the fairy cortege awaited their arrival in still and silent dignity—I wish I could stop here for the devil take all explanations they stop duels and destroy the credit of apparitions neither allow ghosts to be made in an honourable way or to be believed in poor souls when they revisit the glimpses of the moon.

I must however explain like other honourable gentlemen elsewhere. You must know that like our neighbours we have a school of arts for our mecnanics at Galashiels a small manufacturing town in this vicinity and that the tree of knowlege there as elsewhere produces its usual crop of good and evil. The day before this Avatar of Oberon was a fair day at Selkirk and amongst other popular divertisements was one which in former days I would have calld a puppet show and its master a puppet show man. He has put me right however by informing me that he writes himself Artist from Vauxhall and that he exhibits *fantocini*. Call them what you will it seems it gave great delight to the unwasht artificers of Galashiels. Formerly they would have been contented to wonder and applaud but not so were they satisfied in our modern days of investigation for they broke into Punches sanctuary forcibly after he had been laid aside

for the evening made forcible seizure of his person and carried off him his spouse & heaven knows what captives besides in their plaid nooks to be examined at leisure All this they literally did (forcing a door to accomplish their purpose) in the spirit of science alone or but slightly stimulated by that of malt whisky with which last our statesmen weary I suppose of our asserting superiority as a mortal people have of late deluged us Cool reflection came as they retreated by the banks of the Ettrick — they made the discovery that they could no more make Punch move than Lord Plymouth could make him speak and recollecting I believe that there was such a person as the Sheriff in the world they abandoned their prisoners in hopes as they pretended that they would be found and restored to their proper owner

As this somewhat tedious story contains the very last news from fairy-land I hope you will give it acceptance and beg you to believe me very much your obliged & thankful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

27 April 1825 ABBOTSFORD MELROSE

[*Alwin J Schener, and Croker's Fairy Legends*] ¹

TO WALTER SCOTT, KINGS HUSSARS, BARRACKS, DUBLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—Though it put you to the charge of postage it may be as well that you should know the money is ready & that I sent it into M[r] James Ballan-

¹ A copy of this letter was sent to Lockhart with copies of three others by Crofton Croker on 24th January 1837, in which he says he had others, but cannot find them This letter was one of thanks for a copy of *Irish Fairy Legends* sent to Sir Walter through Lockhart With Scott's permission (see letter of 26th March 1826) it was printed in the second edition of the *Legends* A facsimile of the letter appeared in the *Autographic Mirror* (1865) It is here printed from a copy of the original sent us by Mr Schener New York The letter as reproduced in *Fairy Legends* p. xxvii has just before the last paragraph a sentence which is in neither the facsimile nor Mr Schener's copy It is only necessary to add that the artist had his losses made good by a subscription, and the scientific inquirers escaped with a small fine, as a warning not to indulge such an irregular spirit of research in future

tyne this day with directions to him to remit instantly to Major Lanes accot with Minet & Stride 21 Austin Fryars and to advise you when [he] has done so It will be therefore remitted tomorrow (saturday 30th) or in case from the Banks closing early on Saturday the remittance cannot be managed, on Monday 2d at farthest and will of course be at the Majors credit on the 3d day after such remittance say Monday 2d May or Wednesday 5th as the case may be of which Messrs Minet & Stride will doubtless give him due notice I trust there is no chance of our missing stays at the Horse Gds after what passd betwixt His Royal Highness & you and your situation in the regiment considerd

I observe from your last Jane is like to have a female commanding officer who I suppose will take the direction of all the ladies belonging to the regiment Seriously I hope she will be a companionable and Lad[y]like person as I suppose she must be a person of some influence I suppose you are not sorry with the effects [of] La belle passion¹ on your redoubtable commandant nor excessively sorry that

Grim visaged wai hath smoothed his wrinkled front
And now instead of mounting barbd steeds
To affright the souls of fearful adversaries

or you may read

(To fret the souls of lazy subalterns)
He capers nimbly in a ladys chamber
To the lascivious soothings of a lute—²

If this quotation is rather threadbare I cannot but think it is happily applied

¹ "La belle passion" refers to that part of Walter's letter of the 21st which reports that the gallant Colonel T—— has fallen deeply in love & is quite an altered man he neither drills us nor attends the stables three times a day as usual but philanders down town, & has the band to play soft music on the terrace for him and his love —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

² *King Richard III*, Act I, sc 1 In the last quoted line Scott has 'soothings' for Shakespeare's 'pleasing'

We are all well here and send love to Jane and you I want to know how you are settled at Dublin and hope Jane will take the trouble to write whenever she has arranged herself comfortably I will also desire to hear from you how your arrangement proceeds with the Major and tell me to whom the regulation money at Coutts is to be paid—to the agents I suppose I shall be stationary here till after the Eleventh may when Edinburgh will be my address

Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29th April [PM 1825]

[Law]

To [GABRIELE ROSSETTI?]¹

I AM favoured with your letter of the 19th May but have not yet received the packet from Mr Murray When I do so you may command my opinion such as it is though I think you are near an adviser whose sentiments are of much greater weight What I should fear is in the view I at present have of your undertaking that although few authors require so much illustration as the work of Dante I doubt whether it is so generally known in Britain as to give extensive popularity to such an undertaking It cannot however fail to be an elegant and interesting subject of research to yourself and an acceptable present to those who have read the Divina Comedia

[1825] Yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

¹ This letter is probably addressed to Gabriele Rossetti the father of Dante Gabriel the famous Victorian poet and painter Rossetti published the first volume of his edition of the Divina Commedia con Comento Analitico through John Murray in 1826 and Scott's name is among the subscribers It is known, however that the book actually appeared towards the end of 1825 (see John Purves's Dante Rossetti and his Godfather, Charles Lyell of Kinnordy *University of Edinburgh Journal*, vol. 14, No. 2, pp. 110 *et seq.*) In an undated letter in the Walpole Collection W. S. Rose commends the work to Scott

TO WILLIAM SCOTT [YOUNGER], OF RAEBURN

DEAR SIR,—These are to certify that you received my letter directing you to act as Sheriff Depute as far back as the 30th January last which was the date of the said letter and that you have discharged the duty of the office since the said day accordingly I am dear Sir Your most obedt
Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st May 1825

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO WILLIAM MOTHERWELL¹

ABBOTSFORD, 3d May, 1825

SIR,—I am honoured with your letter covering the curious old version of the ballad of Gil Morrice, which seems, according to your copy, to be a corruption of Child Norrice, or Child Nursling, as we would say. As I presume the ballad to be genuine, and, indeed, see no reason to suspect the contrary, the style being simple and ancient, I think you should print it exactly as you have taken it down, and with a reference to the person by whom it is preserved so special as to enable any one to

¹ William Motherwell (1797-1835), the poet, educated in Edinburgh and Paisley, sheriff clerk depute of Renfrewshire, 1819-29. In 1819 he edited *The Harp of Renfrewshire*, a collection of songs. After miscellaneous editing and verse writing he produced a collection of ballads, *Minstrelsy Ancient and Modern*, in 1827. Following upon a variety of journalistic work, he issued his own *Poems Narrative and Lyrical* in 1832. He collaborated with Hogg in an edition of Burns supplying valuable notes. Probably Jeanie Morrison is the best known of his lyrics. To the MS copy of the ballad, 'Child Noryce', which Motherwell has sent to Scott, he adds the following letter from Paisley on 28th April. The above ballad taken from the recitation of an old woman in this town and which I look upon as the only pure traditional version of the beautiful ballad usually printed under the title of 'Gil Morrice' or 'Child Maurice'. I have taken the liberty of communicating to you in the hope that you will be so kind as to inform me whether any copy of it ever came into your hands subsequent to the publication of your very valuable work *The Minstrelsy of the Border* for as it does not appear there and as no allusion is made to it I presume that previous to that period it was unknown to you. He intends to get this ballad included in a small 4to Collection of Ballads now in the course of

ascertain its authenticity who may think it worth while I have asked, at different times, the late Mr John Home, concerning the ballad on which he was supposed to have founded "Douglas," but his memory was too imperfect when I knew him to admit of his giving me any information I have heard my mother, who was fond of the ballad, say, that when Douglas was in its height of popularity, GIL MORRICE was, to a certain extent, rewritten, which renovated copy, of course, includes all the new stanzas about "Minerva's loom," and so forth Yet there are so many fine old verses in the common set, that I cannot agree to have them mixed up even with your set, though more ancient, but would like to see them kept quite separate, like different sets of the same melody In fact, I think I did wrong myself in endeavouring to make the best possible set of an ancient ballad out of several copies obtained from different quarters, and that, in many respects, if I improved the poetry, I spoiled the simplicity of the old song There is no wonder this should be the case when one considers that the singers or reciters by whom these ballads were preserved and handed down, must, in general, have had a facility, from memory at least, if not from genius (which they might often possess),

publication Before doing so however I am anxious to learn whether you were ever acquainted with the ballad or had any copy of it which could rectify the text of the version now sent also whether you think the opinion I have ventured to express of its being the most ancient and genuine set of the ballad of Gil Morris well or ill founded — *Walpole Collection* This ancient ballad was of course, the foundation of Home's *Douglas* With the other versions this one duly appeared (p 282) in Motherwell's *Minstrelsy* (1827) A note to it says that in case there be any doubt about the genuineness of the ballad, the editor would mention that it is given verbatim as it was taken down from the singing of widow McCormick, who at this date (January 1825) resides in Westbrae Street of Paisley See F J Child, *English and Scottish Popular Ballads* (1904) pp 175 180 In his *Memoir to Motherwell's Poetical Works* McConechy remarks that Sir Walter and Motherwell never met, but after Scott's death he went to visit Abbotsford and nothing had affected him so much as Sir Walter's staff with the bit dibble at the end of it Of course in the forthcoming edition of the *Minstrelsy* he followed the advice of the illustrious critic, and kept his own copy of the ballad distinct from the others and so it stands in the volume —
p xxxv

of filling up verses which they had forgotten, or altering such as they might think they could improve. Passing through this process in different parts of the country, the ballads, admitting that they had one common poetical original (which is not to be inferred merely from the similitude of the story), became, in progress of time, totally different productions, so far as the tone and spirit of each is concerned. In such cases, perhaps, it is as well to keep them separate, as giving in their original state a more accurate idea of our ancient poetry, which is the point most important in such collections. There is room for a very curious essay on the relation which the popular poetry of the north of Europe bears to that of the south, and even to that of Asia, and the varieties of some of our ballads might be accounted for by showing that one edition had been derived from the French or Norman, another from the Danish, and so on, so that, though the substance of the dish be the same, the cookery is that of foreign and distant *cuisiniers*. This reasoning certainly does not apply to mere brief alterations and corruptions, which do not, as it were, change the tone and form of the original.

You will observe that I have no information to give respecting GIL MORRICE, so I might as well, perhaps, have saved you the trouble of this long letter. I am, Sir, Your obliged humble servt,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Motherwell's Works*]

To DAVID MACCULLOCH, BELLE VUE HOTEL, CHELTENHAM

[Extract]

MY DEAR SIR,—The intervention of the circuit has made me rather long in answering your very kind and acceptable letter. Although I am likely to be a suffer[er] by the transference of Mrs Thos Scotts residence to Cheltenham since I must of course look to see her and the

dear girls her daughters more seldom than if they had continued inhabitants of Scotland yet they will be so much more comfortably situated under your affectionate protection that I cannot but be nappy upon their account With regard to you my very dear Sir whose health is sometimes in a delicate state I think the quiet society which you have insured is the most natural consolation in the hours of langour & pain which indisposition brings with them And although I hope the level of your health will become gradually more confirmd as time time [*sic*] makes you more familiar with the change of climate and that therefore as an invalid their attention will not be frequently necessary yet enjoyments of your hours of health cannot but be greatly increased by this addition to your domestic society Indeed though they may be the nieces of us both & we therefore may be held partial judges I never [*saw*] better bred girls in my life in any class of society or better qualified by good temper cheerfulness and good information to add to the pleasure of domestic society It gives me the greatest pleasure that they are under your protection as I am sure they will experience all the affectionate treatment which they deserve & Mrs Scott has conducted herself so meritoriously in many trying & difficult circumstances that she has deserved all the comforts which your fraternal roof may afford

The sword of the Sultan Tippoo—once so formidable will be an addition to my little collection equally valuable in itself and its recollections and as a mark of your kind remembrance and I beg to express my kind thanks to Mr Gillman for so great a favour when sent it had best be forwarded from London to Castle Street Edinburgh

I conclude this will find the fair travellers nearly arrived at their journeys end and I intend writing Mrs Scott in a day or two ¹

¹ The omitted portion contains only gossip of no importance and which the owner of the letter did not wish to be reproduced

I hope one of these days you will come all bodily down to Abbotsford for a month or six weeks at least & regale us once more with such Scots music as no one possesses the skill of but yourself¹

Kind love to Mrs Scott Anne & Eliza if with you I have no fear of Walter doing well He has talents & I think the desire to employ them to the best advantage He has besides very good & popular manners so I hope *Il parvendra* My son Walter is in immediate expectation of promotion His marriage besides assuring him a very handsome independance seems to promise every sort of domestic happiness I remain my dear Sir Yours with most sincere regard

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 May [1825]

On the 11th I leave this place for Edinburgh to my great sorrow Lady Scott & Anne my only guests at

¹ David MacCulloch, merchant, Bengal, was the fourth son of David MacCulloch of Ardwall Tom Moore's is the most exquisite warbling I ever heard Next to him, David MacCulloch for Scots songs The last, when a boy at Dumfries, was much admired by Burns who used to get him to try over the words which he composed to new melodies —Scott's *Journal*, 1 pp 6 7 "Mrs Thomas Scott had met Burns frequently in early life at Dumfries Her brother the late Mr David MacCulloch, was a great favourite with the poet, and the best singer of his songs that I ever heard Lockhart See also Vol VII, Appendix, p 470 Scott is replying to MacCulloch's letter from Cheltenham of 2nd April in which, after remarking on his improvement in health, he goes on to say that his sister, Mrs Tom intends to visit him this summer At the end of April he will meet her and her daughters on their arrival at Liverpool and bring them to Cheltenham He wishes to express his deep sense of Sir Walter's continued and affectionate kindness to her & her family That she has had such a friend to look to and to advise with, has been an unceasing source of comfort to me, when comfort was most wanted, and I can say with honest truth that, in common with herself, I feel grateful as well as proud of such distinction

I have lately learnt that your young Protégé Walter has been appointed to the Corps of Engineers at the Bombay Presidency—I had faintly hoped that Bengal might have been the object of his choice From Dr Gillman, late of the Medical Board in Bengal, MacCulloch has secured a sword picked up by a sepoy 'at the Storm of Seringapatam, in the Gateway where Tippoo Sultan was killed The Blade has the Sultan's Name on it vizt Tippoo Sultaun, Secundre Saun, alias Alexander the 2d' This weapon he wishes Scott to accept for his armoury 'I shall not soon forget the *white days* I passed under your hospitable roof, and I should not feel easy were I to apprehend that such pleasure was never to be repeated —*Walpole Collection*

present beg kind remembrances and best love to Miss Scott & the girls

[*Lady Ardwall*]

TO MRS SCOTT, 15 HUSSARS

DEAR JANE,—You are not to be worried with a long letter just now first because the post is going out an excuse which is always used on such occasions and particularly in my family and then because I expect a long letter from you about Pat's capital and its gaieties. Take good care of your health among them my love for you know it is very precious to us all, and be gay *in moderation* that you may be gay *long*

Lockhart was here two days since to attend the circuit and brought us news of little Johnie's complete recovery to our great joy in which I am sure Walter and you will sympathise. That child's delicate health is rather an assailable point in our domestic happiness which I thank God has otherwise humanly speaking a very comfortable aspect

I desired Mr James Ballantyne to write by post to Walter when he remitted Major Lanes money as advised. I presume he did so & the cash (£1500) having been sent on Saturday 1st May is this day at the gallant Majors credit in London. I hope this will immediately lead to your becoming "Mrs Captain" which is always better than even good "Mistress Lieutenant". It is as Hamlet says to the actress being nearer heaven *by the altitude of a chopine*¹. Let me know if you feel yourself taller on the occasion.

There is little news stirring with us only a few days must carry us back to the fag of Edinburgh as the session of the court begins on 12th so pay after you receive this address to Castle Street²

¹ *Hamlet* Act II sc 2

² Jane's reply of the 9th gives an account of their journey from Cork to Dublin. They have been looking for possible quarters and have almost

Lady Scott and Anne send kind love to Walter It is odd he has never said a word about his horses Play what has he lost upon his march from Corke to Dublin ? If he has come through without damage *you* shall have all the credit of keeping the gear together

Lady Scott and Anne send kindest Compliments Adieu my Love God bless you Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 *May* [1825]

I inclose a letter from Mrs Jobson She was quite well when I heard

[*Law*]

TO THOMAS HOOD

SIR WALTER SCOTT has to make thankful acknowledgment for the copy of *Odes to Great People*¹ with which he was favoured and more particularly for the amusement he has received from the perusal He wishes the unknown author good fortune and whatever other good things can best support and encourage his lively vein of inoffensive and humorous satire

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 4th *May* [1825]

[*Hood's Own*]

TO HIS NEPHEW WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, 5th *May* [1825]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have been an undutiful relation in not writing you some time past About making up your fixed on ' a very elegant large house in Stephen's Green much too large for us, so the McAlpines are to take half of it with us—I hope we shall not quarrell —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ *Odes and Addresses to Great People*, 1825 Scott's copy is noted in the 4 L C p 182

kit, the first thing is to know accurately what it ought to consist of, for young men are strangely imposed on in this particular, sometimes wanting things which are essential, and often buying a quantity of what they have as little use for as a highlander for knee-buckles. It is also to be considered that you are not quite come to your size yet, and that clothes made exactly for your person just now, may not suit so well. It seems to me also to be of consequence, that you should have a few good books on engineering, both civil and military, and I wish you to get advice as to what are likely to be most useful. Get a business-like list of the cloaths, and another of the books and sundries necessary, and add the prices, and let me have them for my consideration.

Walter is anxiously looking out for his troop, which we expect immediately, as the Major retires from bad health, and the hopeful arrangement is, that a certain Capt Byam gets the Majority, and Walter Captain Byam's troop. Jane seems to take kindly to a military life, and writes in high spirits with all she has seen, and the attentions they have met with. By mixing in general society she will rub off a little of that reserve which is the great fault of her manner.

I conceive your mother and sisters will now have reached your uncle in safety.¹ Their society cannot but be valuable to him in his precarious state of health, but I fear, unless that is considerably amended, the girls may find it a little gloomy. They are accustomed however to prefer duty to pleasure, and upon the whole the arrangement seems the most natural and most respectful, which could have been made for their comfort and protection.

I wish to hear from you what your own motions are likely to be—how long you stay at Chatham—and when your final departure is to be expected. I should be very desirous that your leisure, which must I suppose be short,

¹ i.e. at Cheltenham. See letter to David MacCulloch, 3rd May and note p. 104.

should be employed in learning whatever may be necessary to forward and increase your stock of useful knowledge In your profession, the best-informed man inevitably gets furthest forward

How do you get on with Col Pasley ?

Lady Scott, Anne, and I are the only residents here, and to-day our solitude is cheered by James Scott with his pipes, and Maxpopple¹ with his pedigree I have given the latter an office of about £300 which Charles Erskine, poor fellow, held under me, and which seems to have made poor Max very happy—for look you, sir, it is no easy matter to find meat and cloth for twelve small children — I am, with kindest wishes from Lady Scott and Anne, always, my dear Walter, your affectionate uncle,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

For LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS,
BARRACKS, DUBLIN

DEAR WALTER,—I subjoin a copy of a letter received from Sir Herbert Taylor which will be a disappointment to you It appears that Major Lanes resignation not being for retir[e]ment but for promotion is not likely to be accepted Of course there is no vacancy and as he retains his situation I expect replacement of £1500 paid into his account with Messrs Minet and Stride as formerly advised I have no doubt of Major Lanes honor on this occasion but as the matter stands rather loose in point of business I should like to have it settled by replacing the money to my credit with Mess[rs] Coutts & Co/ If Major Lane should prefer retiring I must of course take the risque of carrying through your promotion which I do not doubt to accomplish As this is an interesting matter I will beg to hear from you as soon as possible on

¹ See Scott's letter to him on 1st May, p 100

the subject I wonder you had not seen that the resignation was unconditionally expressed I beg kind Compliments to Jane Yours in haste

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9th May [PM 1825]

Address to Edinburgh

[Copy in Scott's hand]

HORSF GDS 5 May

I have communicated your letter of 27 April to the Commander in Chief who directs me to assure you that whenever a troop shall open for purchase in the 15 Hussars he will be glad to pay every attention in his power to your wishes for the promotion of Lieutenant Scott

I must observe however that Major Lanes application has come in and that it is not for retirement but for Promotion which he is not very likely to obtain as he is one of many candidates and the youngest of all HRH therefore has not authorized me to give him much hope—the Senior Captain of the 15th is also young as times go Believe me &c &c

[Signed] HERBERT TAYLOR ¹

[Law]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[10th-11th May, 1825] ²

MY DEAR LORD,—A great Man and Patient I take to be somewhat like an Indian at the stake—when he falls asleep from sheer lassitude no such ready way to wake him as by a little torment of solicitation Now not having had the honour to hear from your Lordship though I dare say you had plenty of more important

¹ The original of Taylor's letter is in the Abbotsford Collection (Nat Lib Scot) Walter replies on the 13th Major Lane as he can get no promotion *must* send in his papers to resign and to chuck the business I have written to him to relodge the cash & place it to your account at Coutts's — *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

² This letter is undated but in his letter to Jane on 3rd May he says he will be back in Edinburgh in a few days as the session of the court begins on 12th He is still at Abbotsford on the 9th (when he writes to Walter) and in Edinburgh on the 13th (when he writes to Constable) The post script here says he is just leaving for Edinburgh, so that the date is approximately 10th to 11th May James Hay, the minister of Robertson parish formerly Kirk Borthwick died on 17th May, 1825 He was evidently ill for some time previously hence Scott's words here is a minister dying at Robertson Hay was succeeded by Alexander Nivison See Hew Scott, *Fasts Ecclesiae Scoticae* (1917) II p 190

matters to attend to I begin to awaken you with a twinge with the pincers

In plain terms here is a minister dying at Robertson which is a crown patronage but must be within the Dukes influence if your Lordship thinks it proper to exert and if Borthwickbrae whose House and estate lies in the parish does not ask it which I think he would have a preferable right to do either from the Crown or His Grace—But supposing him out of the question I would be really very much obliged if my poor protegee George Thompson could have some advantage from the light of your countenance if it ever shines forth on these occasions A pupil who has been long under his charge is now becoming major (though I cannot say he has attained years of discretion) and I suppose they must part which will leave poor Thompson very poorly provided for He has had much credit by this charge—for the lad came to him in a very infirm state of mind and by a mixture of kindness and steadiness he has brought him wonderfully round & taught him even to make a plausible enough appearance in society I suppose the poor creature will be ruined whenever he parts from him I have now only one string to harp on Maxpopple being out of the way and I can say with truth that in that appointment I considered the embarrassing claim arising out of the Convention at Jedburgh more than my cousin-ship for there is an old proverb warning one “against manning himself with his kin” Maxpopple seems to do very well however and bestirs himself like a man of business so I have no cause to complain He has got a residence near the Borough too which is convenient

I hope this will find Lady Montagu & the young ladies well and enjoying as good weather as we have had here The spring was backward but has burst forth at once in full beauty—the hopes of the country seem high and every person you meet looks pleased

I hope the Duke is well & likes the Banks of Cam

where I conclude he is still residing Always my dear
 Loid Most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

I am just—multum gemens—leaving this for Edinr
 [*Buccleuch*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR SIR,—The bearer is Mr Lemare¹ the French
 Gentleman I mentond to you I have little doubt that
 his Greck anecdotes will be very interesting & you must
 be as kind to him as you can He writes English very well
 & seems an accomplishd young man I am Yours truly
 WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 13 May [1825]

favourd by Mons Lemaie
 [*Stevenson*]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I desired Mr Ballantyne to send
 you your full allowance £75 which is due at or about
 this time so put your house in order and remember you
 will have another remittance of £75 due three months
 after this so that you can arrange your matters for regular
 payments

Regardless of the wily tradesman's way
 Who hushd in grim repose expects his Christmas prey ²

I am glad to find a good report of you from Suowe It
 always requires some tact to live with great folks without

¹ From 18 Wood Lane, Glasgow, near the Commercial tavern Mr E
 Lemare writes on 2nd May He is in distress and without a decent home
 In company with several Frenchmen he left France to seek preferment in
 the Grecian army, with the determination of espousing their cause and
 making Greece my country The cruelties of the war of extermination,
 however, decided him to leave Greece —*Walpole Collection* He says nothing
 of Greck anecdotes

² A parody of Gray's *The Bard* (1757), lines 75-6

either seeming to intrude on their intimacy or observe an awkward degree of reticence but a sense of propriety mixed with a desire to please points out the just medium

I had a letter this morning from Jane¹ by which we learn the 15th have reached Dublin where I suppose they will remain the best part of a twelvemonth Walter & spouse have got half a house on Stevenson [*sic*] Green a brother officer & his wife taking the other half If there be not proper quarelling among the domestics I shall wonder but luckily there are two kitchens so the cooks cannot scald each other with their ladles Walters address will be 15th Hussars Barracks Dublin

Little Walter is working hard at mining sapping and all the pioneering art he seems from his letter to be in high spirits and happy

Johnie Lockhart has been at Germiston for a few days with Sophia and is much better I calculate upon his recovery with the greater certainty that I am well assured there is no medical man within reach Soph is rather too great an encourager of the art of Esculapius

Mamma Anne & I came to town two days since much grieved to leave Abbotsford in such high beauty Every thing seemed bursting out into flowers & foliage & such a choir of birds were never heard The only interesting news is that Purdiana (Jenny vizt) was to be married forthwith to George Fairbairn² with the entire approbation of the magnanimous Tom & I am to give them a set of tea things

I have ordered the gun to be made with percussion locks on the best principles I believe Walter gets one from the same man having destroyed his excellent Manton³ by neglect I am sorry I gave the gun to him

¹ Of 9th May partly quoted in note to letter to her, 3rd May, p. 105

² For an amusing anecdote relating to Tom Purdie and "Geordie" Fairbairn see *The Centenary Memorial of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, by C S M Lockhart (1871), p. 66

³ The gun named after Joseph Manton (1766? 1835), the gunmaker

Mr Chantrey the celebrated sculptor has been down here fixing the place for the Kings statue which I believe to be the centre of George Street opposite to Hanover street which will have a most noble effect as the street sloping down both to Princes Street & Queen Street will show the statue relieved against the sky in approaching it from any direction. It will be about 12 feet high exclusive of the pedestal and pedestalian of course¹ Chantrey passed a day at Abbotsford and killed a salmon at which he was almost mad with joy. He has g [MS has been cut here] me a noble present² [MS has been cut here] Let me know [remainder of MS cut]

EDINBURGH 13 May [1825]

[Law]

TO JAMES BALIANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—Pray if Sheet L be not gone to press add upon p 171 line 9th after the words “cared for

— And hark thee once more” he said in a low whisper “Seek out yonder Hermit of Engaddi and bring him to me forthwith be he saint or savage madman or sane—Let me see him privately”—³

The work now approaches its end. Pray do you gentlemen proprietors intend the same politeness by me as on former occasions vizt to pay me the copy money for vol 4th. If Walter makes his purchase of a troop this will be convenient for me—If not I had as lief it goes to

¹ ‘Three fine bronze pedestrian statues decorate [George Street]. The first at the intersection of George Street and Hanover Street, to the memory of George IV is by Chantrey and was erected in November, 1831. It is twelve feet in height on a granite pedestal of eighteen feet executed by Mr Wallace.—Grant, *Old and New Edinburgh* ii p 151

His bust of Scott see p 115

² These additions do appear on p 171, lines 9 13, in the first edition of *The Talisman* (1825) which is in the Nat Lib Scot

account of cash received for future labours & so diminishes
my debt with you Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD [*should be* EDINBURGH]¹

15 May [1825]¹

I send a lot of copy and proof

[*Stevenson*]

TO MRS SCOTT, CARE OF WALTER SCOTT, ESQ, KINGS
HUSSARS, BARRACKS, DUBLIN

EDINBURGH 16 May 1825

YOUR kind letter of the 9th reached me my dearest Jane just as I was beginning to think you a little lazy in your correspondence It followd me from Abbotsford to town where I arrived the last tuesday with great reluctance for leaving the country in its beauty is to me very like having a tooth drawn Your motions being a little irregular owing to your marchings & countermarchings I see that you have not received your letters very regularly but I suppose you have by this time got one from Mrs Jobson with a few lines from me I had the pleasure to see Mrs Jobson yesterday in perfect good health and to assure her of yours

She and I both unite in being rather glad that the gay season is now near over in Dublin as we are parentally afraid of your over-fatiguing yourself amid the hospitalities of the Irish capital

Servants are always the plagues of young house keepers You should part with either or both without a moments ceremony the instant they begin to give you trouble I remember I used to be much hurt at the idea of parting with an old servant but I have found from experience that whenever they conceive themselves indispensable they become abominably tyrannical & that the best way of compelling them to regular good be-

¹ The correction in brackets and the year date are in another hand

haviour is to change whenever they become troublesome either by quarrelling with you or each other There never was so good a servant but with good wages and kind treatment you will always find as good a successor

I wrote Walter about his promotion which appears for the present to have miscarried I hope an opportunity will soon offer of completing the matter

Chantrey the great Sculptor was with me a day before I left Abbotsford and went off the happiest man in the world having kild two salmon I do not believe that the applause which he received for any of his fine works of art [*sentence incomplete*]¹ He has made Lady Scott a present of the fine bust he cut of my poor noddle three years ago and of which you probably have seen casts It is reckond (the subject out of the question) a very fine piece of Sculpture in point of execution Chantrey himself is a right good John Bull blunt & honest & open without any of the nonsensical affectation so common among artists

I hope your housekeeping in St Stephens Green will go on well—it cannot be very different from people living in different families in the same hotel and with respect to your servants male & female take my counsel—if you have an aching tooth have it drawn out—if a quarrelsome servant dismiss him or her An empty house is always better than a bad tenant

I am sorry to say that your Grandmother Mrs Stewart² has been dangerously ill—indeed what illness could be less than [dangerous] at her advanced age She has recoverd however and is to appearance in her usual state of health but I understand this to be quite infirm so

¹ Probably has given him more pleasure

See note to letter to Ferguson, 11th January Vol VIII p 472 Jane does not reply till the 31st as it has taken some time to settle down The house-keeping goes on well but she dislikes going to the kitchen premises as I have not only to do with our own Servants but am liable to meet the McAlpines also, who are constantly about our places, and I have no doubt help themselves to what they want Last night all except Rebecca were carousing with punch when we went to bed about 12 o'clock My Grand Mother [is] much better —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

that I fear you must soon hear of bad news from that quarter

There is no tidings to send from this metropolis except that they have taken opportunity of our absence to have another great fire to Annes great discontent who says that having heard so much of fires she has a right to see one I think they are determined that the whole old town of Edinburgh shall be burnd to the ground piece meal This last very considerable conflagration was on the northern side of the High Street where it joins the north bridge

You have never told me whether Walter and his horses ever came together or whether he is still in the state of Saul the son of Kish seeking his fathers asses I suppose they must have reachd him but in poor plight I am afraid after their travels I see you have been with my poor friend Hartstongue—a little tiresome or so otherwise the best creature in the world It is a pity he will write books and poems instead of being contented with the good qualities of the *heart* which he really possesses and leaving those of the *head* to such as nature has bestowd them upon But such is the usual ambition of mankind most people being far more desirous of being distinguishd & complimented for good qualities which they have not than for those which they really possess Vastly grave & deep that observation but not particularly new and rather dull If you could find out how much of the postage attachd to my morality you might cut it out with your scissors & send it back to the post office to get a discount Were this permitted Lord how the Kings post office would flutter with scraps of morality and wisdom—all the good advice of rum old guardians stupid quizzes of papas & mammas maiden Aunts & so forth would be sent back while remittances news of scandal and so forth would be carefully retaild—by a little attention the Clerk of the department might compile a new edition of the proverbs of Solomon out of the neglected wisdom which papas [send]

to and fro on the wings of the daily post By the way your late remove has brought you a good deal more within hail as the sailors say besides giving us a sure direction which for some time was rather uncertain

Let me know my Love how the housekeeping goes on and whether you keep your accompts accurately and are a good manager But no doubt you will give yourself an excellent character I must come and see I fancy

Anne & Lady Scott send kindest love to Walter and you I expect to hear from Walter daily Always yours my dearest child most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO HIS SON WALTER, 10 STEPHENS GREEN, DUBLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am glad to see by yours¹ this morning received that your negotiation is still on foot Of course Major Lane must either refund or give in his unconditional resignation so as to make way for the vacancy for while it stands in the present way his sudden death or incapacitating illness from the chance of which no man is free would lose me £1500 which I cannot afford From the tone of Sir Herbert Taylors letter it is evident Major Lane will get no promotion at present Even in case of his resigning there is a shade of doubt you will observe shown respecting Byams success but I suppose that gentleman has interest and will exert it at the Horse Guards I have written again to Sir Herbert saying I understand it is probable that the Major will resign unconditionally

I am glad to see you are got by this time into a house of your own—fine work there will be at the house keeping for some time but I expect our little Janes prudence and sagacity will soon supply the want of experience

¹ Of the 13th, already partly quoted in note to letter to Walter 9th May
p 109

My motions must partly depend on the dissolution of parliament like those of other great men. If the Catholic Emancipation Bill is lost in the House of Lords—as lost it will most unquestionably be parliament will be dissolved immediatly and you will if you like it have a right to have leave for the exercize of your franchise as a voter though I scarce apprehend that Fife will be contested. Now if this event takes place early and if you come as in case of a contest you will be expected to do then I can return with you to Ireland. If you stick fast at Dublin and there is little use in coming merely to eat an election dinner & stay a few days—and if there is no contest in Roxburghshire which I do not expect—then and in that case I propose without trusting myself to the seductions of Abbotsford to set out the instant the Session rises. Mama talks of going to Helensburgh to the sea-bathing with Sophia in which case I propose to bring Anne with me & perhaps Lockhart for Boots to pay postillions & so forth. But we must not litter up your house you know as we can always get into a hotel. If Mama should alter her plan I must leave Anne with her which will be a disappointment to the young lady. Under the conditions above expressd I expect to start about 12 July. As my stay must necessarily be short I will like to see as much & visit as little as I can.

You say nothing about Nicols property¹ I think he will come down to a moderate price if let alone but I want to know what you yourself wish about it for as I formerly wrote you it is more your affair than mine. By the way I understand from Chantrey that there is a near prospect of a large & fine thoroughfare being made across London from north to south terminating at the Musaeum on one extremity and Waterloo Bridge on the other. This magnificent Bridge has been in a manner useless & its toll unproductive because there is no access to it but if this

¹ i.e. Nicol Milne and Faldonside. See note to letter to Walter, 27th April, p. 90.

goes on it will become a great place of passage & benefit the Stockholders accordingly Chantrey says people are buying up shares Now Jane holds equal to £10,000 stock in that concern which may turn out a very good thing I should not be surprized to see it much above par¹

The Chief Commissioner has settled the 12th of June for our usual summer rally and very handsomely propose[s] to occupy part of the time in setting off a good access to Lochore the present one being a very circuitous and awkward approach You need of course be in no hurry making the road or you may make a bit now & then but to have the power of making it will be an immense improvement to the place both in comfort & in value I wish to know what Jane thinks of this that I may regulate what I have to say to Lord Chief Comr accordingly

Johnnie Lockhart is returnd from Germiston yesterday in high health and vigour I trust his vicinity to Dr Ross will not convert him into a patient again Capt Dolittle² talks of looking at Allanbank which Sir James Stewart has placed on the market but I doubt if he has nerve enough to decide on anything Riddell which I would have had him buy is now paying 4 per cent of return

The kindest love of all the household attends Jane I wrote to her yesterday so have not much to say Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 17 *May* [PM 1825]

How quick the post goes now Scarce four days betwixt Edinr & Dublin

[*Law*]

¹ See letter to Richardson 30th June, pp 158 59

² This seems to mean Lockhart's brother See letter to Walter, 1st July, p 162

TO HIS NEPHEW WALTER SCOTT

[Extract]

EDINR, 17th May [1825]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter, and enclose a cheque for £25 to help out your pay and get the things you mention. Take particular care of the quality of the instruments which you purchase. Better give more to get them warranted good, and from first-rate makers, than pay less for them of an inferior order, as they are not easily replaced in India. You would have a letter from me directing you to get a list of your things required for outfit, taking care to take good advice on what is really useful. I also mentioned that you would be the better, I thought, of some approved works on Engineering, both civil and military. I believe you will find that Robert Shortreed is getting on very well in the Engineer line, though in some respects an interloper, so I have great hopes for you who are regularly in the service. Omit no opportunity, my dear boy, of acquiring the knowledge necessary for availing yourself of opportunities which I have little doubt will occur to you, and let your thoughts and studies be turned as much as possible to science, both for civil and military purposes. I have a notion that you will find the first very useful. The last you learn as a matter of course.

I heard from Walter yesterday,¹—anxious about his troop, in which I hope he will succeed, as in the case of a Benedick, captain sounds better than *sub*, and besides Jane has better quarters. They have got a house at Stephen's Green however, and do not live in barracks just now.

I had a letter from your Mama from Cheltenham. Their journey was well made out. She, as well as I, was rather desirous you would bestow some pains on your hand.

¹ His letter of the 13th

writing, which is however getting firmer and better than it was —I am always, your affectionate uncle,

WALTER SCOTT

And so good morrow to you, good Master Lieutenant
[*Familiar Letters*]

TO JOHN HUGHES

[18th May 1825]

SHOULD you think of visiting the highlands, July and the beginning of August is the best time, as after the 12 Augt the inns are crowded with sportsmen and the weather frequently broken. So should you make such a tour you might calculate to take Abbotsford on your return Southward, and will I hope make us a comfortable visit measuring it by weeks rather than days. My son Charles will then probably be at home and will be happy to assist me in showing due sense of your great kindness to him.

I beg to offer my respects to Mrs Hughes. Lady Scott and I look forward with pleasure to the prospect of making her acquaintance.

I had a letter from your kind mother two days [ago]. She finds the Welch blood much stir'd by the degradation of Sir Watkin Williams Wynne¹ into the Duke of Northumberland's page—he is a folio page to be sure. But something like precedent might be quoted in [the] assuming manner in which Hotspur conducts himself towards Glendower. I must remind Mrs Hughes of this.

[*Heffer and Wells*]

¹ See note to letter to Mrs Hughes 2nd July, p. 164

TO HIS SON WALTER, 15 HUSSARS, STEPHENS GREEN, DUBLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have a letter from Mr Ballantyne stating that Messrs Minet and Stride have repaid the £1500 which is so far quite well But I shall leave it in London untill I hear from you whether I am to consider the negociation as entirely off or whether you still expect the Major to resign without condition As the money lies without interest in London I am losing upon it here so that the sooner you write whether it is like to be wanted within a week or two the better

I trust this will find you in all the dignity of housekeepers We have sharp work here Mamma having got a housekeeper who of course hauls all the old staggers over the coals, sweeps clean as new brooms usually do and raises a *dust* of course

This being a letter on business I do not add more than that I wish to hear from you what is to be done about the money and that all here are well & long [to know] what you are about and how the *menage* goes on

My kindest love to Jane and tell her I expect a letter very soon Mama talks of going to the seaside with Sophia I wish they would wait till we start for Ireland Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 21 May [PM 1825]

[Law]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT, CARE OF DAVID MACCULLOCH ESQ ,
CHELTENHAM

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I must no longer delay to wish you and my nieces joy upon arriving at a home which I trust will prove more comfortable and more permanent than any which it has been your lot to inhabit lately I wrote a long letter¹ to Mr David Macculloch from Abbots-

¹ Of 3rd May, p 102

ford giving him joy of an event which I myself have thus far reason to regret that it carries you so far out of my ken and diminishes the chance which I have to be useful upon occasion

I inclose a cheque for £30⁰ and you will have the goodness to mark [it] as a years payment of Int on one of the girls bills to which Interest I add £5⁰ to help on the Doctors musical studies which little remittance will take place half yearly as I expect some day to be greatly the better of her proficiency in that accomplishment I intended to send you this remittance before you moved from Scotland but I was *poor* for the moment The real road to ruin is 1st to have an improveable estate with a taste for building—2dly to have your son marry a wealthy heiress & call on you for outfitt and marriage presents and if over & above you can manage to have a troop to buy for him in a Crack regiment of Cavalry you will find the bottom of the purse with a vengeance But there is always balm in Gilead for Clerks of Session whose quarterday is always coming round in its due time

I should be most happy were it in my power to vary your groupes of *yellow* gentlemen¹ by a happy mixture with some *blue* ladies and whenever I hear that Lady Montagu or any other proper person are coming to Cheltenham or when you can let me know that such are there I will be happy to give my nieces introductions But the only person (lady) whom I know to be at Cheltenham just now is not—to say truth—just what I should wish them to be connected with of which I gave Mr David Macculloch a hint in case she should call on you as a neighbour of ours

I had a letter from Walter a few days since in excellent health and spirits and entering with laudable zeal into the esprit de corps which induces military men to mention with so much emphasis the important designation of *We* and *Ours* I expect Walter to do great things if it please God to preserve his health His hand is getting firmer and

¹ i.e. Anglo Indians with liver complaints

better and indeed I agree with you that both that & the spelling might still be amended an observation which extends itself to the Oxonian Charles whose latin is said to be good but whose English would *thole a mends*¹ Walter the larger writes also with a happy resemblance to a partridge scratching in the dust below a hedge It is very odd all the girls write good hands Anne preeminently so

Walter has got a good house in Dublin and is living quietly there He is recommended for purchase and there is a prospect of his getting a troop as I hinted before But I must needs say it is a hopeful profession where a man buys an annuity on much worse terms than he could get it upon Change binds himself to be a slave to the commands of others and occasionally to spoil his annuity bargain by putting himself in the way of being killd—and after all to be told he is very lucky & has got high promotion If his Majesty's officers were to wear snuff-coloured clothes with pig-tail wigs & square buckles do you think the mere spirit of patriotism would make commissions sell as highly

However whether Walter becomes a Captain or remains "Good master lieutenant" I intend to go and pay them a visit of a week or ten days at Dublin to see how they carry on the war I think I shall be tempted to return [if] my time will permit by Cheltenham for the purpose of seeing you all as I cannot expect my Christmas visit where it is taxd with so long a journey in bad travelling weather I am writing to Major Huxley as I suppose the river² will now be open

I am very sorry to say I think Johnie Lockhart looks very frail—very beautiful & very clever—but haunted with a cough & frequent high pulse Our hope is that he will mend as he gets older & Sophia thinks of trying the sea air & bathing

Pray let me hear that this reaches safe and let me know

¹ Or 'thole amends' = 'allow of a change to the better' See letter to George Ellis, 23rd February 1808, Vol II p 22

² i.e. the St Lawrence

what folks you have at Cheltenham in case I should know some of them though my fashionable acquaintance is much decreased of late years I wish to hear also how Elizas health is—in short how you come on When you are lazy yourself Anne can write me a line Yours my dear Sister affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 21 May [PM 1825] ¹

I am just going to wait on Lord Forbes ² your old friend as Commissioner to the Kirk Lady Scott & Anne send kind love to you & the girls I will be happy to see the gentleman who brings the sabre of the redoubted Sultaun [Huntington]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

MY DEAR SIR,—I have to return you best thanks for three Vols of your Legend and have looked into them but will not have an opportunity of perusing them regularly till our courts rise as my official duty owing to the illness of one of my colleagues presses hard on me at this time I merely hope and wish the publication may answer your wishes but the Public is a capricious mistress in the way she bestows or withholds her favour Respecting your dedication to my unworthy self I am always rather anxious to escape from such compliments and have so often declined them when I had an opportunity afforded of expressing my wishes—indeed so often that making exceptions might seem a little ungracious to those whose flattering proposals I have declined since therefore you wished to do such a thing I am glad you did it without asking me a permission which I could not have granted without offending other good friends whose wishes of the

¹ An inaccurate extract of this letter is given in *FL* ii pp 270 2

² James Ochonchar (Forbes), Lord Forbes (1765 1843) "Commissioner to the Gen Assembly of the Church [S] 1825 30 —*Complete Peerage* v, p 549 See Vol VII, p 403 and Vol VIII pp 397 98

same kind I have been obliged to evade I am beginning to look at an old present of yours an Irish road book and a view of Dublin my going to Ireland at all especially on the view of seeing my son settled as a married man are certainly rather extraordinary and unexpected events I fancy you are all in foam with the Catholic question respecting which we who are so sensitive to everything concerning popery are now completely indifferent The very Catholics here seem indifferent about their franchises and it is quite wonderful that a question so interesting for one part of the empire should be so uninteresting to another We are meanwhile congratulating each other on our prospect of fine crops and high prices our stock is already high in the market sheep particularly which [*blank in copy*] our valley I find Walter has turned householder in Dublin and lives in Stephens green where he offers me quarters I am always my dear Sir Your truly obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 26th May, 1825

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO DANIEL TERRY

[*June ? 1825*]

MY DEAR TERRY,—You have long ere this heard from honest James that he accedes to your proposal of becoming one of your sureties I did not think it right in the first instance either to encourage or deter him from taking this step, but sent him the whole correspondence upon the subject, that he might judge for himself, and I fancy he concluded that his own risk of loss was not by any means in proportion to your fair prospect of advantage

There is an idea among some of your acquaintance, which I partly acquiesce in, that you are in general somewhat of a procrastinator I believe I have noticed the same thing [in] myself, but then I consider it the habit of one accustomed to alternations of severe exertion and great indolence, and I have no doubt that it will give place

to the necessity of following out a regular, stated, and daily business—where every hour brings its own peculiar duties, and you feel yourself, like the mail-coach, compelled to be *in to time* I know such routine always cures me of the habit of indolence, which on other occasions I give way to as much as any man This objection to the success which all agree is in your own power, I have heard coupled with another, which is also founded on close observation of your character, and connected with an excellent point of it,—it is, that you will be too desirous to do things perfectly well to consider the *petite economie* necessary to a very extensive undertaking This, however, is easily guarded against ¹ I remember Mrs John Kemble telling me how much she had saved by degrading some unfortunate figurantes into paper veils and ruffles I think it was a round sum, and without going such lengths, I fear severer economy than one would like to practise, is essential to making a theatre profitable Now, I have mentioned the only two personal circumstances which induce envy to lift her voice against your prospects I think it right you should know them, for there is something to be considered in both particulars, I would not mention them till the affair was finished, because I would not have you think I was sheltering myself under such apologies That the perils rising out of them are not formidable in my eyes, I have sufficiently shown, and I think it right to mention them now I know I need not apologize for my frankness, nor will you regard it either as an undue exercise of the privilege of an adviser, or an abuse of the circumstances in which this matter has placed us—Yours ever, with best love to Mrs Terry and Wat,

W SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

¹ In a letter postmarked 24th June Terry informs Scott he has secured financial help from his half brother and others to purchase the Adelphi Theatre He will insure his life for £3000 as a guarantee to his securities Will you have the kindness to inform James Ballantyne how the business stands when you see him Public and private opinion have confirmed the excellence & propriety of the bargain —*Walpole Collection*

To DOROTHY WORDSWORTH, GRASMERE

[*early June 1825*]¹

MY DEAR MISS WORDSWORTH,—It is with particular pleasure that I look back on the days of our happy excursions both in Scotland and England and so well do the recollections of them survive in my memory that I should have thought it quite impossible that any question on the subject could have puzzled me I well remember our journey to Cole Orton—the situation of Sir George's mansion and the various plans of improvement which under your brother's guidance and direction were then going on I have often had occasion to think over your brother's observations on the subject of building & landscape and I hope should I ever have the great pleasure of seeing him Mrs W and you at Abbotsford I might show you some things you would like although I confess the place is rather too fanciful—too much like what Dryden calls some of his extravagant flights a Dalilah of the imagination

But to your question If I was to trust entirely to my own recollection I incline to think you and Mr Wordsworth went one stage or two with me towards Lichfield but not the whole way My reason is that I recollect

¹ This letter must have been written at the beginning of June as Dorothy Wordsworth has written on 30th May from Rydal Mount, recalling the visit of her and her brother to Lasswade about twenty years ago, and also Scott's visit to them at Coleorton sixteen years ago She and her brother wish to know if Scott can solve a dispute which has arisen between them

Did we go with you [when Scott went on to Lichfield] to Miss Seward's house? Did we see Miss Seward? If your memory enables you to give a decided answer to these questions, perhaps you may also recollect some other little circumstances in connexion with the half hour—for I think it was not more—that we spent together at Lichfield, and, if so, you will take the trouble of noting *them* also in your answer, which may help to clear up the recollections of the one of us twain which are at present mistified —*Walpole Collection* For Scott's visit to Anna Seward at Lichfield in the first week of May 1807 see Vol I, pp 361, 373 and note, also *Lockhart*, chap xvi, and for further about the above dispute see letter to Sir George Beaumont, 17th June, and note, pp 141 42

some of his observations on the castle architecture of England which arose out of the sale of Lord Hastings place at Ashby de la Zouch But I am pretty sure that I was alone when I visited another old chateau Tutbury I think where Queen Mary had been confined¹ and I do not believe we were together at Lichfield There was some talk of our going together to see Miss Seward but somehow it went off I have seen a letter of hers giving in her way a very prolix account of my visit to her and I am perfectly confident she would not have omitted so remarkable a circumstance as your brother's visit had it taken place as it would certainly have been much more worth commemorating than anything which she had to say of me & she was not the artist to neglect a favourable opportunity of drawing a sketch

It is a singular illustration of the uncertainty of human testimony that of three individuals certainly not of the class through whose mind incidents pass most lightly two should have contradictory recollections with respect to such a fact and the third should be unable to speak with any confidence or certainty This I will say however that if your letter had not raised doubts in my mind that perhaps have no other foundation I should if asked by a stranger [have said] that I went alone to Lichfield I do not think my memory though still strong quite so accurate as it used to be & I believe I never was quite so ready at recalling past events as passages which I have read since I had about four or five years ago a long & severe illness of a very painful description accompanied with cramps in the stomach which brought me to death's door It pleased God however that I not only recovered but enjoy now as perfect health as at the youngest period of my life I have resigned my high trotting horse however for an egg-woman's pony and would scarce undertake to walk over Helvellyn as I did in great part with Southey & your brother twenty years

¹ See Vol I p 365

ago¹ This season I think of going to Dublin where my son is with his regiment the 15 Hussars He was married [some ?] months since to a young lady of some fortune in the County of Fife and I want to see what sort of menage the young folks keep

I wish your brother & Mrs Wordsworth and you would think of our blue hills once more they are not so romantic as those which surround you but I think they are not deficient in a peculiar interest of their own I shall be back in the beginning of August to a certainty & no human beings I should like to see under my own roof once more than your brother & *his* I was very unlucky when he was last in Teviotdale

Lady Scott begs kindest remembrances She as well as I have got a good deal older since we met but as my old acquaintance the late Pitfour² used to say folks must get old or die—there is no alternative

Remember me most warmly to your brother and sister in law & family I should rejoice indeed to see some of his young folks Send them on a pilgrimage to me and it will do them no harm Your brother has of course good advice for his eyes Mine also annoy me—less with inflammation than with weakness but I comfort myself with the recollection that my mother's were also weak yet she read the bible in the 84th year of her age I am my dear Miss Wordsworth

[*Signature cut away*]

[*Wordsworth*]

¹ In replying on 13th June Wordsworth says In one point of your letter your admirable memory has failed it was not Southey, but Sir Humphrey then Mr Davy, who went with us from Patterdale to the top of Helvellyn, where he left us and hastened on to the vale of Grasmere '—*Walpole Collection*

² Probably Fergusson of Pitfour, M P for Aberdeenshire, who died about 1807

TO MRS WALTER SCOTT

MY DEAR JANE,—I write a few hasty lines chiefly to answer yours so far as relates to your coming here¹ My time is not necessarily fixd to any particular day so that my visit could easily be postponed till you came here should you think it advisable and I will answer for conducting you safe back in person to Dublin should you out stay Walters leave—or—If it will suit you better I can bring you with us to Britain & Walter can come & fetch you—that is always in case that you may wish to see Mrs Jobson & your friends here for a longer space than Walter can obtain leave for

I gave Mrs Jobson your last letter as usual but I am rather [sorry] I did so as I fear the paragraph about the gig may have alarmd her I am not easy about it myself by any means having known too many fatal accidents occur which neither skill of the driver nor temper of the horse have been able to avert Lady Scotts sister in law in particular lost her health for ever by such an accident I must intreat you will be extremely cautious & should not be sorry to hear that the gigg was in a thousand pieces so no one was hurt I have more tolerance for a four wheeld affair like your own poney chaise

As for the enormities of the domestics I can only say that if it be a comfort to have companions in trouble I may say to you as Burns to the Mouse

Mousie thou art no thy lane

¹ Jane has written from Dublin on 31st May I cannot tell you how delighted I was to hear that you have fixed to pay us a visit in July and that Anne will accompany you, I hope nothing will prevent her coming and I have not given up all hopes of our going to Scotland for a week or ten days before you come over altho perhaps as it must be for such a short time it may be as prudent not to think of it Several times she has been out in the new gig, which is a very stylish affair but every body wonders that I venture, the horse is so gay, and we go so fast through the Streets that I am afraid to move or look round but I am now getting a little more accustomed to it —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot) She then continues about the housekeeping matters for which see note to letter to her 16th May, p 115

Our Lady here to reduce some extravagances below stairs thought fit to engage a housekeeper thinking with reason that at her age she might spare some of the personal inspection which is unhappily necessary to keep these gentry in order. But there have already been two rebellions against this new Vice-gerent one among the women one among the men and though they have been successfully subdued yet I fancy it will cost us some changes at the term.

What is this the papers have about Walter picking a lady out of the canal¹ I think you would have mentioned it if he had really been playing these Newfoundland dog feats of gallantry. In truth I should like to know how it stands?²

Will you tell him I am out of patience with him for his silence. All kind remembrances attend you both from all here. We are well & hearty only little Johnnie whoops away still. It is the hooping cough however & any is better than a nameless decline. We are not afraid of him now. Anne sends kindest love. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 3 *June* [1825]

Mrs Jobson & Dr Gibson spent a very pleasant day here on Wednesday

[*Law*]

¹ MILITARY GALLANTRY, &c —On Tuesday last, a young lady, walking on the banks of the canal, near Portobello, close by one of those precipitous and nearly perpendicular banks adjoining the bridges her foot slipped, and she fell into the water. A number of persons were witnesses of the accident, but not one offered to contribute the least assistance. An officer of the 15th hussars happened to ride by at the moment, and having, with incredible celerity, dismounted, and thrown off his cap, sabre, tache, and sword, he plunged into the water, and succeeded in bringing the lady to shore. We are informed that the lady's name is Bergan, and that her gallant deliverer is the son of the reputed author of the celebrated novels —Sir Walter Scott of Abbotsford. —Quoted from the *Dublin Morning Star*, May 24, in *Caledonian Mercury* 2nd June, 1825. But in his letter of the 14th Walter states that this report is not correct. He did not rescue the lady — 'the savior was Dundas of ours & the Saviour of both a tailor (also of ours) who weighs about 20 Stone' —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot.)

TO HIS SON WALTER, 10 STEPHENS GREEN, DUBLIN

DEAR WALTER,—I received your letter at Abbotsford whither I had retreated on the 4th June to spend the time betwixt that day & yesterday which I did as Robinson Crusoe says “to my exceeding refreshment” The country is looking beautiful though the weather has not been warm an easterly wind predominating The only news is that Tom Purdies daughter (the pretty one Jenny) is to be married on Friday to George Fairbairn a hind at Loch Breast one of a family that have been long servants to my uncle & my Grandfather So that being a bridal among *our ain folks* I send the bride this morning a present of a set of tea-things with spoons corresponding The bridegroom is the lad that used to fiddle to us for want of a better

I have left Anne and Mamma in the country till Saturday se’nnight when I propose to fly out per mail & fetch them in till the Session rises In the meantime my Saturdays are well filld up On next Saturday being the 11th I go on our usual skirmish to Blair Adam where the good natured Chief Commissioner proposes to lay off an entrance to the grounds & house of Lochor[e] along his own lands which [will] be a great matter for the property though you need not be in a hurry to make the road Upon Saturday 18th I mean to go to Abbotsford as already said, on the 25 I will go to Tynningham to see the old peer¹ and learn a few more of his stories

Yesterday I gave a smart party in the Character of Bachelor Bluff to some of my big wiggd friends & my very old acquaintance Lord Forbes in particular Our new housekeeper sent up everything very smart

Little John Hugh is still hooping but I have no doubt now that he will do well Sophia is to go to Abbotsford or Chiefswood as she may like best in the course of a week

¹ The Earl of Haddington See Vol VIII p 287 and note , p 304 and note 2

when it is hoped the country air will help to set him up completely Poor little fellow he is a very engaging child

To continue my account of my projected movements I expect to be able to set off for Glasgow on Saturday 9th June¹ Next day we will go to the Kirk like good bairns & spend the day with Dr Lockhart and set off next day by the Steamer for Belfast So with any luck of a tolerable passage Anne, Lockhart and I will be in St Stephens Green on the evening of the 12th or morning of the 13th July I hope nothing will occur to derange this arrangement to which I look forward with much hope of gratification You can let us [know] what is worth looking at upon our route

Agreeably to your request I have written by first post to remit the £1500 to Major Lanes accompt with Messrs Minet & Stride and shall be glad to see that matter settled

Amidst the casualties which you mention of the canal you do not mention an incident which has figured in all the papers announcing you by name & surname as having fishd up a certain Miss Bergan out of the said canal & thereby like Hotspur "fishd up pale faced honour by the locks"—perhaps we should read *from the lock* viz the lock of the canal We are dying of curiosity to know whether this be true or no as both your silence & Jane's induce us to doubt the fact

On Saturday we had wellnigh made a neat paragraph ourselves for a stupid blockhead of a postillion took fright in the ford the water being rather heavy and wisely proposed to turn which would unquestionably have swampd us I kept him to his tackle though and we went on without danger though the water came through the carriage & I was obliged to open both doors Mama was horridly frightend but Anne joked the whole way which makes me hope she will be a bold traveller Do

¹ He means 9th July

you think you will be able to get leave for Killarney? I should like much to see that celebrated scenery

My kind love to Jane and pray take the utmost care of the gigg I have a holy horror for these vehicles & more than one accident have happend to young married women in my time which has been cause of distress for a life-time Speaking of vehicles—I intend to have a light barouche for the journey which with two horses will trundle along like a bowl

To whom do Messrs Coutts pay the cash in their hands when you are gazetted—let me know that I may give orders accordingly it would be awkward to have it unsettled while I am rambling about I am always Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[PM *June* 9, 1825]

[*Law*]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—You have been so long of answering my letter as to leave little time to determine on a plan which I thought of for your pleasure and advantage how to employ some part at least of this vacation Shakespeare says that homebred youths have ever homely wits and besides as you think of something diplomatic the sooner you have a glimpse of foreign parts [the better] Now suppose you had any intelligent friend Mr Surtees for example willing to take such a tour with you I should have had no objections to your going over to Paris running as far as the verge of Switzerland then descending the Rhine and returning by Brussels & Holland I would do this the rather that our family will be much dispersed this year as Walter cannot get over and Anne, Lockhart & I have settled to go to Dublin as soon as the Session rises (9th July) Now if it be too late as I fear it may be for you to think of arranging your foreign excursion you can come down here & be with us during the interval & while we are absent you could make a

little tour through the Highlands & see something of your own country or if we can arrange room which I think we may do as I intend to take for the tour a little light barouche which will hold four we can all go jollily together to the land of Eirin I should not be afraid of the visit incommoding Walter because he has a largish house & I can make the matter of the *menage* quite easy Mamma & Sophia promise either to remain quiet at Abbotsford or to go to some sea bathing quarter Mama dare not trust ferry boats & Irish travelling

Perhaps this may do as well as the foreign trip & next year you will have studied the french & german a little in order that you may make your journey conveniently & usefully Remember at least to keep up what you have of modern languages for readiness in speaking & composing in them is like to be of the last consequence to you as is English composition Think my plans over & decide for yourself whether you would like to go abroad this year so soon as necessary arrangements can be made or to scou the Highlands or to storm Walter in his camp at Dublin Either will I think form an agreeable divertisement after the hard reading

Walter is very well by last advices There is a story of his fishing a lady out of the canal but in truth it was a brother officer Hamilton Dundas who "pluckd up drownd honour" on that occasion Suum cuique is our roman justice We are at present divided—Anne & Mamma being at Abbotsford for ten days but next Saturday being the 18th I go to fetch them all in upon the tuesday or Wednesday following when we will be together untill our final dispersion in the beginning of July

In case you should want cash for travelling &c I have advised Messrs Coutts to honour your Drat for £20, & [remainder of MS cut out]

BLAIR ADAM 12 June [PM 1825]

You will of course Direct to Edinr

[Law]

TO MRS CLEPHANE

EDINBURGH 15 *June* [1825]

MY DEAR MRS CLEPHANE,—Mr and Mrs Harford¹ of Blaize Castle near Bristol one of the finest places I have been told in England, are bound for Staffa, and though I dislike very much giving you trouble, yet as they are pleasant folks, and as Mrs Harford before her marriage, which is a late event, knew and valued Lady Compton, I do not hesitate to give them a passport to your kind attention, and Anna Jane's Where shall we meet as happily as we did last year when even Wealth itself, that dullest of all concerns, in the shape of its most favoured daughter² could not suppress our highland Hilarity Alas! We must always miss one amiable member of our society in poor Lady Alvanley I heard from the Miss Ardens two days since They are well, but still in very poor spirits as is most natural, for the loss of such a parent and mother is never to be forgotten

We are all here well Johnie Lockhart just recovering from the Hooping Cough, I trust favourably A thousand kind loves to Anna Jane The price of bullocks is now doubled at least Will not this tempt you from your lonely isle? I go to Dublin to see Walter for 2 weeks next month Then I must be stationary at home for the season Adieu my dear Mrs Clephane, I think of you and your family very often though I am so wretched a letter-writer I thought of you particularly ten days since when I was at Walter's estate of Lochore which looks full on Kirkness Always yours most respectfully and affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

[*Northampton*]

¹ See Harford of Blaize Castle and Falcondale The persons referred to are John Scandreth Harford, J P, D L, High Sheriff, County Cardigan 1824, D C L F R S, and Louisa, eldest daughter of Richard Hart Davies Harford was M P for Bristol and d s p 1866

TO WALTER SCOTT, 10 STEVLNS GREEN, DUBLIN

EDINR 16 *June* 1825

MY DEAR WALTER,—It may be as well to let you know (though you would infer it from my last letter) that the transference of £1500 must have been made on Monday 13th the order having been dispatchd on Friday 10th June Sooner it could not be for your letter found me in the country so a day was lost in my coming here and another Thursday has no English post So all has been done that man can do to secure your object I will wait with some impatience for this nights gazette I have written to Coutts to pay the £2000 odds of regulation so soon as the gazette announces you are in possession

On Saturday 11th I went to Blair Adam & had a delicious stroll among the woods—the roedeer are lying as thick there as in the highlands and I dare say must be equally so at Lochore so you will have some of the high-game they are endeavouring to destroy them which they find very difficult It is a pity they do so much mischief to the woods for otherwise they are the most beautiful objects in nature and were they at Abbotsford I could not I think have the heart to make war on them Two little fawns came into the room at tea-time and drank cream They had the most beautiful dark eyes and little dark muzzles & were scarce so big as Miss Fergussons Italian greyhound The Chief Comr offerd them to me—but to keep them tame would have been impossible on account of the dogs & to turn them loose into the woods would have been willfully entailing risque on the plantations which have cost me so much money & trouble There was a talk of fattening them for the kitchen a proposal which would have driven Mama distracted

We spent Monday on a visit to Lochore and in planning the road which is so much wanted The Chief Comr is an excellent manager & has undertaken to treat with Mr Wemyss of East Blair through a part of whose property

the line lies but just at a corner & where it will be as convenient for his property as for Lochore

I am glad Jane looks after her own affairs—it is very irksome to be sure but then one must do it or be eaten up by their servants like Actaeon by his hounds Talking of hounds I have got a second Maida but he is not yet arrived Nimrod is his name

I keep my purpose as expressed in my last but as the steam boats do not sail from Glasgow till Tuesday & as one day will be enough to spend with that best & dullest of all possible doctors¹ at Germiston we will not start till Monday I might perhaps persuade mama to come but she is unhappy in steam boats bad beds & all the other inconveniences of travelling Sir Adam & Lady Fergusson as I hear are thinking of stirring towards you I hope they will allow our visit to be over in the first instance as it would overtax Jane & you—otherwise I should like to see the merry knight in Ireland where I suppose he would prove *Ipsis Hybernus Hybernior*—more Irish than the natives

I have given Charles his choice between France & Ireland & shall have his answer in two or three days Will he be *de trop* if we can pack him up in the little barouche

Your commentary on Sir Davie's confused hash of regulations which on principle might be shortened to a dozen puts me in mind of old Sir William Erskine's speech to him when all was in utter confusion at the retreat from before Dunkirk and Sir William came down to protect the rear—In passing Sir David the tough old veteran exclaimed "Davie ye donnert idiot where's a' your pivot[s] the day "

Tell Jane with my kindest love that Mrs Jobson is very well & dined here yesterday at a little party I was forced to give to Mr & Mrs Ha[r]ford of Blaize Castle near Bristol Sophia was my S[t]andby [?] & I assure you

¹ i. e., of course, Lockhart's father, the Rev John Lockhart (1761-1842), for whom see Vol VI p 151 note

the thing went off well Mama and Anne are still at Abbotsford On Saturday I go there & I suppose we will return together on Wednesday As to your early hours no man ought to be in bed at seven in summer time—I never am—your four o'clock is rather premature Yours with kindest remembrances to Jane WALTER SCOTT

Postscript Yours just received *dateless*—as was your former I suppose it is a family fault¹—What I have written will shew that the cash matters are *bang up* You will easily believe that for as many cyphers as can be placed behind the figures 15 I would not suffer an engagement of honour entered into by you with my approbation to remain unfulfilled A comparison of the dates will shew there has been no voluntary delay on my part Indeed what motive could I have for leaving money without interest in the hands of a London Banker But we are corresponding at a triangle when you write to me & I to London I wrote on Friday last to Coutts to pay the regn whenever you were gazetted so that all is right so far as I can make it so—I will write to Jane to scold her for her lady-like fears about our reception To find you happy will be the principal part of my wellcome For the rest a slice of plain meat of any kind—a segar & a little *poteen* are worth turtle & Burgundy to my taste—As for poor dear stupid Hartstongue there is only one answer which the clown in one [of] Shakespeares plays² says will be a fitting reply to all questions—Oh Lord Sir ! ! !—

[*Bayley*]

¹ Walter's two undated letters to which Scott refers are postmarked 13 and 16 June In the first of them Walter says he has been reading Sir David Dundas on Military movements and thinks he must have "been paid by the line for that erudite work of his upon Pivots" In the second Walter begins "I got your dateless letter, etc," and then, continuing exclaims "Lord! what a production Mr Hartstongue has brought forth I wonder a man of the most ordinary sense can be ass enough (not to write such stuff for that may amuse him) but to publish such trash as he must be well [aware] that this hopeful offspring of his imagination cannot aspire to a higher title —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)"

² *All's Well that Ends Well*, Act II sc 2

TO SIR GEORGE BEAUMONT¹

EDINR 17th June [1825]

MY DEAR SIR GEORGE,—You are so much disposed to do kind and generous things that I daresay you are often unreasonably oppressed by intrusion, and now I come to add my stone, as the Highlanders say, to your *carn* of troubles

The bearer is a modest and unfriended young man, Scott² by name and country, whose ambition has been excited by the praises he has received from friends, who were perhaps no great judges, until he conceived he had a decided vocation for the palette, and, with the view of prosecuting his studies as a painter, he goes to London to suffer penury, I suppose, and daub canvas, as many have done before him. I am interested on his account, from the difficulties of his situation, and the modesty and simplicity of his character, and, although I cannot pretend to judge of the degree, I think he certainly shows much aptness for the art. Perhaps you would be kind enough to give him a few words of advice, which he will greatly need, and if you think his talents are worthy of cultivation, your influence may remove those difficulties which lie in the way of a young and inexperienced stranger. It will add to the many obligations I owe, and enable me still more to subscribe myself, with best respects to Lady Beaumont, dear Sir George, your grateful humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

I had a letter from Wordsworth and his sister³ the other

¹ Sir George Howland Beaumont (1753–1827), connoisseur, patron of art, and landscape painter—the friend of Dr Johnson, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Haydon, Wordsworth, Coleridge and others

² See letter to Sharpe, 1821 Vol VI pp 324–25

³ They both write in one letter dated 13th June. After expressing a wish that Scott would come and see them on his return from Ireland, and commenting on the newspaper report that Walter has saved an individual's life at the risk of his own—*him* I saw a Boy in petticoats at Liswayde—Dorothy proceeds with the Seward Dispute. She now says that in a conversation with her brother, a few days before she last wrote, she chanced to say—‘When you & I saw Miss Seward at Lichfield—nothing doubting

day on an odd enough subject When we went down to the country together in 1805,¹ Miss Wordsworth thinks

—when he exclaimed Saw Miss Seward 'I never saw her!' Observe, Mrs Wordsworth was present, & she declared that the impression on her mind was that we *had* called on Miss S with you As for myself, never did I seem to recollect any thing more distinctly She then goes on to describe the room in which they sat and Anna Seward's appearance which will be found given in *extenso* in Partington, *Private Letter Books* etc, p 70 I wish your recollections had been more distinct We certainly did go on to Lichfield—as my brother will convince you She then puts several queries

Now if your answers to the above Queries are discordant with my supposed recollections, the evidence will be conclusive against me, & *therefore* most satisfactory to my mind but if, on the contrary, Miss Seward *did* sit in an upstairs room—with a door on the left hand, &c &c—I may have heard these particulars from some one who has visited her—and I must still be turning to this subject, haunted with a troublesome obscurity & doubt

Then Wordsworth's portion of the letter begins with There can be no doubt that we went with you as far as Litchfield There was a talk of our waiting along with you on Miss S but it went off, as you say I remember your saying that Mr Southey would be a much more welcome visitor than either you or me for she was his enthusiastic admirer He then gives the reason why they did not see Anna Seward, for which see Partington, *op cit*, p 71 Your testimony, though negative only, and inferential tends to establish the truth of my recollection which is that we did *not* see Miss S

You must have seen Tutbury [see letter to Dorothy Wordsworth early June, p 129], when you had left Lichfield, on your way northward The Castle stands on a bold situation overlooking the vale of the Dove You say that you are not so active for Climbing

I should much regret this did you not add that your health is so excellent Being very thin, I am as able as ever to mount Helvellyn, but in many things I am admonished of the *Non sum qualis eram*, particularly my eyes I do not require spectacles except for Maps, my sight not being worn, as most people of my age find them, but the organ with me is very irritable, and hot rooms, candlelight, and much reading I cannot bear May you be blest like your good mother, with power to read as late in life as she could Thanks for your invitation to my Children who will be proud at some time or other to avail themselves of it I have but three one at Oxford, a girl, *now* I ought to say a Woman, at home and a Boy who was some years at the Charterhouse, where his health failed, and is now with me preparing for Oxford Though you overlook my invitation to West[morland] which would shew you Southey also, I live in hope of seeing you one day at your own Abode of which I have heard much Most distinctly do I recollect it and the then state of the grounds, as shewn by your delightful daughter, now Mrs Lockhart, in particular the filial pride with which she conducted me to a well, decorated with architectural Fragments from Melrose —*Walpole Collection*

¹ Scott's memory seems to be confusing two English tours In the autumn of 1805 he and his wife visited Wordsworth at Dove Cottage and ascended Helvellyn with Humphrey Davy It was not in 1805 however, but in May 1807 that he visited Anna Seward at Lichfield In that month she wrote of Scott's visit to Cary the translator of Dante—see *Lockhart*, chap xvi See also note 1 to letter to Dorothy Wordsworth, early June, p 128

they went with me to wait on Miss Seward at Lichfield, Wordsworth contends they did not see her, and I, the referee, am unable to settle the point. Such is human evidence !

[*Memorials of Coleorton*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE, CARE OF WALTER SCOTT, ESQ,
DUBLIN

ED'NBURGH 17 June 1825

MY DARLING JANE,—You are doomed to have long answers even to postscripts but you deserve them were they worth any thing for you have been a most excellent correspondent. We will certainly be with you on the evening of Wednesday 14th July or the morning of the next day. I find the steam boat does not sail till Tuesday 13th which makes this change in our motions. Do not put yourself to any trouble about us. Walter will tell you that my delight is in plain fare and kind welcome and as I am sure of the one I venture to command the other. When you were at Abbotsford we were you know somewhat in Gala—it was high holiday with us and occasion call'd on us to be a little *en seigneur*. But you have never seen us quietly when we are *very quiet* from choice as well as propriety.

I was at Blair Adam & Lochore the other day. I am very anxious to secure a good access to your mansion there. I think I can make you understand what I mean. You remember the bridge over the brook about half a mile to the west of your farm house of Chapel—Very well—A road made & *metal'd* as it is call'd communicates from the bridge with the High road through Lord Morays lands¹ there & I have no doubt we can get the use of the

¹ i.e., probably the Barony of Beath (the most ancient property of the Earls of Moray) —*Blair Adam Estate Book* p. 61. Mr Syme is John Syme of Cartmore, father of James Syme (1799–1870), Professor of Clinical Surgery in Edinburgh. Syme bought the lands of Blair, or East Blair (so

road as well as Mr Syme—We then cross the bridge & my proposal would be to carry the road along the left bank of the brook east-ward to join that road which communicate[s] with Chapel from the west & which is a very good one Some part of the road from the bridge to the Chapel farm would be through Mr Symes grounds of East Blair for the greater part through your own property & it would be equally useful almost to both estates & permit the farmers of both to communicate with the high-road to the Roscobie lime works &c which would be of great consequence

You will then have a level access (comparatively) to Lochore House without climbing up the sides of Bennarty merely to come down again, by driving past Chapel and coming round by the east avenue This will serve present purposes But you will also secure the power of making when you so please a very beautiful avenue from the south west by entering your own woods just after you pass the march between East Blair & Lochore and winding gradually through them till you gain the level of the mansion house This may be made a most beautiful thing but there is no hurry in it On the other hand it would be quite necessary to make an agreement with Mr Symes agent while they are desirous (as Lord Chief Commissr seems to think they are) to engage in such a beneficial transaction If young Walter had been the surveyor instead of Old Walter he would have given you a sketch of the ground to assist your comprehension You will always have the present approach as an entrance to the place from the North west or Kinross direction If you approve of what I am recommending I will manage the expence for you for you cannot be expensive in rural œconomy & improvements while you have so many cormorants to feed

named to distinguish them from West Blair, which is Blair Adam) at the end of the eighteenth century See Jamie, *Old Church Life in Ballingry*, p 10 It was Syme, who, as previous proprietor, sold Lochore estate in 1813 to William Jobson, Jane's father See Vol VIII p 238, note 2

So Walters laurels in the case of the drownd fair one are transferd to the head of Hamilton Dundas ¹ I think the tailor of 20 Stone has a right both in regard to his size & his spirit to pass for something more than the 9th part of a man I am glad there are still tailors in the 15th It was chiefly composed of such worthies when it was raised & calld Elliots Light Horse and when the regiment sufferd severely (at Minden I think) they gave rise to the well known joke that the King had neither lost *men* nor *horses* the riders being *tailors* & the chargers *mares*

Let me know my Love what I can fetch for you from Scotland Mrs Jobson promises me a parcel She had the goodness to dine with me in my widowd state the day before yesterday & is in high health & spirits I have the vanity to think myself a great favourite

I have made an arrangement that permits me to go to the country (Abbotsford of course) tomorrow after twelve o'clock & stay there till Wednesday which will be delightful in this hot weather

I wrote Walter fully about his money matters & although I was positively certain of what I then stated yet I lookd into the Bankers Shop today & saw the letter advising that £1500 was paid to Minet & Stride for Major Lanes use I have written to him & expect the Gazette will make you a Captains lady—a *real* Captains lady very soon ² Ad1[e]u dearest Jane and God bless you

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

¹ See note to letter to Jane, 3rd June, p 132 The 15th Light Dragoons were incorporated in 1759 by Colonel George A Eliott His name, even at the present period after a lapse of eighty years, is identified with the FIFTEENTH HUSSARS which is frequently designated by its original popular title of ELIOTT'S LIGHT HORSE —*Historical Record of The Fifteenth, or The King's Regiment of Light Dragoons Hussars, etc* (1841), pp 8, 17, 109-113

He was accordingly gazetted as captain on 25th June

TO LORD MONTAGU, 17 ST JAMES'S PLACE, LONDON,
or DITTON PARK, WINDSOR, BERKS

MY DEAR LORD,—Another Minister deceased—He of Wilton¹—and I your old accustomed beggar again a suitor in behalf of Mr Geo Thompson whose situation makes me now more anxious than formerly for his pupil has come of age though scarce to the years of discretion & has entered into possession of his property so there is an end of a comfortable source of income to my poor protegee I have some hope I may be more fortunate in my present application than formerly being in the Roxburghshire district and where it does not occur to me there is any land holder in the parish of consequence who has high claims on the Buccleuch interests My son has a church presentation which will open in the course of nature at no very distant period & I am sure if he thought it would aid the views of his old tutor he would be happy to attend to the Dukes wishes when that term arrives if the support of his Graces interest should make that matter desirable Truth is I cannot help thinking that Church hunting is very like Will Honeycombes pursuit of wealthy widows—he used to get on his boots the instant he heard the relict was left desolate but somehow always found them engaged I hope for your own sake my dear Lord you will be able to gratify me on this occasion Thompson has been preaching remarkably well & I have no doubt will give satisfaction to the people—and you will be at rest from solicitations which except in a very peculiar case I should be most unwilling to make But the debt due to one who has brought up your family is a very sacred one and justifies perhaps a little importunity—at least Your goodness will I am sure excuse it

I am anxious to know your Lordships motions this

¹ Samuel Charters (1742 1825) who died on 18th June 1825 He was succeeded by David Stevenson (1784 1851) See Hew Scott, *Fasts Ecclesiae Scoticae*, II pp 143 4

summer the rather that my own are more erratic than usual for I meditate a jaunt to Dublin to see how Walter & his cara sposa are carrying on their menage I should like ill to be absent when the Duke & your Lordship are like to be at Bowhill for I would hope for *my day* as usual I am in treaty for a vote for Walter in this county

Adam & Eve have deserted their paradise of Tweedside Alack & well a day They went with a train of seventeen carts up Yarrow alarming the dale as an English foray might have done in days bye past Tom thought the French were come—some the day of judgement—and those who lived out of sight of the road held the long continued rumbling which attended their march to be nothing less than the precursor of an earthquake The load of the carts too was as comically miscellaneous as the knights own talents There were all sorts of poultry foreign & native—all sort[s] of dogs for game & for ornament—Two China sows and a boar their husband—in short a specimen of Noahs ark moving on a high road

I beg to be most respectfully & kindly rememberd to Lady Montagu the Buccleuch ladies & the Miss Montagues and believe me ever my dear Lord Your Lordships obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

P S I am told a son of Mr Campbell Minister at Ancrum is making interest for Wilton I hope it may be considered that he is a very young man just made a preacher and that George Thompson has filld a pulpit for ten years at least and is upwards of thirty years old ¹

ABBOTSFORD 20th June [1825]—But pray address Edinr

¹ Lord Montagu writes on the 24th I could have picked out another Parish more suitable to your friend—of his real worth I have no doubt but for your sake, for mine & for his own we must take care not to place him where he would not do us all three credit —*Walpole Collection* Mr Campbell, the Ancrum minister, is Thomas Campbell, presented and admitted to Ancrum in 1793 See Scott, *Fasts Ecclesiae Scotticae*, II p 101

where I will be in the course of two days This is what our herds call a *Start and Owerloup*¹

[*Buccleuch*]

To J G LOCKHART, EDINR

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you the inclosed which looks very well I am clearly of opinion you should get Mr Trail² to resign as soon as possible and let Lumsden have Carthness He being out of the way & you having the Stafford interest with a non repugnancia as we are led to suppose on the part of Peele & Lord Mellville *you* get Sutherland which requires *no* residence—a great matter—leaving Chiefswood &c all as before & costing you only a pleasant airing now & then To be sure there is delay for Ferriar will not give in upon less than two thirds of his pension but I fear the poor old boy will not long be in any ones way I will do nothing till we speak together All well here & Johnie in high feather Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [PM 21st June 1825]

[*Law*]

To ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—If you give a dog a bone he will follow you through half a dozen streets, and so it is with obligations bestowed on the human race, they are no sooner conferrd than they are made the pretence

¹ How could she hinder twa daft hempie callants from taking a start and an owerloup —*St Ronan's Well* chap iii, to which Scott has a foot note The usual expression for a slight encroachment on a neighbour's property

² James Traill of Hobbister, Castlehill, and Rattar, was appointed Sheriff Depute of Carthness in 1788 (Henderson, *Caithness Family History* 1884 p 230) Hugh Lumsden of Pitcaple, advocate, succeeded Charles Ross as Sheriff Depute of Sutherland—Ross appears as such in the 1826 *Edin Almanack* Lumsden as such in the 1827 issue

of further teasing But your ladyships great kindness encourages this species of persecution, and your flattering enquiries about Lockharts probable success as to Sutherland makes it incumbent on me to mention any little progress that has [been] made with respect to that sherifffdom

I have some reason to think that the principal obstacle in Lockharts way was some engagement, exprest or implied, in which ministers were engaged to give the first sherifffdom vacant to a particular individual The sherifffdom of Caithness is now about to open by Mr Trails resignation, who, indeed, most kindly offerd to make that resignation either earlier or later as it might suit Lockharts views, for whom he has a great regard Now we are advised by those who understand such diplomacy that it is better that Mr Trail resigns at once, so that this same favourite and preferd expectant (who by the way is one of the ugliest and stupidest fellows at the bar) may get his preferment and be out of the way, in which case, although our great friends are too diplomatic to say anything positive, they give intimation that Lockhart, as seconded by Lord Stafford and your ladyships good wishes, will have every chance of preference I own I should be much better pleased with his having Sutherland rather than Caithness for his own sake, and being of a good presence and certainly clever enough, he would become the halls of Dunrobin¹ better than a thing disagreeable to the eye and very tiresome to the ear But the whole arrangement about Sutherland must lie over untill James Ferriar retires from the clerks table to make way for James Fergusson, who vacates a commissariat to make way for Charles Ross, who leaves Sutherland to give place, I would fain hope, to Lockhart—upon the old principle of the cat to the rat, the rat to the halter, the halter to the butcher, the butcher to the ox, and so forth Now there

¹ i. e., of course Dunrobin Castle, in Golspie parish, Sutherland, the seat of the Duke of Sutherland

[18] an impediment to all these parties setting off on the race of preferment with their hands fast clenched on each others skirts, for Mr Peel will not give *Pemier* a superannuation pension equivalent to two thirds of his salary, but wishes to limit him to one half, and the stout old highlandman declares he will die sooner than abate his demand. All this will probably be settled in the course of the next vacation. I thought it right that your ladyship and my lord marquis should be master of all that I know of this business at the risque of writing a very dull letter. My informer seems to have a superstitious fear of all this valuable information transpiring, so it is only designed for your ladyships private ear. Indeed there are so many more amusing subjects of conversation at Cleveland House or the Villa that the arrangements of northern sheriffs has little chance to be selected.

I dined in company with Marechal MacDonald¹ yesterday, and was much interested in his conversation, which was very agreeable and impressive. His appearance was far from military, much like some of these north country clergymen who come down to figure at the General Assembly, but he has a fine eye, and what is usually impressive, grey hair, with dark eye brows. The whole expression is plain and sagacious, and he seems very frank and communicative. He talked a long while to me, notwithstanding the miserable French in which I was obliged to attempt a reply, for he understands no English. He is bound for South Uist, and to South Uist he will go. I have a notion the place is horribly desolate, without grandeur of any kind, even that of sterility. I question whether it will be improved by a parcel of poor smoke-dried relatives who will rush on him to get what they can. I advised Hector Buchanan MacDonald² to carry him to

¹ Étienne Jacques Joseph Alexandre Macdonald (1765-1840), Napoleon's well known marshal.

² Another of Scott's slips with names. It should be, of course, MacDonald Buchanan. For the Marshal's visit see *Lockhart*, chap. lxxii footnote.

his own fine place on Loch Lomond and persuade him that was *South Uist* I'll venture to say the visit will tire him of the Hebrides and of Scotch cousins for the remainder of his life

I beg my most respectful compliments to the marquis, and am ever, my dear Lady Stafford, your honour[d] and obliged humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 23 *June* [1825]

[*Fraser's Sutherland Book*]

I think of going to Dublin in the beginning of next month[h] to see my son Walter, who is there with his regiment

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[*June* ? 1825]

DEAR JAMES,—With a view to your regulation I have looked into my matters and besides £500 to face my journey etc in I should like provision to be made of from £2000 to £2500 to make clearance of balances with my agents & other things of which I will leave you a distinct note After this all the proceeds of Boney may I think go against the book and with the stories of Crusaders print & paper of Do will make a deep smash in the acceptances They are not you are aware expenditures on the contrary my large shares of stock have been purchased several fields acquired and my sons Commission now gazetted amounting to £3500 comes from the same source

I should wish to find the sum of £150 (£100 in English Bank Notes or gold) lying here for me at my return and also that you would remit to Messrs Coutts any day next week the sum of £350 begging the favour of them to send me a letter of credit for the same sum on any banker in Dublin Or you may get me such a letter from a Banker here which will save trouble If the Coutts send it they will please advise me by a letter addressd to me at

No 10 Stevens Green Dublin This completes the £500 for my personal expences etc

I also wish you could pay my law agent John Gibson Junior 10 Charlotte Street the sum of £607 „ 11 „ 4½ ballance due on the inclosed accompt—it has stood long over part of it I also inclose a small accot of £16 due to a poor widow which please [settle]

Other things may lie over till we meet I wish you would dine with me on Friday and come at four precisely with the books I will be then ready to give you all necessary stuff for my absence Yours etc WALTER SCOTT

You can send me an answer tomorrow morning by times or come to breakfast if so early an hour as nine & the company of a parcel of boys should chance to suit you
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

MY DEAR SKENE,—I was favoured with your kind letter, which I have delayed answering untill I should have arranged my motions for the Irish trip I shall set out on my journey with Lockhart and Anne in the steamboat for Ireland on Tuesday, 13th July, and shall go right for Belfast and Dublin, making it always a principle to attain the furthest point of my journey as soon as possible I have considerable doubt whether I shall return by the same route, or through England, to show Anne, who has been little from home, something of the sister-country If I come *via* Belfast or Donahadee you may depend upon it a principal object will be to visit Mrs Skene and you in your Highland retirement, but if England shall carry it, then I must reserve that great pleasure till another season In the meantime I think it highly probable that Sophia and Lady Scott may look in upon you as they go to Helensburgh for sea-bathing and will be in your neighbourhood

The bathing is on account of little Johnnie Lockhart to whom it is recommended as strengthening All public business (of that kind which is unpaid for) is suffering for want of your patriotic care, so I hope you will return early next winter to take care *ne quid detrimenti respublica capiat*

We have had Marechal MacDonald here We had a capital account of Glengarry visiting the interior of a convent in the ancient Highland garb, and the effect of such an apparition on the nuns, who fled in all directions—My kindest respects attend Mrs Skene, and I am always most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 24 June [PM 1825]

[*Skene-Tytler and Skene's Memories*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I only write to say that your letter is perfectly satisfactory for me—as indeed I would have been most unreasonable if it were otherwise I have no wish to serve Mr Thompson either at the risque of his doing his patrons discredit or making a bad pastor¹ I firmly believe however he will make a very good one—at least he has the essential qualities

I rejoice to hear that the Duke has made a successful debut² Nothing encourages youth so much as the sense that they can succeed and I know my young friend for whom Fortune has done so much will feel the delight of acquiring for himself those accomplishments over which fortune has no power but which must be won by industry & intelligence and may then be worn as honorable trophies I think the choice of his studies admirable

¹ See note to letter to Lord Montagu, 20th June, p 147

² In foreign travel On the 24th Lord Montagu says the Duke has been to Brussels, will probably have reached Frankfort, will proceed up the Rhine to Switzerland, and then return through France to England and Scotland

If he had diverged to Weimar I should have wished to give him a letter to Goethe one of the most extraordinary men of his age whom advanced age has not I understand deprived of his energy or his interest in passing events. He speaks French perfectly. But this may be on another occasion if poor old eighty & upward survives so long.¹

I mentioned I was going to Ireland in July. As I must visit Lockhart's brother² I shall have a peep at Bothwell Castle if it is only for half an hour. It is a place of many recollections to me for I cannot but think how changed I am from the same Walter Scott who was so passionately ambitious of fame when I wrote the song of Young Lochinvar at Bothwell. And if I could recall the same feelings where was I to find an audience so kind and partial & whose applause was at the same time so well worth having as Lady Dalkeith & Lady Douglas. When one thinks of these things there is no silencing ones regret but by Corporal Nym's philosophy *things must be as they may*—One generation goeth and another cometh.

I shall be back in Roxburghshire long before your Lordships proposed visit to Scotland. Perhaps I may return through England but this is very uncertain. I have thoughts of going as far as Killarney unless Pat should happen to [be] in a pugnacious humour in which case it may be as well to remain under shadow of the 15th in which Walter has just got a troop so is now captain by right and not of courtesy and a very great man I suppose in consequence. My son Charles is come back from Oxford & I am pleased with his improvement in general manners as well as in learning. He gives an account of Christ Church which makes me as well pleased the Duke is at Cambridge which at first I rather regretted.

I hope Lady Isabella's recovery will be as favourable as her friends could desire & am with best Compliments to

¹ See note to Lady Davy, 24th January, Vol. VIII pp. 498-99.

² e. William Lockhart of Milton Lockhart, Lockhart's half brother.

Lady Montagu & all the ladies always most truly your
obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 28th June [1825]

I spent Saturday & Sunday at Tynningham and never saw Lord Haddington more himself excepting the giddiness which he complains of His spirits memory and judgement were not more remarkable twenty years since Yet he lives almost alone from one months end to the other

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE

MY DEAR ROSE,—I think it is about the time when good men arrange their country parties and enquire after the motions of their friends How sets the Vane (I will not say the weather cock) of your inclinations—due north I trust with a resting towards Abbotsford when the moorfowl season sets in I mention the moorfowl not only on account of your further delectation but because I am going for a week or two to Ireland in the beginning of July and shall scarce if I visit Killarney as I purpose get back before the first week of August My principal cause of visiting the Emerald Isle is that I wish to see how Walter and his wife keep their menage they are quartered at present at Dublin The papers seem to bestow on him the credit due to another officer of saving a young lady from drowning the other day We can only hope he would have done his best had he been in the way and [he] certainly has thews and sinews enough for such a task Pray let the author of the *Wilderness of Monkeys*¹ know I expected he would send me a copy of the work especially as I think he has got some of my tales and being generally read and admired I might as well quote the

¹ *Apology addressed to the Travellers Club, or, Anecdotes of Monkeys* [By W S Rose], 1825 See *ALC*, p 250, and *Lockhart*, chap 11x

best thumb'd page of our friend Joe Mular as again attempt to tell what is generally known so I ought in all justice to have a copy of the record Mr & Mrs Stewart Mackenzie are here for a day and talk of having seen you at Morritts and that both of you were very well I think I must see Johanes Mauritanius as I return through England that is if I do take that route Anne and Lockhart are to be my travelling companions Lady Scott Sophia and little Johnie Hugh as he calls himself go to Helensburgh I believe to sea bathing quarters Perhaps we might manage somewhere or somehow to pick you up on our return northward After August I shall be stationary as usual and the Chapel¹ awaits you Adieu dear Rose all at Chiefswood & Abbotsford [send] love and hope you will not sadden autumn by your absence Address Edinr as I came here only for a day Yours with most sincere regard and affection WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29th June 1825

How does Orlando come on? Chantrey killed two salmon when here a month ago

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—On receiving your letter² I exclaimed to myself “Gadzooks I have just such a thing

¹ See letter to Terry, 10 Nov 1814, Vol III pp 514 15

² Of the 27th in which he informs Sir Walter he wants to lay out if I can get a return of 3 p cent £3000 or from that sum to £5000 on the purchase of a little farm in my native land He would prefer Selkirkshire, Roxburghshire, or Peeblesshire He must have a good trout stream, a hill side, a bit of copsewood—perhaps an old manse to which he might later add a long book room Ashiesteel is my idea of perfection of the kind I aim at

Help me to become a little laird—and if within a forenoon's trot of a good poney of Abbotsford—so much (for me) the better' He has seen the Baillies— Mrs Joanna had been suffering under a cold and Mrs Agnes had been busy detecting the Author of *Quentin Durward* in the aids taken by him from Mezerays I hope to go on a short excursion to Wales soon & shall have double interest in any thing I see resembling in situation & scenery the Castle of La garde douloureuse —*Walpole Collection*

in my eye"—But on going to James Nairne to enquire about Newhall I found you had been nibbling but would not rise to the fly In point of size and extent it is exactly what you want—You have a capital road and are in complete solitude with a perfect command of excellent society within a few miles—The Caddon is such a stream as the Glencorse water & supplies good fishing excepting in the very dry season and then you are within three miles of Ashiestiel, the best trout fishing possible Your poney carries you there in half an hour and you return in two hours with your creelfull You have Galashiels for an excellent market town within four miles, and Abbotsford at the right distance of a morning drive For the value you have £3 per cent immediately and next to a certainty of £4 or I would even say £4½ per cent and I declare to you that if I wanted to [in]vest money I would buy the place on that accompt *only* There is [a] better sort of farm house which may completely supply the place of your supposed old manse There are a number of old trees about the house and admirable facilities for making beautiful copse plantations and standing timber both—and *crede experto*—there is no country amusement which is so delightful as planting and few rural improvements more certainly profitable Trees are like children, interesting to Strangers when grown up, but to parents and planters from the nursery Plant an acre of copse-wood in 1825 for £4 which is ample—allow thinnings to be set against expense of keeping pruning repairing fences &c and in 1845 you cut a crop worth £40—four ton of bark at £10 per acre being rather below the usual rate You have ever afterwards the same return of £40 every 18 or 20 years and you have the value of the wood against all attending expenses If you chuse to incur the same expense every year it is clear you will after twenty years cut the same sum of £40 annually I only give a hint of what may be done in this way by a man that is not pinched for the ready—Meanwhile the place is bare

certainly but not "in the mind's eye Horatio" Three years enable you plantations to assume that boskey appearance fashioning out their future form even to the vulgar and earthly vision itself In short the place has great capabilities & conveniencies and I remember twenty years ago wishing very much to get hold of it But that I may not write upon such vague speculation I intend to go up there on Monday and will write on Tuesday¹ whether my present recollections are accurate or not—One thing I consider as of consequence which is the excellent and quiet character of our common people very different in this respect from manufacturing districts It is impossible you can have every thing you wish in settling yourself but I really think Newhall may in the course of a short time be *made* all you would wish You cannot carry Hampstead with you

If you had wished a leasehold I think I might have had it in my power to have suited you in case Nicol Milne and I should chance to agree about his property of Faldonside, but this is very dubious owing to his unreasonable demands² The house is a new one & you might have a lease for any term you chose with all walks chasse &c in common—But there is no denying that property is a more tempting thing in spite of all that sages can say on the subject Mrs Scott's fortune is completely at her own disposal & our marriage contract provided for the chance of buying land in Roxburghshire Besides as she has about £20,000 besides her estate of Lochore we might make a good purchase with my experience without selling her own estate which is rising in value daily Mrs Scott has a very extensive interest in the unfortunate Waterloo Bridge from which she scarce draws £50 a year though the advances of her father amounted to £10,000 I am told this dead concern is likely to recover by means of a great street from the

¹ He writes again on Monday, 4th July, see p 168

See note to letter to Walter, 27th April, p 90

Museum directing on said bridge ¹ This would be a good object for the Captain for such he is gazetted this week in the 15th Hussars He is a lucky dog but still more in the domestic qualities and excellent principles of his little wife—To return from whence I came I beg you to suspend our final order about Newhall till I have written to you on the subject from Abbotsford with an account of my visitation of the premises There are other bidders but Nairne has promised to wait a few days ² There are several people who will close instantly on your final rejection My factor Will Laidlaw who now my things are all in order complains of having too little to do would be delighted to superintend things for you without expense or at a mere trifle & this is something as he is both skillfull & perfectly honest Kind compliments to Mrs Richardson I hope I will have her on my side Yours in haste though the letter is long

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 30th June [1825]

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

To JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W S

MY DEAR SIR,—The charge of Mr Baillie if not too little is certainly not too much—the horse is quite able to carry the saddle

I have desired Mr Ballantyne so soon as he has settled with Mr Constable for a very large sum due to me to pay you £607,, which will pay my balance—Mr Bayleys accompt and the accompt due by my son Walter to you

Surely I never received any interest and I reckon in truth that Constable was regularly paying it to Major Sharpe untill the article caught my eye in your accompt

Mrs Burns address is Beaverhall near Edinr but I will

¹ See letter to Walter, 17th May, pp 118 19

Richardson eventually settled at Greenhill, near Edinburgh, in 1827

write to her to call on you when it will be most convenient
for you [Unsigned]

EDINBURGH 1st July [1825]

Assuедly Walter would have been shocked if you had
[not] treated him as a professional client
[Walpole]

TO MRS JOBSON OF LOCHORE, 5 PITT STREET, PORTO BELLO

MY DEAR MRS JOBSON,—From the enclosed which I
receivd yesterday you will see that the young Captain is
delighted with his promotion I propose to wait on you
on thursday or friday as I can escape from the Parlt
House to receive all your commands for Dublin Mean
time I am most respectfully yours

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 1st July [1825]

Lest you should puzzle yourself who Mrs Anne Page is,
it is a *pet-name* which I used to give Jane
[Bayley]

TO CAPTAIN SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS, 10 STEVENS GREEN,
DUBLIN

MY DEAREST WALTER,—I had the great pleasure of
your letter of date 27th¹ and believe me I am *at least*

¹ With the news that he is now gazetted At length behold me law
fully, and duly appointed Captain of Hussars, thanks to you for it Jane
and I have had a kind invitation to the Edgeworths but 60 miles posting &
60 back are two longer days journey than I care to make before you arrive
as I have in view a three days trip into Wicklow with you to visit the seven
churches, the vale of O Voca and several other places One day I must
bespeak of Lockhart and you that is to dine once at our Mess Anne
Page sends her Love she is in trouble about answering Mrs Edgeworths
letter as it is going to such learned people, it must be *most correctly worded* but
there is no doubt it will be a very good one Captain is a good travel
ling name In coming here you must not forget to see the Boyne it was
crossed very near Drogheda '—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

as much delighted with your being a real *bona fide* Captain as if I had been made a captain myself With respect to money matters I have the pleasure to tell you the advance has been rendered quite easy to me by the favour of my bold & very gullable friend the Public who through their prime Minister Mr Constable have been far more liberal than I had any title to expect Your income will be advanced without any interest being paid on your part during my life for the advance of £1500 and it will depend upon circumstances whether you are ever calld upon after the event which must necessarily take place within a certain period even to replace any part of the principal sum We will talk of this at meeting but you will be pleased to know in general that I have been able to make arrangements which render the advance no earthly inconvenience While I see you the affectionate considerate and steady fellow you have always been what have I to do with money that can be more agreeable to me than to assist your reasonable views A little hospitality at Abbotsford and my country improvements are my sole expences

Major Lane was so good as to spare me any anxiety about the delay of gazetting for in an answer to a letter of mine saying that all was right he was so attentive as to add that the promotion was to go in the regiment as he had learnd at Horse Guards

I should like much to see the ever memorable field of the Boyne and I think the best way will be to sleep at Drogheda on the night of Wednesday 14th June¹ for Anne will probably be very sick on her passage and may require some more rest at Belfast than I would be disposed to spare her otherwise So that to join at Droghedagh will be an easy matter You have but to leave a letter at post office *poste restante* stating whether we may expect you & at what hour Or if you drop me a couple of lines in course of post I may have your instructions here for

¹ He means 14th July

the post now arrives on the third day I will have the greatest pleasure in dining with the mess of the regiment and certainly design for Wicklow & Killarney These with Edgeworthstown comprize my sole plans & with what time I hope to pass at No 10 Stevens Green fill up my hopes of pleasure from the expedition Anne is quite crazy with joy She was never over the threshold before

Tell Jane Mrs Jobson is excellently well She came in from Porto Bello where she is for country quarters to make us a visit the other day & has promised to have all her commissions ready for the 9th¹ which is our day of starting for Captain Do Littles—On Monday Germ[1]ston and on Tuesday we start in the Steam Kettle

Pray take care of letters & papers which may come for me And if you write a line in answer to this Address to me at revd Dr Lockharts Germiston near Glasgow as you have but little time to come and go upon

I have got a Barouchette for the expedition shabby enough which is of little consequence so it be but sound and convenient as it seems to be

Twenty loves to sweet Mrs Anne Page Do not let her plague herself about her household concerns on our account Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 1st July [PM 1825]

I go to Abbotsfoird tomorrow after the court to return on friday night

[Law]

TO MRS HUGHES

[EDINBURGH, July 2, 1825]

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—This will find you I suppose retired from your rambles either into Amen-Corner or your more pleasant country residence It is high time

¹ The 9th July was a Saturday, the following Monday and Tue day the 11th and 12th

I should thank you for a hundred instances of kindness both to Charles and myself. He is returned full of his obligations to you for your maternal attentions and I sincerely hope and believe that they are not thrown away. He is grown a good deal and I think improved in manner. He is at present in great embarrassment about his motions & indeed it is *l'embaras des richesses* for he has more than one tour of pleasure offered to him. He may go to the Highlands and shoot red deer with Glengarry—or he may go to the sea side with Lady Scott Sophia & little Johnie and study the topography of the field of Largs. Or lastly he may go if he likes it with Lockhart Anne & me to Ireland where I intend to be Walters guest for a fortnight and see Killarney & the scenery of Wicklow. He is a real *Captain* now—no travelling name—and it must be a fine thing to be one judging from the pleasure it seems to give. He breaks off a letter to me written the very moment he was gazette[d]¹ that he may go down to the barracks to plead his privilege against mounting a subaltern's guard that evening.

The anecdotes from Mr Bowdler's note book² are extremely curious. The letters between Grafton & Monmouth have been published but I never saw so curious & detailed an account of the villany of Sunderland in cutting off the interest of the unfortunate Monmouth with the King. You will observe that Sir John Dalrymple alludes to it in a note in his Annals but in a manner which expresses doubt of the authenticity of the tradition. If Mr Bowdler was a man of veracity which there can be no reason to doubt I should suppose that such doubts are greatly removed. Indeed it consists very well with the most plausible account of what Monmouth meant when he offered to purchase a pardon by revealing a secret of the highest importance—this was doubtless the correspondence between Sunderland & the P[rin]ce of Orange.

¹ See note to the immediately preceding letter to Walter p. 160

Some MS extracts I had sent Sir Walter '—Mrs. Hughes's Note

and perhaps some instigation of his own enterprize from the same perfidious quarter. It was a great shame to King William to take into his counsels that shameless traitor. The other anecdote is also curious¹. I cannot help thinking that Cromwell was right — his power was almost too great to keep yet it was still more perilous to resign it. A man may stand safer on the most giddy precipice than he can descend from it. Such are the laws to which ambition subjects her votaries.

I am pleased with the spirit of the Welch in asserting the superiority of their great Chief to the high Northumbrian Duke his relation³. But it has been an old use if our Shakespeare can be credited of the Percy to treat the Cymmer as upon an unequal footing and our modern Britons may be pretty sure that the two brothers were on better [terms] than Hotspur & Glendower.

Pray tell your son I am much gratified by the views of Provence. No. 5 safely received and as beautiful as the former. It is really a charming quality to be able to steal a country's beauties in this way for the amusement of another.

¹ An account which Mr. Bowdler received from the mouth of Col. Scott who had been in the service of James 2d. it proved that Lord Sunderland had suppressed a letter sent to James by the Duke of Monmouth the day before his execution. — Mrs. Hughes's Note. See Dalrymple's *Memoirs of Great Britain* part 1. bk. 2. pp. 65, 67. Sir Walter is acknowledging the extracts Mrs. Hughes had sent with a covering letter from Denbigh dated 5th May. She has just received a letter from the Duke of Buckingham.

Pray assure Sir Walter that his thanks to me for civility to his son are sadly thrown away. His son is sure of a good reception everywhere even if he was not the fine, spirited & excellently well-mannered & disposed young man which he appears to be. — *Walpole Collection*.

² An account of a conversation between Cromwell & the Marquis of Hertford in the year 1656 in which the Protector wished to engage the Marquis to make overtures to Charles 2d. — Mrs. Hughes's Note.

³ At the coronation of the King of France which took place in May Sir W. W. Wynn accompanied his brother in law the Duke of Northumberland who was Ambassador extraordinary. The Welch thought their Prince had the best right to be Ambassador himself & an old Welch lady had said she did not think it decent for Sir Watkin to go in the tail of any man. — Mrs. Hughes's Note.

As for your Devil's bridges your Menai pass¹ and such pontifical matters I have been long done with riding over seven inch bridges² upon a high-trotting horse like Mad Tom although I once thought there were few not slaters or sailors by profession who could have boasted more steadiness of brain where such feats were in question

I am just setting off for Abbotsford—to return on Wednesday which would be a feeling much like pulling a tooth only that I am going to see my young folks in Ireland I do not intend to stay above a month in the Green Isle but I must see my friends at Edgeworthstown and I must see Wicklow and if possible Killarney I am not so fond of seeing sights as formerly yet one has heard so much of these pieces of scenery that it would be sin and shame to omit seeing them when so near My son has been so lucky *moyennant beaucoup d'argent* as to get a troop & is a real Captain of horse

— with no hand that is idle

For one holds the sword and [the other] the bridle

It is a great step to get over and the duties of the higher command interfere less with the comforts of a mounted man than those of the Subaltern The Captain has better accomodation—not so many night guards and various advantages of many kinds But I must bid you good-bye with kindest wishes to the excellent Doctor I hope his health continues pretty well and beg kindest remembrances to your son Our weather seems to be settling propitiously for our various purposes of locomotion Believe me ever dear Madame Your honourd & respectful humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

¹ I had given him a description of the Menai bridge which I had seen nearly completed in May —Mrs Hughes's Note

² But it is "four inched bridges" in *King Lear* Act iii sc 4 See Vol VIII, p 224

My address in Ireland will be No 10 Stevens Green Dublin If I can execute any commands for you it will give me much pleasure

[*Heffer and Wells*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[ABBOTSFORD, 3rd July 1825]

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—Much it is said happens between cup and lip¹ but I trust nothing will occur to prevent my very speedily paying my respects to you and your much respected family at Edgeworthstown that being after the pleasure of seeing my son and daughter, one of the greatest satisfactions which I expect in Ireland Anne comes with me and is as blithe as bird on tree at the idea of such a party for though Sophia had seen a great deal of the world before she came to Anne's years it was the fate of the younger sister always to be left in the nest and she expects the pleasure of the present short flight with proportional delight My objects in Ireland besides Dublin and Edgeworthstown are Wicklow and Killarney How to attain them I cannot fix till I am in

¹ Maria replies on the 7th Welcome most welcome Dear Sir Walter Scott ' Welcome Beatrix ' Welcome Mr Lockhart ' Kindly welcome every one Horribly frightened was I at your bad beginning *Much happens between cup & lip* —And I do believe you did it on purpose to frighten me but I will not be frightened by you—and never was—that s more—nor any belonging to me Notwithstanding you are the great — you have I see crossed and missed a letter of mine with a whole page of Geographical learning How like your own self to think of your old cousin Peggy Dallas alias Lady Foulis who is not now at Kells —*Walpole Collection* Again, on the 11th, she writes I open my letter & spoil my *Forget me not* seal to tell you that at 31 Merrion St you will find a special friend of Lady Foulis s who wet or drv went every day to see her the winter of her adversity during Sir James s last illness—Miss Nangle If any one knows where Lady Foulis is she *always* does —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot) On 28th July the day before leaving Dublin for Edgeworthstown, Scott did eventually meet Peggy Dallas, Lady Foulis, for, writing to Sophia on 1st August from Edgeworthstown Lockhart refers back to this— We had the same day [Thursday, 28th July] at dinner poor old withered toothless Lady Foulis, sister to Henny Dallas and as unlike her in everything as may be —*FL*, u p 319

Ireland not knowing distances and routes or being certain of your motions

Walter is just gazetted Captain and breaks off a letter to me on the occasion of seeing his promotion in the papers, to say he must hasten down to the Barracks to remonstrate against mounting a Subalterns guard This rapid assumption of his new privilege puts me in mind of the officer mentioned by Swift who used to rail against the assumption and the oppression practised by the Commanding Officers of regiments but being asked what he thought of it when he was himself promoted confessed that he felt the *spirit of Colonelcy coming fast upon him* Walters prospects of getting a little leave to go to be our guide at Killarney must be a check on our engagements He writes me he has been securing what little privileges he can claim in that way by giving close attendance But if you will write me a note to No 10 Stephen's Green Dublin where I expect to be on the 14 current it will enable me to regulate my motions

I wish much to see my cousin, Peggie Dallas, by marriage Lady Foulis but on applying to her brother I could only learn she had given up her residence in Dublin and was with some friend—he knew not whom—at a town called Kells which I see is in the County of Kilkenny I must see her if I can to talk over auld lang syne about which she can say more to me than most¹ My best respects attend Harriet and your brother, and all the less known, but not less respected members of your kind family I hope to greet them all soon in green Erin—though for the matter of that Abbotsford is just now as green as George-a-green's jacket²

It will do well enough I see—We start on Tuesday by steam from Glasgow or Greenock to Belfast Walter

¹ As we have seen, she wrote to Sir Walter almost a year previously, recalling old days at Rosebank with the Haliburtons See Vol VIII p 402 note

² MS mutilated, top of next page being cut off but leaving the appended postscript For George a green see Greene's play *George-A Greene, The Pinner of Wakefield*

proposes meeting me at Drogheda to shew me the field of the Boyne I suppose Anne will be deadly sick so I must travel slow on Wednesday

[Butler]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Agreeably to my last ¹ I went up to Newhall this day excellent road and not five miles from this place In point of annual return it cannot fairly be estimated according to current terms lower than from £150 to £160 supposing it out of lease and is very improvable To pay £5000 or even five thousand guineas for this annual return is not amiss in the present age and you will not buy land at a much cheaper rate in Scotland I think 5000 guineas will be accepted in lieu of £5500 asked—As to its capabilities they are much greater than you would apprehend from the present condition of the subject unplanted & unimproved and disfigured by large cross dikes of stone which cut through height and hollow in every direction save the right one But it comprehends a beautiful and varied outline of hill and holm along a charming stream varied by a number of banks and acclivities where Nature cries to a purchaser *come plant me* as loudly as Sancho's dish of cow heels cried *Come eat me* It is enclosed with large swelling hills on all sides and looks a little world of itself—as sequestered a spot as can be found and yet a quarter of an hours ride places you in a London or Edinburgh Mail & bating distance you may carry on your business as well as at Hampstead so regular is the intercourse with London The present lease endures for three years after the present season but I have little doubt that £100 would purchase it up or that a moderate sacrifice would command any pieces of ground you might wish to plant in the meantime There is a park belonging to Torwoodlee of about 30 acres

¹ Of 30th June, see p 156

The obtaining this or a few acres of it might be a considerable advantage I daresay this could be managed but it is not indispensable There is another bank of no value belonging to Pringle of Whitebank which should be planted to close in the gaze of the long vale but indemnity could be given to Whitebank off the moorground at another place or I have little doubt that to oblige a good neighbour he would plant the ground himself If you make this purchase you must consider yourself as buying a bare doll the dressing of which your children will tell you is the best part of the fun but I can safely assure you the expence & trouble will not be thrown away since were Newhall properly fitted up for a shooting or fishing lodge it would have a very ready Currency either for lease or sale if you tired of it I will own I may be a little sanguine about my scheme but I have the counsel & backing of an admirable judge George Craig Writer Galashiels for whose judgement sagacity and even for whose taste I have much respect I took him with me as knowing the country & the place well and he anxiously recommends the purchase as safe and reasonable For myself I am afraid of saying too much for I am conscious that the first view of the premises will disappoint Mrs Richardson or perhaps even yourself But *Time* and *I* against any two saith Don Diego Let my planting but rise a little and if you can shew me a sweeter thing between Leader Haugh and Yarrow I will eat the farm house (which is a decent cottage in a sweet enough situation) and pick my teeth with one of the stout ash trees which go round it I own also I may have some selfish motives from the pleasurable hope of more frequent meeting But yet I say it again that laying romantic scenery of forest rock & cascade out of the question I think you will find fewer spots more capable of being rendered exactly what you wish at a moderate expense which expense will add proportionably to the value of the place Being all large proprietors around you, you can be envied by no one—I

have told Nairne you will write him your mind & the post is going off If you offer 5000 guineas I think you are pretty sure If you are off tell him so "and for my love I pray you scorn me not" Yours in haste

WALTER SCOTT

If you write to me address care of the Revd Doctor Lockhart Germiston House near Glasgow Or to Stephen's Green, Dublin I start for Dublin Tuesday 12th current

Monday 4 July [1825] ABBOTSFORD

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

ABBOTSFORD 4 *July* 1825

MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—I sit down to write one of these nothings which your Ladyship is content to receive as letters I am sure if I were to write twenty times as often my whole combined tediousness were I to bestow it on you with the profuse liberality of Dogberry himself could not [but] ill discharge the debt of kindness which I owe you But you are an indulgent creditor who kindly takes his debtors note of hand when he has no other means of security to offer though pretty sure that what he accepts has no real or substantial value However you have extended the golden sceptre to me on condition of my writing & so however dull a correspondent write I must or be very ungrateful

I hope you have ere now had the parcel from Coutts which will explain to your Ladyship though the explanation be a sorry one how I have been lately employed I was longer of finishing what I was about from the various engagements arising out of my son's marriage & also from some fear of gorging the public to the extent of *nausea* with this sort of food You will observe I am about to find myself employment of a different kind I am quite

serious in the purpose announced & have great hope to make the subject very popular although I am pretty certain to incur the censure of bigots of both sides of the question—if I do I shall only conclude I have come the nearer to the truth. If my parcel has not reached your Ladyship this will be a sort of enigma but must for the present remain such.

I am at present on a start [?] to Abbotsford which I must leave on the 6th to attend the court on the three last days of the session. I then start for Ireland with my son-in-law John Lockhart & my daughter Anne who from circumstances has seen less of the world than she ought to have done—far less than her sister at her years. My inclinations will lead me of course to Dublin where I shall find my son & daughter. A brother officer also married has joined him in taking a house on Stevens Green much too large for their two selves & they have divided it between them so that they have their establishment[s] independent of each other. So much for Scotch œconomy. Walter's proportion is large enough to afford us all species of accomodation & so I shall hold the new character of my son's guest. He is now gazetted Captain & exceedingly rejoiced with his preferment which I understand contributes much to his comfort as well as to his advancement in rank. He broke off a most joyous letter to me on the occasion by stating he had run down to the barracks to plead the privilege of rank which exempted him from mounting guard at the castle for the evening & I on my side was infinitely diverted with his haste to assume without loss of time all the immunities due to his preferment. The only objects I feel interested about in Ireland are the celebrated scenery of Wicklow & Killarney but whether I shall get the length of either will depend on Walter getting leave of absence. Time has been that I should have had other & yet more interesting objects to visit but Time steals friends & objects of interest & we must be thankful that it leaves

friendships worth enjoying & the power of taking the part in them which they deserve

While I am absent Lady Scott & Sophia propose to go to some sea-bathing village in hopes the Ocean may have a strengthening effect on little Johnie Lockhart who is so remarkably interesting & has so much intelligence that one always fears there is a disproportion between the intellect & the fragile though beautiful little form which it animates The little fellow is just now very well however having got successfully over the whooping cough one of those awkward stepping stones by which we must cross on our entrance to life—& to speak truth rather a slippery one Charles the remaining member of my family goes I believe on a tour through the highlands with two Oxonian friends Next year I think he will visit the continent in which case he will have the personal honour of becoming known to your Ladyship if you chance then to be on this side of the Alps for I fear even the long vacation will be too short for his reaching Italy

These are all my domestic news—of others I have but little to say The agricultural prosperity of the country seems to be returning with a spring tide & our farm stock has risen almost to war prices The only reason of this which appears sufficient is the increase of the use of butchers meat amongst the manufacturers an indulgence which they learnt when prices were low & (as they are fully employed) cannot now forego when they have risen The change is so great that I sold sheep within this 18 months at 17/- per head & glad to get so much for which I would now have easily gotten 31/ or 32 shillings

The only marvellous lion in Edinr has been Marechal MacDonald the Duc de Tarente I dined with him one day at my friend Hector McDonalds being the only person not McDonald who was present He conversed with me a good deal but speaking French with difficulty & he having no English I could not profit so

much by his frankness as I would otherwise have done. He staid only two or three days in Edinburgh setting off full speed for South Uist (one of the bleakest of the Hebridean islands) the land of his ancestors. His descent is well known & he will find cousins enough but I fear he will be disgusted with the poor & wretched appearance of his relatives who are all low in the world. Yet they are an ancient race whose proper patronymick is Mac-Eachin i.e. the sons of Hector & as good gentlemen as the king only not quite so rich. His father made some figure in the eventful year 1745-6 for having been bred at Douay for the Catholic priesthood he understood the various languages of Latin English French & Gaelic & came over with the Chevalier as a sort of interpreter. The Highlanders & indeed the Scots in general have the advantage from accurate acquaintance with their own descent that if they are called from a low situation into a higher one the idea of being a gentleman is not new to them nor are they very apt to play the part of Monsr Jourdain. The possibility of such an event has always been present with them & they resume the privileges of their caste when the occasion serves as the Breton noble in Sterne's pretty story reassumes his sword.¹ I have but room to subscribe myself your faithful & affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

ABBOTSFORD, 5th July 1825

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—My letter of 2d or 3d and yours of 29th June² have crossed each other and I might

¹ See Sterne's *Sentimental Journey* 'The Sword—Rennes'

Maria's letter of 29th June expresses her impatience to see Scott in Ireland. Very near July 12th—the day when Sir Walter Scott will be free to set out for Ireland—for Edgeworths' Town we hope—Oh how much we hope! We hear from Dublin Fame's trumpet sounding loudly—Mr Hartstonge having caught hold of it or it having been put into his hand by

dispense with writing an answer to yours especially as it will cost more postage than it is worth But I like to be as precise as possible in my appointments having incurred much disgrace for neglecting them in my youth and all the world knows that a prudent old age with no passions to disturb its tranquillity makes an *easy* amends at least if not an *ample* one for the erratic courses of a wayward youth

My friend Hartstonge may, like *Wisdom*, uplift his voice in the streets of Dublin But there is not the least purpose on my part to enter into any society there I must dine with my sons mess I suppose one day, and with said Hartstonge another if he asks me But as I do not intend to be above a week at Dublin in all, the remaining days will be few enough to spend with my son and daughter in a quiet way

My purpose is certainly for Killarney and I am happy to learn from your letter that I can make my route by Edgeworthstown I wish to Heaven you would make some arrangements to go to Killarney with us I Walter and his cara sposa will also make it out Indeed I have long tired of seeing fine places alone and though I could dispense with the company of Lady Jocunda¹ I find my excursions go on much better nowadays with good company by way of sauce—once I loved my beef steak best without pickles and my romantic scenery was most enjoyed in solitary blessedness

hands *unknown*, and there he is blasting away ¹—All Dublin has heard and it wd be idle to add *rejoices to hear* who is coming—Proclamation has been made & Acclamation fills the vast voice of universal praise —But—this frightens us—we knowing the nature of our countrymen & countrywomen & feeling for them and with them as we must irresistibly on this occasion see how the case will be with you when once you get to Dublin—and do *not* see how you will ever get out of it—or how we can ever hope to get you from thence to poor little Edgeworths Town If he lands at Portpatrick or Belfast she suggests he should come to Edgeworthstown before going to Dublin, and during the fine weather they could go to Killarney, which she has never seen Mrs Edgeworth has written to Jane to ask her and Walter to visit them and Maria herself has written to Walter but received no answer from him —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ Lady Jocunda Lawler, 'a high bred romp,' who appears in chap xiii of *Ennui*, one of Maria Edgeworth's *Tales of Fashionable Life* (1809 12)

Not hearing from you about the dog I was afraid he might be rather a troublesome present and gave him away to Chantrey the sculptor who fell in high fancy with him But I will keep as fine a puppy for you next spring that is if you really wish to have one for I never bring up more than one or two puppies for fear of weakening the dam In fact that designed for Edgeworthstown was put out to nurse But I will keep a fine puppy for you next spring

To speak of a puppy of a different litter—I know well that Walter is deeply impressed with that sort of mauvaise honte which makes people seem uncivil when they are only bashful and awkward He has a holy Dread of anything which he considers as highly gifted with talent and has not yet learned the simple fact that clever folks are in reality the least to be found in the shape of criticals I fancy you have Janes answer, for the last time I heard from her she was sitting down with much apprehension and I daresay after a most careful mending of pens and folding of paper to write a note to Miss Maria Edgeworth You are not aware of the terrors of your own reputation But you are an old acquaintance of Janes for I found almost all your works in her little boudoir at Lochore reasonably well thumbed Walters regimental leave of absence is difficult to be obtained and keeps him short by the halter , and untill I learn how that stands I can form no definitive plan He has hopes but no certainty, of getting with us to Killarney but field days and reviews are things which interfere much with the plans of young officers This is the reason that there is such rapid promotion in these light corps considering the times—A young man of fortune enters smitten with the delight of ploughing the earth with a sabre and sweeping heaven with a plume and in a few months he finds himself *gene* by the severity of the discipline exit Dandy and there is a step in the regiment

I have little to add except kindest love to Mrs Edge-

worth Harriet and all friends—known and unknown
 We must manage to see Mr W Edgeworth I regret to
 say our limited stay gives us no hope of seeing my charm-
 ing young friend Mrs Fox Lane or making her husbands
 acquaintance Lady Scott begs kind love Always yours
 with equal respect and sincerity, WALTER SCOTT

[*Butler*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—The sight of my hand (like the
 solemn visage of Scott of Sinton) makes you tremble for
 a repetition of my clerical suit But though I cannot
 relieve you so effectually as did said Sinton when he told
 your Lordship his candidate was departed this life
 (intelligence which I fear you received with too little
 sympathy) yet the purport of my letter was only to
 inclose one to Lady Louisa Stuart

Since I am writing however I will take the opportunity
 of petitioning for a bushell or two of acorns this season
 either from Boughton or Ditton I set out this next season
 all your goodness formerly supplied me with and finer
 plants were never put into earth Always with kind
 Compliments to the Ladies Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7th July [1825]

On the 12th I start for Dublin to see my son

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I write immediately to thank
 you for your kind letter¹ and to put you right especially

¹ Of 2nd July I cannot help writing you a line to say how much I like
 the C usaders Your long pause has been se reculer pour mieux sauter,
 for they soar far above their immediate predecessors and approach the
 height of Ivanhoe, especially the Talisman, in which I rejoice to find the
 Lee penny, because I heard the whole history of that from Mr Lockhart

about Walters alleged feat of heroics Whether he ever procures any genuine plumage (or *foliage* as my old friend Balmuto used to call it) or no it imports much that he should parade in no borrowed feathers He was not the fortunate person who saved the poor woman but a brother officer Hamilton Dundas son of Dundas of Duddingstone whom the newspapers chose to convert into my son from similarity of dress and some personal resemblance Nay it was not even Dundas who achieved this feat for though he plunged in gallantly and was very near drowned it required the aid of a private a tailor of twenty stone in weight who was the final rescue both of the officer & the Lady Thus it happened in this as in many cases that Fame sounded her trumpet in behalf of the wrong party besides acting according to her wont in heaping all the honour of the action on the officer and altogether omitting the merit of the private Two other popular articles of creed are shaken by this same drowning affair, 1st Such a tailor must have been more than the fractional part of a man—2ndly Fat men have not all the same alacrity at sinking with the facetious Sir John Walter was vexed enough about the mistake and contradicted [it] in all the newspapers but once set a

himself, with whom I once chanced to dine in company some years ago not the actual Laird of Lee I believe, but his brother, who however lived at the family seat and had the penny in his custody so was often called he told us, from dinner and cards if not from kirk & market, to perform the ceremony of dipping it with his own hands in the water which the country-people came to fetch even from Cumberland and Durham They had no faith in it's virtue unless he personally officiated By the bye, I could perceive that he was not altogether without some though as sober & matter of fact a person as ever I beheld, guiltless of all chivalrous & poetic feeling She then makes her observations about young Walter's rescuing the drowning lady 'To return to them [the Tales] I had no suspicion of [the Saladin] either in the Emir or the Physician he burst upon me quite by surprise Both are wonderfully well managed, the desert too—the fountain that refreshes one as one reads—Denys Morolt—Archbishop Baldwin & many other things in the Betrothed have great charms in my eyes And I am particularly glad of the ballads address[ed] to Ahriuman &c having gone without any verse for a great while It has not come in my way to hear what others think or say on the subject therefore I only give my own simple opinion —

Abbotsford Collection (Nat Lib Scot)

false report afloat and it is echoed back and again like thunder among hills rolls into a number of remote recesses and penetrates where the contradiction which comes halting after it never reaches If Walter had been present he was likely enough to have performed the feat for he is a bold and skillful swimmer and sufficiently collected in danger of any kind to make the danger as small as may be—We all believed in the story when it appeared and every body said it was *so like him* that our amour propre is a little consoled for what I may quietly tell your Ladyship was a considerable mortification—I hope please God to see my son in a few days as I propose going for Ireland on the 12th to spend a week or two with my young folks at Dublin and take a peep at Killarney if time and circumstance will admit My youngest daughter Anne and John Lockhart go with me—the latter to save me all the plagues incident to travelling by acting as what gentlemen call *Boots* Sophia stays to take care of her little delicate baby and of Lady Scott and my son Charles whom by the way I must one day introduce to your Ladyships notice proposes making a tour in the highlands during our absence so we are a family unusually dispersed—Charles is very different from Walter—has a turn for literature as the other has for the exact sciences which apply to the art of war and although a modest boy he is not indisposed to profit by those advantages which my connection with literature may afford him Walter on the contrary conscious that the Gods have not made him poetical is much distressed by the attentions which he sometimes meets with under the impression that the Lions whelp is to be honoured after the Lion himself and he wants the experience of such an often-hunted and experienced lion as myself to get gracefully and composedly out of the toils This has been a besetting grievance with the young soldier ever since he fought deadly battle[s] at the High school with the boys who called him “The Lady of the Lake” and I scarce think he has

yet learned to reconcile himself to the reflected dignity of his literary descent although he should praise the bridge in old phrase that has carried him over for I do not know by what other roads I was to seek out for him a lairdship and a troop of horse I have my own internal qualms about Dublin where I am told the Lion hunters are already preparing stake and net However as Marshal Macdonald will be there at the same time it will be hard if I cannot skulk unheeded The worst is that the blue folks who are persecuted¹ in this way are positively the people whom one cares least to see and who can tell least of what one wishes to know I am however farned for bearing my faculties meekly and this is only a private groan of apprehension in a friendly ear—

For if I should *as Lion* come in strife
Into such place 'twere pity of my life

so says Snug the best and discreetest of Lions

I am heartily glad that you think well of the volumes I had sent your Ladyship I say heartily glad because I had sinkings of the heart about them both while writing and when they were finished I never read them a second time till printed and it does strike [me] there was a flatness and a labour about some passages which savoured of the Bishop of Granada's appoplexy But if *you* did not discover them I would fain hope they are not so discernible as I had feared Since although I have the vanity, now a friend of long standing, to claim some portion of your partiality, I am not afraid that it would baffle your penetration or disarm your sincerity If I find any news from Ireland worth sending I will volunteer it but I am not now as I was forty years since convinced that in changing countries I shall find much that is new—I neither expect to kill myself with laughing at Pats jests and blunders nor to be beat on the head with Pats Shillella nor to jump out of the boat and drown myself

¹ He probably means "who persecute"

with sheer delight as my road book says folks are apt to do at the Lake of Killarney

I will put this sheet of nonsense as Win Jenkins says under Lord Montagu's own *kiver*—I am delighted to hear the Miss Morratts are well both for the young ladies sakes and their uncles who has been drawn I think to hang up his happiness on frail supports—once more Dear Lady Louisa believe me your truly obliged honoured and grateful

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7th July 1825—

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO ROBERT CHAMBERS,¹ BOOKSELLER, INDIA PLACE,
[EDINBURGH]

DEAR MR CHAMBERS,—I have blotted out the note and Kidds² story The last is indecent & might offend the living relations of the man Many thanks for the fee [?] I am just going to the country & have no time to write more Gavin Wilson³ was different from Claudero He

¹ Robert Chambers (1802-1871) founded with his brother William the well known publishing firm of W & R Chambers established *Chambers's Journal* in 1832, author of several popular books The above letter, along with several page proofs corrected in Scott's hand, is interleaved in the second volume of the 1825 edition of Chambers's *Traditions of Edinburgh* in the Cowan Bequest, *Edin Pub Lib*

Probably Kid, Joann, wine merc present Baillie, cowgate head — *Williamson's Directory for 1773-74* (1773), p. 42

³ Wilson, Gavin, shoe maker and curious in making all kinds of leather work canongate head — *Williamson's Directory etc*, p. 84 Chambers describes him as 'a grim old Presbyterian poet, who figured much in the persecutions of the Roman Catholics in 1779 Over his shop at the head of Leith Wynd hung a sign with the words GAVIN WILSON, LEATHER LEG MAKER, but not to HIS MAJESTY' See *Traditions of Edinburgh* (1825), II p. 262 footnote Wilson was the author of *A Collection of Masoric Songs, etc* (1788) Claudero was the pseudonym of James Wilson, an Edinburgh character and satirical versifier A native of Cumbernauld Dumbartonshire it is not known when exactly he came to Edinburgh, where he kept a school in the High School Wynd Cowgate but he continued to live in the city till after 1788 In 1766 appeared *Miscellanies in Prose and Verse, etc* His Humphry Colquhoun's Farewell is supposed to have been the groundwork for Scott's lyric, entitled "Mary" sung in *The Pirate* (chap. XII) by Claud Halcro, whose name may have been suggested by that of Claudero

was an ingenious artist and a humourist a great freemason
& author of a volume of poems still to be met with which
I dare say Constable can show you Yours &c

[PM 8th July 1825]

W S

[*Edin Pub Lib*]

TO MRS CLEPHANE

CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH,

8th July 1825 *Nine o'clock*

MY DEAR MRS CLEPHANE,—I have been studying every way how to procure myself the pleasure of spending a day or two at Torloisk, but it is with great pain that I find myself obliged on the present occasion to relinquish an idea which I entertained with much pleasure. My date of absence is strictly limited I fear, and I must, in the first place get as fast as I can to Dublin and then back as I now conceive through England. The situation of my sister-in-law at Cheltenham makes this an imperative necessity for she has a daughter who has been very ill and looks to me for the comfort I fear a sad one, of a visit on my return—Next season, if we be all spared, I hope to make a little excursion with the isles and highlands only in view, and Torloisk will certainly be my first object.

This is the last night of my remaining here and you cannot conceive the plague of petty details official and non-official which shorten my letters. As I am on the eve of departure I am obliged to hand over your letter and the enclosure this morning received to John Gibson—I am sure he will attend to it, and let me know when I return if there is any way in which I can help to put matters to rights by intercession or remonstrance. I have no idea that you having paid your taxes and producing your discharges, can be called upon for a second payment. I would advise your returning answer stating

Wilson's other publications are *Poems on Sundry Occasions* (1758) and *Ars Catchpolaria, or the art of destroying mankind, etc* (1775). See *Traditions of Edinburgh* II pp 81, 91, 298

the date of your discharges and payments, and that you should send them to Mr Gibson I mean the receipts and mention they are in his hand I would look after it myself, but my absence makes it impossible Be short and general in your answer but send one I would add more, but am half dead with the laborious trifles which our people little used to move have reserved to the last moment to plague me with

I think Charles is on a Solitary stroll to the highlands, and bent to get to Torloisk, if possible As he has had a cold I do not know if he will make out his valourous intentions, but of course, Torloisk is a great object He was an amusing boy, and has grown up a promising youth I need not recommend him to your kindness, who were always too partial to me and mine Adieu, recommend me in your prayers as a person *intending* to travel bysea and land, much more deserving the prayers of the church, if I can be a judge, than any one actually embarked Love to dear Anna Jane The whoops and hallos are altogether intolerable, for be it known we all start at once—a Jewish dispersion Yours, dear Madam, with all the respect and attention my bothered brains can command

W SCOTT

[*Northampton and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO ISAACK BAYLEY, WRITER, 12 PITT STREET [EDINR]

MY DEAR SIR,—I beg to enclose for your kind acceptance £176,, which please to carry to Walters credit in any accompts you may have with him It is the amount of the very moderate recompence for your trouble on his accompt on a late happy occasion We both remain your debtor for much kindness of which we shall be always to show our sense when circumstances render it proper I am Dear Sir Your obliged humble Servant

CASTLE STREET 8th July [1825] WALTER SCOTT

Please acknowledge to the receipt of the enclosed to Mr James Ballantyne which will be his voucher on account with me

[*Bayley*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

[Copy]

DEAR CONSTABLE,—Ballantyne will give you a bill of mine for £500 at six months, for which I forgot to ask your permission yesterday The purpose is a small loan to my friend Terry now deep embarked in a theatrical speculation¹ as I have always called him my friend, I do not like to fail him at a pinch, when his fortune may be made or marred The undertaking is said to be very promising, it is the purchase of the Adelphi by him & Yates I am I believe pretty well secured by insurance etc I am always Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 9 *July* 1825

We will call this to further Accot of B You may speak quite openly to Thomson about the letters² In point of delicacy I am quite willing to move by his opinion, but all must understand I propose neither satire nor panegyric

[*Stevenson*]

¹ For which see letter to Terry, March April, and note 1, p 52 After Terry's failure £250 by 10/ per £ was received in respect of the loan of £500

² "The letters would seem to be one of the topics mentioned by Constable in his letter of 30th August I had various conversations with Mr Thomson on the subject of Napoleons Correspondence with Josephine Mr T communicated with Count Flahault for me in the view of its being published, and whether the letters could not in the meantime be rendered accessible —*Constable MSS* (MS 677, Nat Lib Scot)

TO PATRICK KERR,¹ LIEUTENANT, R N , BUSH, FISHERROW,
NEAR EDINBURGH, N B

DEAR SIR,—Your letter reached me just in the moment that I was setting off for this city on a visit to my son and daughter in law which of course occasions some delay in my replying to it

I assure you that you [do] not overestimate my wish to serve you though perhaps as is very natural you may put more reliance on my credit and means of serving you than I have reason to know from experience ought to be placed in them My only claims on Lord Melville are those of early friendship and with a statesman these must in general give way to political considerations of different kinds Besides my own connections of various sorts sometimes oblige me to be troublesome to him in matters in which I am interested either personally which is rarely the case or through near relatives and all this diminishes the chance of my being attended to in a case like yours At the same time you may rely upon it that when I meet Lord Melville (knowing by experience that letters go for little or nothing) I will represent your case [to] him and

¹ The elder son of Scott's old friend, Charles Kerr of Abbotrue (see Vol I pp lvi vii and 38 note, and also Tancred *Rulewater and Its People* (1907), pp 180 81) Patrick is seeking Scott's aid to secure employment as a clerk in Edinburgh When I waited on you at Abbotsford, Sir Walter, you were kind enough to introduce me to your Lady as the son of one of your oldest friends, I am aware that friendship was dissolved long before my poor Father's death but am certain had he been permitted to run his career of life again he would have avoided those fatal errors which not only lost him his friends, but I may say ruined his family—but you were once friends, Sir Walter, & indeed you have already proved a sincere one to me"—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot) The estrangement referred to was entirely on Kerr's part Having, at an army mess, claimed for himself the authorship of one of Scott's works, he was so convinced of the wrong he had done to his friend that he called on Scott to offer him the compensation of a duel On Scott declining—"I told him I would not call him out were he to proclaim that he was veritably the author of all the books that went under my name"—Kerr abruptly left the house, swearing by God he would never speak to Scott more 'and' stuck to his threat although he never afterwards let slip an opportunity of shewing his regard for his old friend —Note by Robert Shortreed's son in *Letters from Sir Walter Scott to the Shortreeds* (MS 856, Nat Lib Scot)

shall be truly happy if his engagements and inclination combine to render me successful in the application I expect he will be down in Scotland about the time I return from Ireland and hope to see him at Abbotsford Meantime I am with respects to Mrs Kerr Dear Sir Your faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

10 STEPHENS GREEN DUBLIN 15 *July* [1825]

[*Mackinnon*]

TO MRS JOBSON, 5 PITT STREET, PORTOBELLO, EDINBURGH,
OR 6 SHANDWICK PLACE

14 *July*

MY DEAR MRS JOBSON,—According to my promise I beg to inform you that we got here yesterday¹ to dinner after a very disagreeable passage as we were on deck the whole night with much rain a[nd] a very cold wind Wednesday and thursday were spent in travelling here through a country where the soil is extremely rich and the peasants beggarly in dress and appearance beyond description² We had a very kind reception from our young folks and I have every reason to make a most satisfactory report respecting them Jane is looking very well and in good spirits and has got a little matronly air about her from her new duties as mistress of a family which becomes her extremely well Their society is small but very judiciously selected comprehending several of the most respectable families in Dublin They have a part of a very handsome house at a cheaper rate than they could have got much inferior accomodation in a lodging by themselves, and they seem to live very genteely & comfortably without any appearance of expence or extravagance

¹ That would be the 13th which was a Wednesday, but Lockhart, writing to Sophia on Friday the 15th, says we reached Dublin yesterday (Thursday) See *FL*, II p 299, and for Lockhart's account of their crossing to Ireland see *op cit*, II pp 296 300, and *Lockhart*, chap lxii

See *Journal*, I, pp 1 2

You will say perhaps I have had but little time to see all this but, besides exercizing a papa's right to ask questions one sees I think the marks of a well- or of an ill orderd family in a very short time Jane has had I believe (as falls to the lot of all young house keepers) some trouble to get her domestics into this state of good order but patience and steadiness bring every thing about

We cannot hope that these young folks will pass through life without a share of distresses and calamities nor is it for us to presume to guess from what qua[r]ter adversity or sorrow may come upon them But from all I can see as both are remarkably gifted with good sense and good temper as well as with good principles of religion and morality, as they seem to agree perfectly in their views and wishes I am confident in my hopes that with whatever species of distress they may be visited they will have the consolation of their mutual affection to enable them to endure it

Jane tells me she has written you a long letter lately and hopes for [an] answer soon I was closely questiond about your health looks and so forth and had the pleasure to give the best account of all I have seen one or two old friends since I came here and have heard much in praise of Janes good sense and propriety of conduct Walters promotion I find contributes a great deal to his wifes personal comfort as he can be more at home as a Captain than as a subaltern In his absence she has her books & music and other modes of amusement all around her besides one or two pleasant friends when she chuses society In fact I came with the anxious hope to find them well & comfortable and to say truth the reality exceeds my warmest expectation This subject is so interesting to [us] both that I need make no apology for enlarging upon it and you may be assured dear Madam that though I may be mistaken in my observations I communicate them to you without the least exaggeration just as they strike myself

Do not trouble yourself to answer this unless it be to let me know that I can execute any commission for you in this city or country We propose a little excursion or two next week and I shall certainly steal Jane from home for a few days if Walters military duties do not permit him to attend—You may depend on my taking the utmost care of her I have kept this letter a day longer than that on which it was written in case any thing should occur worth telling you but I have nothing to add We are of course overwhelmed by the proverbial hospitality of Ireland but till Monday we shall prefer our own little circle to any invitations We will make a few visits next week & go down to see the beautiful scenery in the County of Wicklow about thursday I am dear Mrs Jobson with much respect your most obedient
Servant

WALTER SCOTT

10 STEVEN SQUARE DUBLIN 15 *July* [1825]

[*Bayley*]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON, KNIGHT KEEPER, ETC , ETC ,
ETC , TINWALD HOUSE, NEAR DUMFRIES, N B

MY DEAR ADAM,—Here we are in Pat-land and almost killd with kindness The emphatic personal pronoun *We* comprehends on this occasion Lockhart Anne and my own self I write chiefly to tell you what I am sure Lady Fergusson and you will be pleased to hear—that I find Walter and Jane living most respectably and moderately in a little circle of friends of good fashion by whom the young folks seem to be held in much regard Janes shyness is much worn off she does the honours with a very modest little matronly Air and it is good fun to see her *chaperone* Lady Anne who is more of a dasher than herself They are very fond of each other and *draw kindly*

as the Coachman says in the play They have got a great large house divided betwixt them & a brother officer and his lady and furnis'd out with a great deal of antiquated finery all of which stands our young friends about £150⁰ a year cheap enough for the extensive accomodation The Irish have been most flatteringly kind in their reception I have been made D LL¹ and A double S by Trinity College almost worried by crowds & acclamations In short I begin to think there is something about me which I never suspected before and give Pat great merit for having discoverd it

Walter Jane Anne and Lockhart beg a thousand kind remembrances The two former are in hope of seeing you here where they can give you excellent quarters & Janes cuisine is by no means to be sneezed at She is a very managing little person and overhauls all her accompts with laudable accuracy Walters late promotion is subject of much congratulation here

Always with kindest love to your good lady Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

18 *July* [1825] 10 STEVEN'S GREEN

Thermometer up at the heat of old Nebuchadnezzars fiery furnace

[*Bayley*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

10 ST STEPHEN'S GREEN,

DUBLIN, *July* 18th, 1825

MY DEAR FRIEND,—I did not trouble you with an immediate answer to your kind letters which I found lying here for me because I should have forfeited my character as a man of business by sending you a very

¹ In March of this year another academic honour had been offered to Sir Walter He was approached to accept the Rectorship of St Andrews University Two letters, dated 7th March, about this matter are in the Walpole Collection

diplomatical and consequently unintelligible account of our motions. There are wheels it seems within wheels visits which must be paid regimental *leave* which may not be obtained in short a sort of negotiation which I certainly could not have anticipated any more than the kindness of those who have chosen to make my motions of some consequence or would persuade me at least that they are so. At last we have been able to fix our plans. We have dinner engagements in Dublin till Friday 22d July—On that day we go down to Wicklow with a friend and patron of Walter Mr Crampton¹ the Surgeon Genl to the Army—next day we are to see scenery in Wicklow visit Mr Attorney Genl in whom unexpectedly I find an old acquaintance and return about Monday at furthest. And here begins my diplomatic difficulty for Sir Colin Campbell has intimated to me that the Lord Lieutenant wishes to see me and as a king's man back and edge [I] must show proper respect to the representative of Majesty. I intimated however to my friend Sir Colin that, saving the pleasure of his Grace I wished to be at Edgeworthstown about Friday 29th. We would reach you "time enough to go to bed with a candle" or about eight or nine o'clock. I speak for security for ladies are rarely early starters, and though I can make

¹ Later Sir Philip Crampton, Bart (1777-1858). The Attorney General is William Conyngham Plunket (1764-1854) who became Lord Chancellor, and was created 1st Baron Plunket in 1827.

Here it may be as well to give a concise summary of the itinerary followed out by Sir Walter and his party. On Friday 22nd July they go to Wicklow till Monday, 25th, when they return to Dublin. They proceed to Edgeworthstown on Friday the 29th. Then, on Tuesday 2nd August, they journey with Maria Edgeworth via Mullingar, Lamberton, Castleton, Limeick, Listowel, and Tralee, to Killarney, arriving there on Friday the 5th. They leave Killarney on Monday the 8th, and return by Millstreet, Mallow, Cork, Blarney, Fermoy, Cashel, Holycross, Kilkenny, Carlow, and Naas to Dublin, where they arrive on Saturday the 13th. The chronological record from Edgeworthstown to Killarney and back to Dublin is in Maria Edgeworth's hand in MS. Note of Miss Edgeworth when on the trip to Killarney, (MS 911 Nat Lib Scot). For Scott's visit to Blarney see *The Reliques of Father Prout* (1836), 1 pp 59-96, with MacLise's vignette depicting Scott kissing the stone.

Anne and Jane be as exact to time as the guard of a mail coach yet Jane has a Scotch Mrs Petitoe¹ who may manage the whole of us should she be of the party The result therefore is that Lockhart, Anne, and I, with Jane for certain and Walter by possibility will descend on you time and place above mentioned unless you please to say which I am sure you will do frankly that we will overcrowd you

Anne is dancing with joy at the idea of Harriet going along with us and as an old Quarter Master of dragoons I have taken it upon me to arrange our mode of travelling We have for our own necessary transportation two low light carriages which defy injury each capable of carrying four *insides* of the most respectable dimensions with two dickies one for a male and female domestic and one for the gentlemen cavaliers when they chuse to smoke segars

Now our whole party being five *insides* exclusive of the two Dicky-ites it follows that we have three seats to dispose of and as Miss Harriet and you can only occupy one each you will make the most delightful addition to the spirit of the party without adding anything of consequence to its weight The inns I have seen here are all better than we have at home and a cloak and a hay-loft are neither new nor unpleasant resources to either Walter Lockhart or myself, and we will only want the same number of Knockcrogheries² which would be indispensable for our own march Having been here *three* days I am of course *au fait* of all particulars affecting the state of the country and prepared with a stock of infallible remedies for the grievances [of Ireland, but I will reserve them for a personal triumph Dublin is splendid beyond my utmost expectations I can go round its walls and number its palaces until I am grilled almost into a fever They tell me the city is desolate, of which I can see no

¹ Lady Clonbrony's maid in Maria Edgeworth's *The Absentee* (1812), one of the second series of *Tales of Fashionable Life*

² See Vol VII p 123 and note

appearance, but the deprivation caused by the retreat of the most noble and most opulent inhabitants must be felt in a manner a] ¹ stranger cannot conceive As Trinculo says when the bottle was lost in the pool, "there is not only dishonour in it but an infinite loss" ²— It is a loss however which time will make good if I may judge from what I have heard old people say of Edinr after 1707 which removed the crown from our Israel an event which had I lived in that day I would have resigned my life to have prevented but which being done before my day I am sensible was a wise turn So says the advising Ape whose tail was cut off 120 years since, to the ape whose tail has not had time to cicatrize since its abscission Perhaps it is like the Priest to the Gascon upon the scaffold

Courage friend for to night is your period of sorrow
And things will go better believe me to-morrow

Walter and Spouse *thof* unknown Lockhart and Anne send all love and respects to the known and unknown of Edgeworthstown particularly Mrs Edgeworth and your brother I have a hint from Sir Colin Campbell that Walter will have his leave but we must manage not to *commut* him by getting it in any way disagreeable to his commanding officer as ³ these gentlemen are apt to be punctilious—Yours, my dearest Miss Edgeworth, with sincere pleasure at the hope of again meeting one for whom I have so much respect and regard,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Butler and Familiar Letters*]

¹ The portion in square brackets is missing in MS owing to excision of top of page with signature on the reverse It is supplied from *FL*

The Tempest, Act IV sc 1

³ MS ends here owing to excision

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW,
EDINBURGH, N B

DEAR JAMES,—I got your parcel of letters but not a line from you so suppose all is well

I observe the Note to Cockburn £425, is due and doubtless provided for I will not have occasion for much of the credit here for excepting post-horses & these are cheap the hospitality of the Irish will not permit you to put hand in pouch and Walter has half of a Lordlike mansion here furnishd with many remnants of decayd grandeur which he rents for £150 a year & which holds us all most comfortably in the largest square I suppose in the world

I have been down looking at the scenery in Wicklow which is very fine I climb'd up into the stony bed from which Saint Kevin precipitated the fair Kathleen into the lake I could not help laughing while on the face of the precipice to think what Constable would have [felt] to see the future historian of Boney resting like a solan goose on the face of a craig with only one foot fix'd on a gulph of thirty feet deep below me Certainly the sight would have put him to his *pater noster*

I go to Edgeworthstown on friday¹ thence to Killarney which will consume best part of next week and on or before Monday 8th I will set out for my return by Holyhead & through England of which I will duly apprise you

Meanwhile be kind enough to remit to Coutts £100 on my accompt as I can repay it from the money which will remain at Smiths Beg them to acknowledge the receipt by a letter addressd to me care of *David Macculloch Esq Cheltenham* at which place I will stop a day to see my sister in law I expect to be at Abboisford by 20th and I will

¹ i.e. the 29th The visit to Cheltenham had to be abandoned—see letter to Mrs Tom Scott from Holyhead, 17th August p 204 For a full account of Edgeworthstown see Anna Seward's *Life of Erasmus Darwin*, the *Memoirs of R L Edgeworth*, 2 vols, and the bitter criticisms of the latter biography in the *Quarterly Review*, vol xxiii

set to work immediatly I hope Constable has done something about collecting books for this¹ is one of the Brickworks which cannot be carried on without straw

I found Walter and his little bride very well Living in reason & sweet sobriety Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

10 STEPHENS GREEN DUBLIN 27 *July* [PM 1825]

[*Glen*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

STEVEN'S GREEN, 27th *July* 1825

MY DEAR FRIEND,—I am just returned from *Wicklow* delighted with all I have seen The mere wood water and wilderness have not so much the charm of novelty for a north as for a South Briton But these are intermingled with an appearance of fertility which never accompanies them in our land and with a brilliancy of verdure which justifies your favourite epithet of the green Isle The ruins at the Seven Churches are singularly curious—the oldest places perhaps where the Christian faith was taught and which still remain standing I fear they will not stand long unless measures are taken to preserve them I was seized with a return of a spirit of enterprise once the most familiar of my attributes, and scrambled up into St Kevins bed My Kathleen on the occasion was an old soldiers wife of the bloody Connaughts as she called them She was much offended at some one who told her afterwards that I was a poet—for she was sure she said I was no poet but a noble generous gentleman FOR I had given her half a crown²

At the risque of saying *Monseigneur vient* once too often, I drop you this line merely to say that we begin our

¹ *Life of Napoleon*

² Lockhart also recounts this incident in a letter to Sophia, and he also observes “I never was more pained than when your papa, in spite of all remonstrance, would make his way crawling along the precipice He succeeded and got in,—the first lame man that ever tried it —*FL*, ii p 316

journey *nominally* at seven o'clock on Friday as *per former advice* and hope to be at Edgeworthstown Knockcrogherys being bespoken by your dinner hour The Surgeon Genl talks of coming with us for a day We can easily give him room with us and undoubtedly he knows better than we whether he is like to incommode you for lodging room In every other respect he must be an addition My womankind hold out gallantly upon forced marches long walks and so forth I never feared for Anne and my new daughter seems quite alert at everything but talking much A good listener is no bad thing however, and she always laughs in the right place

Yesterday I had the honour to *lunch* with the ViceRoys¹ own self, and, "Kings chaff being better than other folks corn" his Excellencys lunch served me for my dinner and I had a long chat with Jane in the evening about all her little matters of business and her plans which I thought very prudent They are living comfortably but without extravagance of any kind But this is hors de propos

Walters leave is not yet arranged but I trust to attain it I wish we had a good route from Edgeworthstown to Killarney² I matter not going out of the way to see what is worth seeing I am informed Cashel is well worth a visit and can be brought within our route The great matter is not to attempt more than we can accomplish, and to see things well and leisurely Perhaps you may be able to procure us some light on the subject [I am, with the pleasant expectation of seeing you all in the course of three or four days very much your respectful and obliged friend,

WALTER SCOTT]³

[Butler]

¹ i.e., of course, Lord Wellesley, then Lord Lieutenant of Ireland

For Ross Cox's suggested tour when hearing of Scott's intention to visit Killarney and Scott's brief notes to him in reply see D. J. O'Donoghue *Sir Walter Scott's Tour in Ireland in 1825* (1905), pp. 56-57, which supplies many details about the entire visit

³ From "I am to Walter Scott" is written in hand of M. E., the conclusion having been cut off

TO JOHN B S MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

EDGEWORTHSTOWN 31 July¹ 1825

YOUR kind letter my dear Morritt finds me sweltering under the hottest weather I ever experienced for the sake of seeing sights of itself you know the most feverish occupation in the world. Luckily we are free of Dublin and there is nothing around us but green fields and fine trees "barring the high roads" which make those who tread on them the most complete pie-poudreux ever seen that is if the old definition of pie-poudres be authentic & if not you may seek another dusty simile for yourself—it cannot exceed the reality. I have with me Lockhart and Anne Walter & his cara Sposa for all whom the hospitality of Edgeworthstown has found ample space and verge enough. Indeed it is impossible to conceive the extent of this virtue in all classes and I do not think even our Scottish hospitality can match that of Ireland—every thing seems to give way to the desire to accommodate a stranger and I ver[il]y believe the story of the Irish harper who condemn'd his harp to the flames for want of fire wood to cook a guests supper. Their personal kindness to me has been so great that were it not from the chilling recollection that novelty is easily substituted for merit I should think like the booby in Steele's play that I had been *kept back*² and that there was something more

¹ Lockhart gives an inaccurate version and wrongly dates 3rd August. In a letter postmarked 28th July Morritt hopes it will be possible for Scott and his party to take Rokeby on their return. To judge by the newspapers your own reception makes as much noise as the new Catholic Association all put together. Ireland always puts me in mind of Lydia White, whose budget of Paddyisms is not amongst the least entertaining parts of her memory. I know not whether it was possible to like her half as much or relish her conversation with so much tolerance before her illness & fortitude gave a sort of dignity to her oddity. I think she is even more agreeable than when she was only a Quiz with all her wit & goodhumour.—*Walpole Collection*. For 'pie poudreux,' dusty footed, see *N E D*.

² Humphrey Gubbin is the booby in Richard Steele's play *The Tender Husband* (1705).

Hump Pray how old am I at present?

Pounce Three and twenty last March.

Hump Why, as sure as you are there, they have kept me back—Act I sc 2

about me than I ever was led to suspect As I am LL D of Trinity College and am qualified as a Catholic Seer by having mounted up into the bed of Saint Kevin at the celebrated Seven Churches of Glendalough I am entitled to prescribe ex cathedra for all the diseases of Ireland as being free both of the Protestant and Catholic parties But the truth is that Patt while the doctors were consulting has been gradually and securely recovering of himself He is very lo[a]th to admit this indeed there being a strain of hypochondria in his complaints which will not permit him to believe he's getting better Nay he gets even angry when a physician more blunt than polite endeavours to convince him that he is better than he supposes himself and that much of his present distress consists partly out of the recollection of former indisposition partly out of the severe practice of modern empirics

In sober sadness to talk of the misery of Ireland at this time is to speak of the illness of a malade imaginaire *Well* she is not but she is rapidly becoming so There are all the outward and visible tokens of convalescence Every thing is mending—the houses that arise are better a hundredfold than the cabbins which are falling—the peasants of the younger class are dressd a great deal better than with the rags which clothe the persons of the more ancient Teagues which realize the wardrope of Jenny Sutton of whom Morris¹ sweetly sings

One single pin at night let loose
The robes which veild her beauty

I am sure I have seen with apprehension a single button perform the same feat and when this mad scarecrow hath girded up his loins to run hastily by the side of the chaise I have feard it would give way and that then as King Lear's fool says we should be all shamed But this which seems even to have [been] generally the attire of the sons

¹ Scott has mistakenly written "Morritt" for Morris The lines he quotes are from Captain Charles Morris's *Songs*, Part II (c 1790), No III "Jenny Sutton," in lines 5 6

of the Green isle probably since the time of King Malachie & the collar of gold is now fast disappearing and the habit of the more youthful Pats and Pattesses is decent and comely Item they all look well coloured and wellfed and well contented And as I see in most places great exertions making to reclaim bogs upon a large scale and generally to improve ground I must needs hold that they are in constant employment With all this there is much that remains to be amended & which time & the increase of capital only can amend The price of labour is far too low and this naturally reduces the labouring poor beyond their just level in society The behaviour of the gentry to the labourers is systematically harsh and this arrogance is received with a servile deference which argues any thing excepting affection This however is also in the course of amending I have heard a great deal of [the] far famed Catholic question from both sides and I think I see its bearings better than I did but these are for your ear when we meet as meet we will if no accident prevent it I return from Ireland through England via Holyhead as I wish to show Anne something of England and you may believe that we will take Rokeby in our way Tomorrow¹ I go to Killarney which will occupy most part of the week About Saturday I shall be back at Dublin to take leave of friends & then for England ho ! I will stop a day at Cheltenham to see my poor sister in law and then avoiding London seek a pleasant route to Rokeby Fate will only allow us to rest there for a day or two because I have some desire to see Canning who is to be on the lakes about that time *et puis* my leave will be exhausted

¹ Which would be 1st August but he does not set out till the 2nd He did not get back to Dublin till the Saturday week, the 13th The visits both to Cheltenham and Rokeby had to be given up, for which see letter to Mrs Tom Scott from Holyhead, 17th August, p 204, and letters to Morritt, 25th August and 1st September, pp 210, 217, respectively For Canning's letter of 24th July inviting Scott to visit him at Windermere see *Lockhart*, chap lxxii

Anne & Lockhart send kindest love to you & the ladies I am truly rejoiced that Mr Morritt¹ is better Indeed I had learnd that agreeable intelligence from Lady Louisa Stuart I found Walter and his wife living happily and rationally, affectionately and prudently With no shew about her there is great good sense and quietness about all Janes domestic arrangements & she plays the leaguer lady very prettily I will write when I come to Britain and direct [you] of my own motions & learn yours

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO THOMAS MOORE, SOMERTON, NEAR TEMPLETON (I think)

August 5 [1825]

MY DEAR SIR,—If anything could have added to the pleasure I must necessarily feel at the warm reception which the Irish nation have honoured me with, or if any thing could abate my own sense that I am noways worth the coil that has been made about me, it must be the assurance that you partake and approve of the feelings of your kind-hearted countryfolks²

In Ireland I have met with everything that was kind, and have seen much which is never to be forgotten What I have seen has, in general, given me great pleasure , for

¹ Lockhart has this mistakenly ' Mrs John Morritt Scott has clearly written ' Mr Morritt, ' the nephew, John, whose illness has caused Morritt such anxiety See above

Scott has received a communication from Tom Moore, who writes from Sloperton Cottage, Devizes, on 24th July ' I wish most heartily that I had been in my own green land to welcome you It delights me, however, to see (what I could not have doubted) that the warm hearts of my countrymen have shown that they know how to value you How I envy those who will have the glory of showing you & Killarney to each other '—no two of Nature's productions, I *will* say, were ever more worthy of meeting If the Kenmores should be your Ciceroni, pray tell them what I say of their Paradise I received your kind message, through Newton, last year that ' if I did not come & see you, before you died you would appear to me after wards ' Be assured that, as I am all for living apparitions, I shall take care & have the start of you, and would have done it this very year, I rather think, only for your Irish movements —*Edin Univ Lib*

it appears to me that the adverse circumstances which have so long withered the prosperity of this rich and powerful country are losing their force, and that a gradual but steady spirit of progressive improvement is effectually, though tacitly, counteracting their bad effects. The next twenty-five years will probably be the most important in their results that Ireland ever knew. So prophesies a sharp-sighted Sennachie from the land of mist and snow, aware that, though his opinion may be unfounded, he cannot please your ear better than by presaging the prosperity of Ireland.

And so, to descend from such high matters, I hope you will consider me as having left my card for you by this visit, although I have not been happy enough to find you at home. You are bound by the ordinary forms of society to return the call, and come to see Scotland. Bring wife and bairns. We have plenty of room, and plenty of oatmeal, and, *entre nous*, a bottle or two of good claret to which I think you have as little objection as I have. We will talk of poor Byron, who was dear to us both, and regret that such a rose should have fallen from the chaplet of his country so untimely. I very often think of him almost with tears. Surely you, who have the means, should do something for his literary life at least. You might easily avoid tearing open old wounds. Then, returning to our proposed meeting, you know folks call me a Jacobite, and you a Jacobin, so it is quite clear that we agree to a T. Having uttered this vile pun, which is only pardonable because the subject of politics deserves no better, it is high time to conclude.

I return through England, yet, I am afraid, with little chance of seeing you, which I should wish to do, were it but for half an hour. I have come thus far on my way to Killarney, where Hallam¹ is lying with a broken leg. So

¹ Henry Hallam (1777-1859), the historian. To Sophia on 14th August from Dublin, recapitulating their movements at Killarney and from thence to Dublin, Lockhart writes: "We saw the rock entitled the bed of honour, in scrambling near which Hallam fell the other day and broke his

much for middle-aged gentlemen climbing precipices I, who have been regularly inducted into the bed of St Kevin at the Seven Churches, trust I shall bear charmed limbs upon this occasion—I am very much, dear sir, your obliged and faithful

[*Lockhart*]

WALTER SCOTT

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I conclude you are now returned, with wife and bairns, to Kaeside, and not the worse of your tour I have been the better of mine, and Killarney being the extreme point, I am just about to commence my return to Dublin, where I only intend to remain two or three days at farthest I should like to find a line from you, addressed “Care of David Macculloch, Esq, Cheltenham,” letting me know how matters go on at Abbotsford—if you want money (as I suppose you do), and so forth

I have every reason to make a good report of Ireland, having been received with distinction, which is flattering, and with warm-hearted kindness, which is much better I am happy to say the country is rapidly improving every year, so argues the spirit that is afloat, and indicates that British capital is finding its way into a country where it can be employed to much advantage The idea of security is gaining ground even in those districts which are, or rather were, the most unsettled, and plenty has brought its usual companion content, in her hand But the public peace is secured chiefly by large bodies of an armed police, called by the civil term of constables, but very unlike the Dogberries of Old England, being, in fact, soldiers on foot and horse, well armed and mounted, and dressed exactly like our yeomen It is not pleasant to see this,

thigh Sir W went to call on the invalid, who is doing well, and we had much ado to parry reiterated assaults of M Alexandre, the ventriloquist On the whole, Killarney disappointed us all —*FL* 11 pp 323 24

but it is absolutely necessary for some time at least , and from [what] I can hear, the men are under strict discipline, and behave well They are commanded by the Magistracy, and are very alert

The soil is in most places extremely rich, but cultivation is not as yet well understood That accursed system of making peats interferes with everything , and I have passed through whole counties where a very noble harvest, ripe for the sickle, was waiting for the next shower of rain , while all the population who should cut were up to the middle in the bogs Not a single field of turnips have I seen, owing probably to the same reason

Her political disputes are of far less consequence here than we think in Britain , but, on the whole, it would be highly desirable that the Catholic Bill should pass It would satisfy most of the higher classes of that persuasion, who seem much inclined to form a sort of Low Church, differing in ceremonies more than essential points from that of the English Church I mean they would do this tacitly and gradually The lower class will probably continue for a long time bigoted Papists , but education becoming general, it is to be supposed that popery, in its violent tenets, will decline even amongst them By the way, education is already far more general than in England I saw in the same village four hundred Catholic children attending school, and about two hundred Protestants attending another The peculiar doctrines of neither church were permitted to be taught , and there were Protestants amongst the Papist children, and Papists among the Protestant

The general condition of the peasantry requires much improvement—their cabins are wretched, and their dress such a labyrinth of rags, that I have often feared some button would give way, and shame us all But this is mending, and the younger people are all more decently dressed, and the new huts which are arising are greatly better than the old pigsties In short, all is on the move

and the mend But as I must be on the move myself, I must defer the rest of my discoveries till we meet We have in our party, Anne, Lockhart, Walter and his wife, and two Miss Edgeworths, so we are a jolly party Will you shew this to Lady Scott? I wrote to her two days since —Always truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

KILLARNEY, 8th Aug [PM 10 August 1825]

[*Ballantyne and Notanda*]

TO MRS JOBSON, SHANDWICK PLACE, EDINBURGH,
OR 5 PITT STREET, PORTOBELLO

DEAR MRS JOBSON,—I promised to write you a few lines before I left Ireland were it but to say that I left our young people happy and comfortable We made two tours in company one to the county of Wicklow where we staid two or three days with the Attorney Genl Mr Plunket making excursions to the objects worthy of notice and another of a fortnight which took us through great part of Ireland and especially to the celebrated Lakes of Killarney We had good weather and travel'd generally speaking through a most beautiful and plentiful country in the full pride of harvest All is perfectly quiet and like to continue so, so that you may be quite easy my dear Madam on account of Walters occupation leading him into danger The country is completely filld at every point with an armed police on horseback and foot regimented and in uniform like regular soldiers so that there is little danger of the renewal of former violences as escape or resistance must be very difficult We passed where the country was much disturbd two years ago without the least cause for apprehension

Jane made an excellent traveller and as I was careful to avoid fatigue she seemd to enjoy very much the beautiful & interesting scenes which we visit[ed] Two nights we were obliged to travel later than I would have chosen

with ladies in the party from not finding good sleeping accomodations and I do not think Jane liked the night stages much although she did not complain

I am very happy to say that the young people have adopted a way of living and domestic arrangement which is at the same time quiet and respectable and they are liked by their acquaintances which are all families of worth & respectability Jane sums up her bills and looks after her accompts like one who had kept house ten years I must make them a present of a pair of carriage horses which will make it more easy to her to pay visits without materially adding to their expence as the King keeps three horses for a Captain so that he would only have to pay for one

We return through England and take the steam-boat for Holyhead I have great pleasure in having accomplishd the little trip as it has satisfied [me] that in all human expectaution our children may be considerd as taking the best & surest road to happiness from their mutual affection, the moderation of their views and habits and I have great pleasure in communicating to you the assurance which I myself entertain I am with much regard Dear Madam your most faithful & respectful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

DUBLIN 16 *Augt* [1825]

[*Bayley*]

TO S NOLAN ELRINGTON,¹ 6 JAMES STREET, BAGGOT STREET

SIR,—I cannot leave Ireland without returning you my best thanks for the information which you have so obligingly conveyed to me respecting objects of curiosity occurring in the course of my late tour and of which I

¹ Who has written to him on 30th July, drawing attention to 'objects of remote antiquity and singular beauty' which he may wish to visit on his journey to Killarney Elrington's letter is in the Walpole Collection

have so far as possible endeavoured to avail myself though contrould in a great measure by circumstances which compelled me to leave unseen some objects of great interest I have the honour to be Sir your obliged humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

16 Augt [1825] 10 STEVENS GREEN

[*South Kensington Museum*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

[HOLYHEAD], [17th]¹ August 1825

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am thus far on my return to Scotland, having left Ireland under a warm sense of the kindness of the inhabitants, who gave us a very cordial reception I found my young folks in great comfort, living modestly and rationally, and keeping very good society They went with us a long tour to the Lakes of Killarney, going by Limerick and returning by Coirk, so that we saw a very great part of Ireland, a country which wants nothing but internal quiet to render it almost the richest portion of the Empire This it is now likely to obtain, under the constabulary, who are by no means the Dogberries to whom the charge of the police is committed in London and Edinburgh, but troops of mounted and dismounted soldiers, armed and dressed like our yeomanry, and quartered all over the country We passed much of the country which was about two years ago much disturbed, and found all tranquil, and a most plentiful harvest waited only the hands to cut and house it, about which, to our Scotch eyes, the natives seemed unaccountably slow The worst is that we have left ourselves too little time to fulfil our proposed visit to Cheltenham, to

¹ If Holyhead is correct, this letter must have been written on 17th August, the day on which Lockhart writes to Sophia, ending with a postscript from the same place

which I had looked forward with so much pleasure, for my affairs call me hastily back to Scotland. My wife is grumbling, and I must see a gentleman¹ on the road on business, if I can. Besides, I think my dear Eliza would not be the better of our being with you, unless she was perfectly recovered. So on the whole, I think it best and wisest to give up the idea of seeing you and the girls, in hopes that next year will make us meet under better auspices.

[without signature]

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO HUGH SCOTT, DRAYCOTE HALL, DERBY

MY DEAR COUSIN,—I intended to have stormd your castle on my return from Ireland and had directed my letters to be addressd to your charge in the full hope of being able to do so but I am obliged to alter my intention for the present in consequence of some particular business which hurries me home. We have made a delightful tour enjoying the finest possible weather and finding my young folks in excellent health and settled both comfortably and quietly. Will you make my best compliments to Mrs Scott and tell [her] how much I reg[r]et that I cannot on this occasion fullfil my purpose. And believe me with much regard Dear Hugh Yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

CHESTER 18 *August* [1825]

My letters may be returnd to Penrith "to remain till calld for" I must return that way

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

¹ Probably Canning

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I am thus far on my way homeward & shall be at Abbotsford on Saturday or at furthest Sunday next¹ we have had delightful weather and upon the whole a most interesting expedition But when I get home I shall be anxious to go to work instantly for to say truth I am tired of being idle and therefore I wish you to forward such books as you think will help me in my new task It will be also necessary to settle the form of the work of which you can judge better than I—I can only say I would sacrifice so far as I am concerned much profit to the certainty of getting at once into the hands of the public who in that case will judge for themselves not from the representations or misrepresentations of critics for I am pretty sure I shall offend the highfliers both of Whigs & Tories and must expect treatment accordingly for which I do not care a d——n so they let me have fair play with the public

You talked of my revising the works you are to republish which I will do with care I stay here to spend a couple of days with Mr Canning who I find in high Spirits and much better health than I expected I shall then go to Morritt² for a day and thereafter return to Abbotsford

¹ That would be the 27th or 28th The new task "is the *Life of Napoleon* On the 30th Constable replies to say he expects from Paris a large case of books containing a set of the *Moniteur* and other productions useful for Scott's purpose 'The Announcement of The Memoirs of Napoleon has excited the interest we anticipated I have already had various applications on the subject of french and German editions' His plan of reprinting in cheap form Scott's novels, etc., has been delayed as the value of the stock on hand of those already published is far greater than he had anticipated, and he has not been able to satisfy Hurst, Robinson that the new project could only interfere with the demand for the existing copies in a trifling degree For the remainder of Constable's letter, especially for his remarks on the size and form of printing for the *Napoleon*, see *Constable and His Literary Correspondence*, pp 323 25

² But this did not materialise as Sir Walter received no word from Morritt, because he had misdirected a letter to Morritt from Wales See letters to Morritt, 25th August and 1st September, pp 210, 217, respectively

so as to be home on Friday or Saturday as I said before
Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

STORRES ON WINDERMERE *Sunday* [21 August 1825]

[Stevenson]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE

[STORRES, 22 August 1825]

MY DEAREST JANE,—It is almost a week since your visitors have left Dublin and I think Walter and you may be desirous to know how we got on. Our passage was excellent and we passed with all manner of success through England regretting most things we had left behind us in Ireland excepting the Strugglers¹. It was quite refreshing to travel without the everlasting chorus of Good luck to your Honour—may the Lord preserve & be kind to a poor miserable creature—I think I still hear their song in my ears.

We arrived at this celebrated lake on Saturday² and spent the day with Professor Wilson at Elleray. Yesterday we came after church to this beautiful villa where Canning and his party are living in clover the guests of Colonel Bolton a man of great wealth & respectability. You may believe our old luck of claret & venison not to

¹ For the incident of the 'old struggler' see *Lockhart*, chap. lxiii.

² i.e. the 20th. On Wednesday, the 17th, they crossed to Holyhead and slept that night at Capel Curig. The next day they proceeded to Llangollen and Chester. On Friday, the 19th, they reached Burton in Kendal via Lancaster. They arrived at Windermere on Saturday, the 20th. They have now come on to Storrs from Bowness. In his letter to Sophia of the 21st Lockhart writes: 'We called at Storrs, where we saw Mr. Canning, Charles Ellis, and the poet Wordsworth. The Professor [Wilson] gave us a good dinner and plenty of champagne, and we were well pleased, all of us I believe, to have these in quiet style for one day after our tossing, instead of grappling at once with that chateau full of lions and jackals, to say nothing of females of any order. Wordsworth is old and pompous, and fine, and absurdly arrogant beyond conception—evidently thinks Canning and Scott together not worth his thumb. [He] is well where he ought to be, would he only drop a little of his airs, and his preaching above all, for that is the devil, particularly when two such anti-prosers as your Papa and the Secretary are in the room.'—*FL*, ii pp. 335, 36.

mention Champagne does not fail us in such a berth When you see the Attorney Genl or Blake you may assure them of Mr Cannings good health which [will] have a knowing effect on your own part—it is allways knowing to have the last news of a Minister of State But then people must not fall into the error of talking of such folks too long or too often—no occasion for such maxims to Jane who is not given to sounding trumpets

Here is this beautiful lake lying before me as still as a mirror reflecting all the hills and trees as distinctly as if they were drawn on its surface with a pencil I wish you were with us love for we expect a grand show upon the Lake Wilson has orderd out the whole flotilla and being a sort of High Admiral of Windermere we shall have very gay doings I am told the last regatta consisted of seventy boats of various descriptions ¹ We shall want a little breeze of wind to manœuvre with but that were you here is the last thing you would wish for

Tomorrow I go down to Keswick to see Southey who is unwell Wordsworth I saw yesterday much the worse for wear—he looks so old that I begin to think I must be getting old myself—a secret which I am by no means fond of prying into On Wednesday we go over to Patterdale down the Lake of Ullswater & so to Lowther Castle where I found myself obliged to pass a day Next day to Morritts at Rokeby and from thence *home* where we will arrive on Saturday or Sunday We have tarried so long that I am apt to doubt we will be received with a good scolding

I hope to hear from you soon directed to Abbotsford You can be at no loss for subjects of correspondence for I am quite *en pais de connaissance* when you talk of the regiment and of our Dublin friends I long to know whether Mrs Thackwell proves a strict disciplinarian amongst the ladies of the 15th and the other tidings

¹ For Lockhart's amusing account of this regatta see his letter to Sophia, 25th August, *FL*, ii pp 339 40

My Love to Walter I do not say how sensible I am of all your affectionate kindness during the last pleasant weeks because [that] you will easily suppose I hope circumstances will permit us to pass much of our time together as far as Walters military duties will permit

Finding Lord Frederick Bentinck¹ here—an old & intelligent soldier—I asked him the question about the Aid de Camp business H[e] askd if my son were immediately expecting regimental promotion & when I replied that I could not expect it for some years he said in that case he considered his taking the situation as highly adviseable since he could hold it for a little time and afterwards join and serve with the corps long enough to secure his share in any promotion which might occur He also said that to have been the Aid de camp of a Lord Lieutenant always gave right to be included in a brevet and might help any interest that should be made to get Walter hereafter named one of the Kings Aids de camp which is a rapid way of getting on If Walter is named one of the regular Aids de camp there are also appointments additional pay forage & other advantages But I suppose his situation would be extra I mentond to Lord Frederick Walters taste for regimental duty to which he replied that when the regiment was dispersed as it must be in spring there could be no duty of that sort On the whole he considered the thing as not to be rashly neglected or passd over You & Walter will judge of all this better than I can I have some fears of your being ill accomodated & uncomfortable in thes[e] little country towns if Walter & his troop are sent there in summer I am calld to breakfast Anne sends kindes[t] love Adieu my dearest Child direct Abbotsford

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

¹ Major Gen Lord William Frederick Cavendish Bentinck (*d* 1828), youngest son of William Henry thrd Duke of Portland He married in 1820 Mary, second daughter of William, first Earl of Lonsdale

TO J B S MORRITT

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I am disappointed at finding no note from you at Penrith and conclude my letter from Holyhead or thereabout¹ has not found you at home or has otherwise miscarried. It is of the less consequence as we could only have staid at Rokeby today and tomorrow which would have been but a shabby visit and our wishes as well as our duties begin to point homewards after so long an absence from Scotland. I had half a mind to have taken the height of Stanmore on a venture but as it would be 40 miles going & as much returning out of our road and as every chance is against your being at home I must take this way of sending kind wishes and reserve my personal greetings till another time. The loss is you will not have my Irish news in their racy freshness. They are of a pleasant description as I think the country is settling fast notwithstanding the exertions of factious men to set matters in a blaze. Men of property begin to feel that the publick eye is upon them and are lightening the burthens of the lower orders giving them more wages and apparently consider them as entitled to something better than dogs allowance—a crust & a kennel. On the other hand the lower classes are restrained in the excesses to which wretchedness and evil counsellors are driving them by a very strict police which reminds me more of the Gensdarmerie of France than any other institution. These are taken from under the authority of the local magistrates who seem to have jobbd the matter sadly and are commanded by special inspectors & regulators named by government and connected with & corresponding with the administration directly. This would seem a violent & unconstitutional proceeding in Britain but in Ireland it works well. We passd in absolute safety through the parts of the country where

¹ The only previous letter to Morrill we have come across is the one from Edgeworthstown, 31st July, p. 195. But the one from Wales must have gone astray. See letter to Morrill, 1st September, p. 217.

18 months since a mail coach could not travel without the escort of a corporal & five soldiers & was sometimes robbd and the passengers murderd notwithstanding I own one felt a little queer at a pass called Shanes Inn near Millstreet where they cut an unfortunate inspector of the Mail coach[e]s who had come out in defiance of the insurgents to pieces with scythes especially as we knew the very same Paddies who were joking & laughing with us had been all in the affair One of them described the man that was murderd as he that hangd the men at Carlow meaning he for whose murder they had been hung A savage old mine host of an Orange-man described the battle of Skibbereen subsequent to the murther in 1823 if I mistake not in which his sons and he and other *two* protestants of the loyal town or village of Millstreet had been active on the Kings side He spoke before the whole kitchen household of the papist dogs as if killing them had been the natest thing in the world They are certainly a very odd people and but for that ugly humour of murdering which is in full decline they would be the most amusing & easy to live with in the world

Anne sends love to the young ladies in which Lockhart and I sincerely join I saw Canning at Storrs¹ for two

¹ After spending the day of Monday, the 22nd, at Storrs, the party went on to visit Wordsworth at Rydal and Southey at Keswick on Tuesday, the 23rd In his letter of the 25th to Sophia from Lowther Castle, Lockhart writes that after Rydal 'we with Wordsworth and his daughter went to Keswick—he spouting his own verses very grandly all the way This I remark once for all, that during all these rides, etc, the Unknown was continually quoting Wordsworth's Poetry and Wordsworth *ditto*, but that the great Laker never uttered one syllable by which it might have been intimated to a stranger that your Papa had ever written a line either of verse or prose since he was born We found Southey rather pale and sickly in looks, he has been stung by a venomous insect in the Netherlands and suffered for many weeks in consequence'—*FL* II pp 341 2 On Wednesday, the 24th, Wordsworth accompanied them to Patterdale and Ulls water, where they parted, Scott and his party reaching Lowther Castle later in the day In the *Life* Lockhart erroneously says that Wordsworth went with them to Lowther Castle, but in a letter of 27th April [1838?] acknowledging receipt of a copy of the *Life* Wordsworth pointed out this inaccuracy to Lockhart in order that he might correct the error in a future edition This Lockhart did not do Wordsworth's letter is in the *Lockhart Letters*, MS 935 (*Nat Lib Scot*)

days He seemd much faggd by public business but was picking up by dint of quiet and exercise I came here yesterday with the purpose of leaving this morning for Rokeby and breakfasting at Appleby but neither yesterday nor this mornings post bringing any news from you I shall remain in these hospitable halls for this day and be off tomorrow by six oclock & sup at Abbotsford Adieu dearest Morritt it is a great satisfaction for me to entertain the strong confidence that it is no cause of health which prevents our meeting Yours ever

WALTER SCOTT

LOWTHER CASTLE 25 *Augt* [1825]

I have got all my other letters from Penrith post office so I think yours can hardly have miscarried

[*Law*]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN, ROSS PRIORY,
DUMBARTON

MY DEAREST HECTOR,—A thousand thanks for your paternal care of Charles who I hope has improved the opportunity your kindness has afforded him I am sure he is so far deserving of your goodness that he is very gratefully sensible of it

I have made so long a turn in Ireland that I must stick here for the remainder of our vacation otherwise I would have obeyd with pleasure your summons to Ross Besides Ham¹ threatens a visit which will be rather a smothering kind of a concourse A sort of apprehension has seized me that he will take the gout on my hands he has a happy tendency that way whenever the fit is like to be most vexatious to other folks If I am doomed to endure his

¹ Probably Robert Hamilton, Sheriff of Lanarkshire, and afterwards a Clerk of Session He accompanied Scott on the Lighthouse Commissioners' voyage in 1814 See Scott's diary of the voyage under 6th August 'Hamilton, whose gout keeps him stationary at Lerwick, but whose good-humour defies gout and every other provocation'—*Lockhart*, chap xxviii

cusing & his wives praying for a fortnights fit by all that is worth swearing by I will fire the house and roast them like pratties

My kindest love attends Mrs Buchanan Missie Flora & Jemima I found Walter carrying on the war in Ireland steadily & correctly and delighted with his troop and his horse—the *fifteen acres* seem to be the Arena in which he is to shine to greatest advantage being held a good drill

I hope they will make no positive regulations about our business in the new act but leave us to accomodate ourselves to the business in our own way Were the Court to make a regulation expressly dispensing with the attendance of one Clerk from each division we should soon have our numbers curtaild I think we may manage the matter so as to give us the full benefit of such a regulation without its being expressed Compliments to Brother & sister Mackenzie Always affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 [27th] *Augt* [PM 1825]

I came home last night Saw Canning for two days at Windermere & was glad to find him much better than I had expected

[*Lady Leith-Buchanan*]

TO SIR GEORGE BEAUMONT

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD 28th *August* [1825]

MY DEAR SIR GEORGE,—I found your kind letter here yesterday, when I returned to my Lares after a long and most agreeable excursion, during which I saw the greater part of Ireland, which, despite all past and present feuds, is certainly one day destined to be the fairest portion of the Empire I was happy to find it in a progressive state of improvement They have got a very strict and

efficient police, dressed and armed and disciplined like soldiers, and directed, not by the caprice of the local magistrates, who misused their official powers as much as Falstaff did the king's press, but by superintendents and inspectors, whose situations depend on their good conduct, and who are highly responsible for the least irregularity on the part of themselves or their subordinates. This system, like that of the *gens d'armes* in France, which it strongly resembles, is certainly not comely to the eye in a free country, but it is found to work well, and it is better that for a time the country should be under this restraint than subjected to the violence of carders, thrashers,¹ and all the other gangs who stop mail coaches, cut throats, and burn houses. Meantime, a sense of security is gradually giving confidence to capitalists, who are directing their attention to a soil and country which can so richly repay their outlay. The old cabins begin to disappear, the huge bogs are getting into cultivation, and the young people are ambitious of being better dressed than scarecrows. In them the spirit of improvement is fairly afloat, and will not, I venture to prophesy, be the less efficient that it proceeds, in Scottish phrase, *hooly and fairly*.²

I was deeply grieved indeed to receive, from one so well qualified to judge, the very melancholy account of poor Wilkie.³ It is impossible for any man to have more

¹ "Mar Edgeworth *Love & L* II in Carders and thrashers, and oak boys, and white boys, and peep o' day boys" — *NED*

² "Hooly, huly, *adv* and a *Sc* and north Gently, softly, cautiously, tardily. Often in phr hooly and fairly" — *NED*. Scott uses the phrase in the *Journal*—see under 10th June 1827, I p 402

³ On 30th July Beaumont has written to say that Wilkie is seriously ill. The doctors differ. I am convinced his mind has been overwrought, he works with far too great anxiety, & the Picture of the Kings reception at Edinburgh, in particular, has been too much for his strength. He can only read in a confused fashion, he can scarcely write at all. Beaumont writes this in confidence because Scott is the friend of Wilkie, & no doubt of every man of Genius & virtue. — *Walpole Collection*. At the close of 1824 Wilkie had experienced several bereavements, his health became shaken, and his hopes of independence darkened, if not blighted. In July of this

admiration of his talents than I have, and yet even that was inferior to the regard inspired by the virtuous simplicity of his character. And must such a bowl be broken at the very fountain? He was with me two or three days last summer, making a sketch of me to be introduced into the Holyrood picture, and I observed with regret he was in very low spirits, which I imputed to the illness of his mother. It is singular that poor Bird, who had considerable powers, should have broken down under a similar task—the parting, I think, of the King and Louis xviii. I am convinced that mere men of the world have not the slightest conception of the tax paid by artists, poets, and musicians for the power of giving them pleasure.

An anxious stomach well
May be endured, so may the throbbing head,
But such a dim delirium, such a dream
Involves them, such a dastardly despair
Unmans their soul, as maddening Pentheus felt
When, baited round Cithæron's cruel sides,
He saw two suns, and double Thebes appear.¹

I hope in God ease and quiet will do much for Wilkie, and I am sure that as no man possesses more justly the general esteem and affection, the tone of his mind may be restored by the general sympathy of his friends. That he should have your friendship is most fortunate, since, if any one can encourage and strengthen his flagging spirits, it must be he who first encouraged his early efforts towards eminence. I returned by the Lakes, and saw both Southey and Wordsworth. I was sorry to see the former in rather indifferent health. A poisonous insect had stung him in Holland, and though the wound was healed, he was in some apprehension of erysipelas. Words-

year, just prior to going to Paris for his health, he had received the gift of a hundred pounds from Beaumont. See Cunningham's *Life of Wilkie*, ii pp. 138 *et seq*.

¹ We have been unable to trace this quotation as a whole, but the last two lines refer to Virgil, *Æneid*, iv. 470, and in the last line he has used Dryden's exact words.

worth's eyes were troubling him a little, otherwise he was as well as he deserves to be—that is, as well as possible. We kept company for two days, during which time his conversation, as much distinguished by manly sense and candour as by talent and principle, was like a fountain in the desert. We did not omit to talk of Coleorton, and of the improvements which were meditated while I was there in 1806,¹ and which I hope one day to see in their perfection. *Anch' io son' pittore*,² in the sense of plantations and buildings, for I have made a kind of *bravura* of a house here, a little fantastic, I own, but convenient, well surrounded with infant woods. By the way, it is ungracious to complain of Nature for not bestowing more determined and marked beauty on Coleorton without doors, since she gave its lord the power of transferring to its interior all that art can copy from Nature. It would have been a prodigal excess of bounty to have given you more. I wish Lady Beaumont and you would come and see this place, such as it is. We could lodge you comfortably, and the neighbourhood would amuse you for a few days. Many thanks for your kindness to Scott,³ for which the poor lad in a letter expresses himself duly grateful. I know nothing of his qualifications to become an artist, but think highly of him as a simple-minded, honourable, and patient youth.

Lady Scott joins in best respects to Lady Beaumont, and I am, dear sir, your much obliged and faithful

WALTER SCOTT

[*Memorials of Coleorton*]

¹ As a fact in May 1807. See letter to Dorothy Wordsworth, early June, and note, p. 128.

² "As Correggio said when he first saw a picture painted by Raphael"—Professor Knight's Note in the *Memorials*.

³ i.e. Scott, the young artist, already mentioned in letter to C. K. Sharpe, Vol. VI pp. 324, 25, and to Beaumont, 17th June, present volume, p. 141.

To J B S MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK

YOUR letter my dear Morritt gave me most sincere pleasure on your account and also on my own as it reconciled me to myself for my stupidity in misdirecting my letters to Charlotte and you from Wales I was sincerely vexed when I found out my *bevue* but am now well pleased that it happend since we might otherwise have arrived at Rokeby at a time when we must necessarily have been a little in the way I wish you joy most sincerely of your nephews¹ settling in life in a manner so agreeably to your wishes and views *Bella gerant alii*—he will have seen enough of the world abroad to qualify him fully to estimate & discharge the duties of an English country gentleman and with your example before him & your advice to resort [to] he cannot with the talents he possesses fail to fill honorably that most honourable & important rank in society You will probably in due time think of parliament for him where there is a fine sphere for young men of talents at present all the old political posthorses being as Sir Pertinax says dry founderd²

I was extremely sorry to find Canning at Windermere looking very poorly and out of spirits but in a long ride with him the old man seemd to come alive again I fear he works himself too hard under the great error of trying to do too much with his own hand and to see every thing with his own eyes whereas the greatest general and the first statesman must in many cases be content to use the eyes and fingers of others and hold themselves contented with the exercise of the greatest selection in the choice of their implements His is a valuable life to us just now

¹ William John Sawrey Morritt (1813-1874), eldest son of the Rev Robert Morritt and Alice his wife He succeeded to the Rokeby estate on the death of his uncle in 1843

² Sir Pertinax MacSycophant in Charles Macklin's comedy, *The Man of the World* (1786) *Sir Per* Sure never were times so favourable, every thing conspires, for aw the auld political post horses are broken-winded and foundered, and cannot get on—Act IV sc 1

I passd a couple of days at Lowther to make up in some degree to Anne for her disappointment in not getting to Rokeby I was seduced there by Lady Frederic Bentinck¹ whom I had long known as a very agreeable person and who was very kind to Anne This wore out my proposed leisure & from Lowther we reachd Abbotsford in one day and now the old *bore* feeds in the old flank²

I had the great pleasure of leaving Walter and his little wife well happy and as they seem perfectly to understand each other, likely to continue so His aidour for military affairs continues unabated and his great scene of activity is the *fifteen acres* so the Irish denominate the exercizing ground consisting of about 50 acres in the Phoenix park which induced an Attorney writing a challenge to a brother of the trade to name as a place of meeting the *fifteen acres* adding with professional accuracy "be they more or less" Here about 3000 men the garrison of Dublin are to be seen exercizing ever and anon in order that Pat may be aware how the report of some 2400 muskets assisted by the discharge of twenty field pieces & the tramp of 500 or 600 horse sound in comparason to the thunder of Mr O Connells evidence³ This is Walters chosen place of pleasure and there he works constantly with the great approbation of his superiors I have had an intimation that he may perhaps have the offer of being Aid de camp to the Lord Lieutenant but being independant in point of income he seems to be rather disposed at present to continue a regimental officer although in the event of the 15th Hussars leaving Dublin as must take place next year if not sooner he must be a little puzzld to find comfortable quarters for the little lady in many of the out-quarters to which he may be sent Thus your

¹ See note to letter to Jane, 22nd August, p 209

² *Prince* Where sups he? doth the old boar feed in the old flank?—
II *Henry IV*, Act II sc 2

³ Perhaps "eloquence," or he may refer to the impression produced by O Connells evidence before a Committee of Lords and Commons in February 1825

plan and mine in something like the same circumstance lead us to different places with our young people but Walter has neither the same extensive prospect of duties at home which are like to open to your nephew nor the literary acquisitions necessary to distinguish himself in a civil career while he has in a remarkable degree the peculiar qualities which seem to suit the military profession

All this travelling & wooing is like to prevent our meeting this season I hope to make up for it the next Lady Scott Anne & Sophia join Lockhart & me in best wishes to the happy two who are to be soon one My best respects attend the Miss Morricts & I ever am most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st September [1825]

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I am here once more stationary & received your letter yesterday I want to get to work again as soon as possible for idleness does not suit me I cannot however call myself idle since I am reading and making notes I shall be very desirous to have the books as soon as possible

J Ballantyne is also very hungry for business and I beg of you to lend him a shove just now which we may pay back another day in some equivalent piece of kindness I will be glad to have the prefatory Memoirs etc with a note of the order in which they are to be publishd They will occupy my leisure very well just now before I set seriously to the Memoirs I should therefore wish to have them without delay per Blucher

I have no doubt that your talent & experience will hit on the best possible mode of publishing the Memoirs I am in my own secret soul a little afraid of quartos but you know the matter best and so far as I am concernd

I resign myself to your better judgement, well aware that you will consider the credit of the work & author as more important than any immediate pecuniary advantages

I am sorry you find obstacles to executing your admirable plan of the Miscellany ¹ I will be happy to talk the subject over with you and for that and many other reasons besides those of good fellowship I embrace your kind offer of coming here and will be most happy to receive you on Wednesday which day I only name because Monday might be too early for you & Tuesday is the Forest Club ² If Mrs Constable can accompany you Lady Scott will be delighted to see her & claims I think a promise of the kind

Milliken of Dublin was to send a considerable package of books for me under the charge of your house Are there any tidings of it yet? I want much the Memoires of Segur—not those respecting the Russian campaign which I have, but the memoirs of Segur the father who was Master of Ceremonies to Buonaparte ³ His personal access to the Emperor must have given him many opportunities to see & record I want also to see a book called *Today in Ireland* much spoken of in that country There is also an old picture an original I think of James VI coming to your charge in a box I wish you would open it and see whether it would be worth while to have it a little repaired & framed

Our post hours here are altered & the days post reaches

¹ In his letter of 30th August, already quoted in part (see note, p. 206), Constable says he is not going to be discouraged in the publication of the Miscellany, "as to the contents of which I am willing to think I have [been] very successful in making arrangements Mr Lockhart takes a deep interest in the Miscellany—his advice has already been of the greatest use to me & I am anxious also to confer further with him about it"—*Walpole Collection*

² i.e. the Forest Club, Selkirk See *Journal*, II p. 54

³ The two works Scott means are *Mémoires ou Souvenirs et anecdotes* (3 vols, 1824) by Louis Philippe, Comte de Ségur (1753-1830) and *L'Histoire de Napoléon et de la grande armée en 1812* (2 vols, 1824) by his son, Philippe-Paul, Comte de Segur (1780-1873) See *ALC*, p. 319 The third book is *To Day in Ireland* [By Eyre Evans Crowe], 3 vols (1825)

me betwixt four & five p m this for information I will bespeak Lockhart to meet you on tuesday Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD *Friday [9th Sept 1825]* WALTER SCOTT

There is to be a publication of Mathurins Miscellanies Vid poetry & novels for the benefit of his family which I am to put in order & to which I will give a critical preface¹ All the booksellers concernd have most handsomely agreed to this & I took you in my own hand What I think of is a small edition such as of the Edgeworth or Waverley novels and I think a good list of subscribers might be had Mr Plunket the Attorney general has promised to look after the boy You can talk to Rees about this to whom I mentiond it in Dublin I fancy all the publishers concernd would like to have their names on the imprint

[Stevenson]

To JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Nothing will give us more pleasure than to receive you here on the 22nd current or about that day & I hope Mr Bell will come with you I have many things to thank him for and should wish to do it under this roof Rain I think you will have enough of I wish we could promise ourselves blinks of fine weather now the flood-gates are open but it would be most unreasonable to complain—

I had a delightful tour in Ireland and am quite enchanted with the fertility of the country & kindness of the people They will soon take the start both of England & Scotland in point of improvement for the obstacles to

¹ Maturin had died in Dublin on 30th October 1824 This project of a new edition of his works and literary remains with a preface was never fulfilled See Memoir prefixed to *Melmoth the Wanderer* (1892) and Idman, *Charles Robert Maturin* (1923) pp 308 9 Scott has addressed the above letter to Constable at "Princes Street, London," by a mistake for "Edinburgh" For further on the Maturin publication see letters to Mrs Maturin of this year which will appear later in an Appendix

progress are slowly & gradually disappearing & the Irish are no more the Irish of 1797 than the Scotch are the Scotch of 1745 All this & much more when we meet
Yours truly
WALTER SCOTT

Our dinner hour is five o'clock

[*Sept* 16—1825]

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO DANIEL TERRY

[Extract]

17th September 1825

MY DEAR TERRY,— I left Ireland with a mind much enlarged by the information which I collected concerning that fine country, and the comfortable conviction that it is every day becoming a more valuable part of the empire I had also the domestic satisfaction to leave my son and daughter well and happy, attached to each other, living with prudence, and at the same time in good society and with the best-informed people There is a haunted house in the fine square they inhabit, one of the most striking mansions you ever saw If I had time I would write you out the story, for it would make an admirable incident in a romantic drama or pantomime, but on consideration there are too many living people of high birth and circumstances implicated in the tragedy It was the tale of an Irish Don Juan

Pray do you ever look into the book-shops now? Pray keep in mind the drama I have always a £10 to spend on good bargains of that sort There is a song-book I would much like to see again called the *Roundelay*,¹ with a frontispiece of Mrs Bellamy (I think) and the motto—

“Marinetta

Claimed the merry, merry Roundelay”

¹ Evidently Scott did not succeed in finding the book It is noted in the *Catalogue of Sir John Stainer's English Song Books*, p 72, ‘Roundelay or the New Syren n d [1785]’

The collection is curious, and contains some good songs now out of fashion. It was published about 30 or 40 years since. You are so capital a grubber that I have little doubt you will light upon it sooner or later.

[*Familiar Letters*] [without signature]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I have your letter and am obliged by the information which it contains. The 3d volume of miscellaneous works is finishd all but one or two extracts on which Gordon is busy. They will come by Saturdays Mail or Mondays Blucher. It was very stupid in me to make the misdirection¹ you notice. By the bye in the lives of the Novelists I have struck out Swift which is merely an abridgement of what was said in the preceeding volume. I would insert in its stead the life of De Foe to be found in the Novelist which is not among the number sent to me. Poor J Ballantyne drew up the narrative but I wrote the critical remarks which I propose to enlarge a little. You can send me the copy.

I think you had better make your first stage to London this way & mean time I will cause Gordon make a list of the French books which I have which are a very numerous collection. Two or three desiderata I will point out. I have finishd about the half of the first volume in a rough sort of way. It is introductory merely for I think a short and distinct sketch of the revolution is a[n] indispensable.

Pray let one of your clerks receive the contents of the inclosed from Mr Marshal Register Office & pay them in to the *Leith Bank* on my accompt as I operate on it at Galashiels. I will want it on Monday.

I am much obliged by your supporting our presses at

¹ See note to letter to Constable, 9th September, p. 221. For Constable's letter of the 20th, to which this is a reply, see *Archibald Constable, etc.*, iii pp. 327-29.

this slack time You will not find your own matters the worse

Ye ken that Maggie winna sleep
For that or siller—

I want Made de Genlis Memoirs—also Made de Staels personal memoirs—in the original, translations are such butcherly work ¹

The Moniteurs would be greatly too bulky for my presses & I think will be an important accession to the Advocates Library Yours truly W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 22 *Sept* [PM 1825]

Pray come this way if you can without inconvenience If the volume of the Lives be too short I will add another Mrs Charlotte Smiths but I think with Defoe it will be about 500 pages I will send the whole to Ballantyne & you can compute the matter
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I send you the copy for Charlotte Smith ² I do not know how the volume will run out If it is like

¹ Comtesse de Genlis's *Memoirs inédits*, 8 vols., (1825), and probably Madame de Stael's *Dix années d'exil* (1821), or her *Considerations etc* (1818) See A L C p 327

² On 21st April 1823 Mrs Catherine Ann Dorset authoress of *The Peacock at Home* and other poems, had written, presumably to Hurst, Robinson and Co., saying that after Charlotte Smith's death it was suggested she should write the novelist's biography For various reasons she had to abandon the task However, such information as she remembers is at their service These recollections she has sent on 31st January 1824 to Sir Walter, who had asked for them through Hurst, Robinson She confides them to him knowing he cannot fail of doing honor to the Memory of a beloved and unfortunate sister Both letters are in the Abbotsford Collection (Nat Lib Scot) See letter to Constable, 30th Sept 1821, Vol VII p 15 and note On 7th November 1824 she concludes a letter to Scott with

Sir Walter Scott will unquestionably find much to censure as well as to admire in the Novels of Mrs Smith—& to the Judgment of so candid a Critic I consign her in the full confidence that he will do her ample Justice—unqualified Praise those most interested in her cannot expect —*Walpole Collection* According to the A L C the Novelist's Library, after ten volumes ceased publication after 1824 therefore Charlotte Smith's novels never appeared in it

to be thin we might include a life of De Foe of which poor John laid the foundation though I think there was a superstructure of mine but I have not seen it since it was written I sent the omitted proof but have receivd not of those you threatened Yours truly W SCOTT

[September 1825]

[Stevenson]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH AND QUEENSBERRY,
DRUMLANRICK CASTLE

MY DEAR LORD DUKE,—Many thanks for your generous offer of a brace of greyhounds But times are so much changed with me of late years that I have given up coursing almost entirely and I must therefore decline what will be a present better bestowd on some of your Graces younger and more active freinds

I trust we are to have a glimpse of Lord Montagu and you in this quarter I have much to tell you about my late Irish tour which was inexpressibly amusing Fancy this—We were stopd in our carriage by the annunciation that they were going to blow up a piece of rock just by the roadside Some dozen of car[s] were stationary at the same place All of a sudden we were all put in motion by the order of the overseer and the postillions kept galloping on in the middle of the cars You would have thought as I did that the blast had faild & that they were hurrying us on in order to prepare another No such thing—the reason of our being set in motion was that the match having burnd so slowly hitherto it was thought possible we might get passd before the powder exploded You may be sure this beautiful process of argument was not expland to me till afterwards We nickd our time so exactly that the blast went off when we were within twelve yards of it fortunately without damage If the horses had been able to have gone but a little faster we should have arrived exactly in time to be knockd on the head

All this & much more your Grace shall hear if you can spare us a day to learn the last news of the Isle of Saints it will not be indifferent to Your Grace that I found my son well and happy in his wife & his troop—he has been made one of Lord Lieutenants Aid de Camp Respects to Lord Montagu and all freinds Always your Graces truly obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 *September* [1825]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I inclose Murrays letter ¹ I own I like not Bardolphs security & weighing certainties against uncertainties & strong probabilities against possibilities I incline at present to pause on the whole affair I will look in at breakfast either tomorrow or more probably next day as it will give time to your hearing from Wright I have also to consult you about the inclosed though I thought myself unhandsomely used by poor Russell yet that is no reason for not helping his widow Yours ever

W SCOTT

28th *Sept*r [1825]

[*Law*]

¹ Presumably Murray's letter to Lockhart of 25th September, giving his opinion of Benjamin Disraeli, who has arrived the previous day at Chiefswood to consult Scott and Lockhart with a view to the latter's acting as adviser for Murray's new proposed paper, *The Representative*. I do solemnly assure you that I never should have thought of communicating with you upon any undertaking, which I did not verily believe to be [in] every [way] worthy of Mr Canning himself when not in office—it is worthy of & indeed requires the highest degree of Moral & Intellectual endowment"—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot) "Wright" is William Wright, a solicitor in London, and friend of both parties, who had been consulted in the negotiations'—Smiles, *Memoir of John Murray*, II p 190 On 3rd October Wright explains to Lockhart that when in Edinburgh he formed the view that Lockhart was not receiving the emoluments or respect due to his talents Hence he approached Murray, who disapproved of his present editor of the *Quarterly*. He believes Canning wanted Lockhart to become editor Wright half apologises to Lockhart for suggesting to him the editorship of a newspaper at all "Murray's views are entirely devoted to the acquisition of wealth I believe"—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 924, Nat Lib Scot)

To THOMAS MOORE ¹

[*About autumn 1825*]

MY DEAR MOORE,—Nothing has vexed me more than the loss of three or four of Byrons letters which I am still inclined to hope are only mislaid I have sought for them every where without effect but my papers are in a sad state of insurrection and it absolutely turns my head when I sit to ransack such a miscellaneous mass indicating forgotten or at [least] child friendships blighted schemes disconcerted hopes and all the vexations of a passed life Unless Byrons letters have been stolen ² which I think unlikely having only trusted one person with the key of these drawers of chaos I hope I may still lay my hand on them

What I can tell of Byron shall be told although unless I could have noted down his conversation it cannot be much

[*Unsigned*]

Care of J Moore [Murray] Esq 50 Albemarle Street
[*John Murray*]

To HIS SON WALTER

[*September-October 1825*]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am afraid Jane and you have forgot your late guests or are so glad to get rid of them as not to think of inquiring any more about them Surely with ten pair of fingers between you you might find ten minutes to let us know what you are doing even though you should chuse them just when the post is going off I wrote to Jane very shortly [after] we arrived in England and Anne tells me she has written since

¹ [Endorsed]

My dear Moore I found lately the beginning of a letter from Sir Walter to your honour & hand it over to you as it may please Mrs Moore for her Album if she has one Yours truly

J G LOCKHART

Dec 1 1834

² See *Journal*, 12th January 1829

We know so much of Dublin and of Ireland now that you can be under no trouble to find subjects for a letter as you can tell us about the Blakes Plunkets and all our late and kind friends I hope the stone lion of the Whalleys has not been shaking the Square with its howlings since our departure

We have been constant at Abbotsford since our return and it may be my vanity but I think it as convenient and comfortable a dwelling as we saw in our travels The weather is now breaking but not without fine intervals of fine sunshine

Old Nicol¹ still talks to every one of selling his land to me but the proposition must come directly from himself and at a different price from that which he held out otherwise I will not touch collar

Our harvest has been most abundant and every thing seems to promise quiet and pro[s]perity I hope Pat keeps in good order he is a capital fellow and I think another score of years will lead him to a very different point of estimation among the British subjects

Let me know if you have heard any more of the Aid de camp business and what you have determined about it whether there is any news of your regiment moving in spring and so forth Also whether Rebecca has cast any more *real aspersions* upon Mrs M'A's Abigail Charles is here pelting away daily at Black-cock and partridges with indifferent success worse I think than last year He has got a new fowling piece from Jedburgh Pray did you bespeak one from Forrest for there is one there supposed to be for you unless he had got two orders from different people for one gun?

Mamma and Anne are quite well They are with me on a visit to Sir Alexr Don and his new lady² who is a very pleasant woman and plays on the harp delightfully The Lockharts are of the party Sophia is looking better

¹ i.e. Nicol Milne, 'his land' means Faldonside

² Miss Grace Stein, who married, secondly, General Sir J. Wallace

than I have seen her this many a day and positively is getting fat again The same may be said of little Johnie I found both mother and child greatly improved on my return which shows a little absence may do good now and then

Tell my little Jane I am tiring for a letter from her Mrs Jobson is I believe with Sir Adam and Lady F in Dumfriesshire I hear the merry knight is already looking back to his old quarters and heartily tired of his new Young Lyon has given up thoughts of building at present in which I think he acts wisely A young man of twenty one can scarcely know what sort of a house is like to suit him and Sir Adam might have found the task of building a mansion for another person a very troublesome one and thankless after it was done

If Nick and I were to agree perhaps Sir Adm would like to take new Faldonside as you I think would prefer the upper for a shooting box But I fear the glories of Gattonside would prevent their being comfortable in a house so much smaller though it is a good one The Colonel¹ has not yet appeared—but has written that he is going to Lincoln or to York—he is not sure which—and to return by the lakes He has been both at Oxford and Cambridge but has been made a Doctor at neither university I believe his mode of traveling is to get into the first coach where he sees a place vacant and after he has had his umbrella and portmanteau accommodated and himself comfortably fixd asks which way they are going He would [be] an admirable subject for the *barkers* who ply at the Gloster coffee house and White horse cellar—a sort of natural prey to these vociferating animals

Remember [me] most kindly to all my friends in the Kings Hussars—young Rose especially—and to all our other friends civil and military All join in love to you and your *sposetta* (an elegant diminutive of *sposa*) and I beg you will write immediatly When you want a troop

¹ Colonel Ferguson See *Journal*, I p 164 and *passim*

your correspondence is much more regular Yours
affectionately notwithstanding WALTER SCOTT

NEWTON DON *Saturday*

[*Law*]

TO WILLIAM STEWART WATSON,¹ ARTIST

DEAR MR WATSON,—Your packet reached me in perfect safety, and the contents gave us great pleasure, both on account of the strong resemblances of the Miniatures and the stile of execution I am particularly pleased with my wife's picture, as her features and expression are not easily hit, and I think you have been very successful I have no doubt that, by continuing to bestow much pains (for that is everything in all difficult arts), you will soon place yourself high in your profession

My Wife is greatly obliged by the two screens so beautifully pencilled, and begs me to make her best acknowledgement I am not less obliged by your attention to my blazonry, which is in no sort of hurry, if you look at it at a perfectly idle moment it is quite enough Hoggie nam Bo (*in modern Gaelic*, "Thogail nam bo," to the lifting of the cows) will I dare [say] cast up among the Mc farlanes in due time ²—I am, dear Mr Watson your obliged humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 4 *October* 1825

I will be much obliged to you to look in upon the Glass-painter now and then

[1871 *Exhibition Catalogue*]

¹ William Stewart Watson (1800-70), nephew of George Watson, P R S A, and cousin german of Sir John Watson Gordon, P R S A In 1825 he painted a portrait of Scott, his family and friends

² "Hoggie nam Bo," the celebrated pibroch of the Clan MacFarlane—their gathering tune See Note 15 on "Mac Farlane's Lantern" in *Waverley*

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I rejoice you have got home safe I inclose £1400 to accompt of Constables two acceptances of £700 each with Coutts

The 1st Volume of Bony is finishd except revising & adding authorities I suppose you have quite settled with Constable in which case I will get it transcribed by Gordon here and send in the copy to you The first volume is entirely preliminary a sketch of the Revolution I believe the work will run to five volumes—in truth she'll be nae cheaper

If you can conveniently settle the amount of the within peoples accompt it will oblige me I do not know the exact amount as I thought I had left it with you

Lockhart has good hope of the book he has looked it over

W SCOTT

7 October [PM 1825]

My Bramahs wax low

[Stevenson]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am glad things are getting right & sorry for the great blunder in the proofs which I return corrected I find gravel in the bladder hyasymus in the brain and vexation at the heart will bother any one I drew on you yesterday for £50 I should have my rents coming in which ought to keep me off you from this quarter in Town I have £300 of my own If I want a couple more I will apply

I send the leaves of original Manuscript for W[oodstoc]k also some new copy The friend who lent six hundred should be repaid when convenient you can send a Cheque to my order Believe me yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

I return Mr Hogarths letter and will act accordingly

*Tuesday [October 1825]*¹

I observe the proof sheets sent have not been corrected by my reviser

[*Stevenson*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I suppose this will find you deep in all your plans Lockhart goes to London for a few days & will take care of this I take the opportunity to say that I want much to have “L’Histoire Militaire de la Campagne de Russie 1812 par le Colonel Boutourlin Aid de Camp de S M L’Empereur de Russie Paris 1824”² It will be time enough two or three weeks hence I will be glad to hear from you when you have a minutes leisure
Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Sunday* [9 Oct 1825]

[*Stevenson*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had duly your letter with an accompt of your late proceedings and congratulate you on your escape after breaking your sword in single combat with a post I must conclude Monsr Du Bois behaved handsomely and took no advantage of an accident which might have been fatal if you had had to do with a more active antagonist

¹ “In the autumn of this year the author commenced Woodstock and as was his wont carried on more than one work at a time for in October he appears to have finished the 1st vol of the Life of Napoleon —Cadell to Lockhart, *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

² Count Dmitry Petrovich Boutourlin’s work is in *ALC*, p 325 In his reply of the 11th from London Constable remarks that his plan—‘my favourite scheme —of a Weekly Miscellany meets with great approbation He sends several French books for Scott’s *Napoleon* —Constable MSS (MS 677, Nat Lib Scot)

Winter is now coming seriously upon us I really thought it was going to forget us the weather was so exquisite down [to] a late period Charles left us last week for Oxford and Lockhart is gone to London¹ on some special business which is not however to detain him long I suppose he will take up his abode at the Blue postesses

I am very glad you are fixd for a while in Lord Wellesleys family He is so very well bred a person that I think it must be very pleasant to make part of his society As for the riding horse and the tandem I have so little mettle left that I would rather hear that Jane had a couple of decent horses to your chariot to "carry her through the dub and the lairie" The household appointment at least secures you from the comforts of an out quarter where you might live and *diet* with as little comfort as our friend the Dandy at Shanes Inn or what do they call the place I saw Waldie brother of Mrs Griffith whose obliging attentions frightend us from Mallow² He upbraided me for not visiting Kilcoman and other remarkable in that neighbourhood but I did not think it necessary to tell the real reason of our retreat

We have a large houseful just now Lord & Lady

¹ From Edinburgh John Cay, a member of the Scottish Bar and one of Lockhart's oldest friends writes on this same day (the 11th) to Lockhart in London Blackwood is to start for London on Saturday, which you ought to know, in case you wish your visit to be concealed from him which *huc usque* it is, so far as I know Then, on 7th November I think you will be gratified by the tone of the enclosed note which I received from the Ebony anent your prospects You can put it in the fire—& keep your thumb on what he says about the Miscellanist letting the Cat out,—as Blackwood may not chuse to be the authority As Mrs Lockhart does not bear quite the warmest feeling towards Ebony it may soften matters between them to shew her the note before burning it' —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931 Nat Lib Scot) Blackwood's note is not extant See Mrs Oliphant, *Blackwood and His Sons*, 1 p 236

² Sir Richard John Griffith (1784-1878), the Irish geologist and civil engineer, married in 1812 Maria Jane, eldest daughter of George Waldie of Hendersyde, Kelso He was succeeded by his only son, Sir George Richard Waldie Griffith (1820-1889) The baronetcy became extinct in 1933 See *Burke's Peerage* and *DNB* See also letter to Mrs Charlotte Anne Eaton [Miss Waldie] 5th April 1826

Gifford Lord Chief Baron¹ & Lady Shepherd besides two friends of Lord Sidmouth If it were good weather all is well enough but ones friends are not so easily entertained on such a sulky day as this There is the solicitor² too by the bye However this will be so far [good] that they will find a frank among them

I cannot say Mama has been very well this season she had a severe attack of something like a determination of blood to the head—from knowing her constitution this alarmed me extremely She had some blood taken from [her] (almost by force by the way) and it was in a bad & inflamed state After all however the ground of her complaint proved bilious and she was relieved in the usual way by calomel She was very unwell for about a week

We had the Russells with us for ten days Jane talks as well as ever she did in her life and moves as well too though a little awkward in going up stairs when alone she feels a little weakness in the spine Their brother³ is coming home and there is a letter from him dated from Teflis in Georgia⁴ he will be here in this month It must be with curious & bewildering sensations that a man of fifty and upwards returns to the country which he last [saw] at fifteen All objects on which the mind has dwelt are so much magnified by imagination that generally there is great disappointment The mountains seem like molehills the houses like ruinous huts the rivers like kennels and what is worse than all the rest old friends left in the bloom of youth have ceased to be as strong as Sampson without becoming as wise as Solomon and have become in a few words *dotted* old bodies You know this

¹ Sir Samuel Shepherd, of whom there are frequent notices in the *Journal*, see vol 1 p 517 After his retirement from the Bench in 1830, he lived at Streatley, in Berkshire, where he had built a cottage, but he saw no one owing to his increased deafness He died in 1840

² John Hope was Solicitor General for Scotland at this date

³ Afterwards General Sir James Russell of Ashetiel

⁴ i.e. Tiflis in Georgia, Transcaucasia

was not unlikely to have been your own lot and you should be thankful it is orderd other[wi]se Mr Milliken is a treacherous man though a member of the household He has not sent me my box of books At least I have not received it nor the picture neither I beg you will with the least possible delay inquire into this matter Fifty pounds worth of books is too much to lose

Anne is very well and sends kind love I advise her to set her cap at Cousin Colonel but she seems to think he must be an ugly old Quih¹ altho she pretends her reason is not to poach on the Miss Pringles' manor It is funny enough to see the court Mrs Pringle pays to the two sisters whom she used to sufficiently [ignore²] when time was Give my dear Jane all love for me and ask her what has happened to her little fingers that she does not write me a line Anne had a long letter the other day and I will begin to take the pet There is now to be no dissolution till next year But I have settled that it is best on all hands that you should make such a stay in Ireland as will entitle you to make us a comfortable visit of two or three months Travelling is always both troublesome & expensive and one likes to have penny-worths for money and fatigue

Nicol Milne was tumultuous about selling after I came back but as he stuck to his old sum of £40,000 I begd him civilly to sell where he pleased I could not afford to purchase at such a price I think the outside of the rent is a £1000 counting every thing so he asks forty years purchase If the Nabal would come to £35000 we might consider it for the convenience is very great though even that price would be excessive² I am dear Walter your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 11 *October* [1825]

¹ Qui hy 'An Anglo Indian, esp one belonging to the Bengal Presidency' —*NED* The "Cousin Colonel" is, of course, Colonel Russell

² For earlier on this see letter to Walter, 27th April, and note pp 90 91

Let me know about your Castle and Malahide existence ¹
 I fear Jane will be lonely in Stevens Green

Do not forget to enquire at Milliken sans faute

[*Law*]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

[ABBOTSFORD, *October 12, 1825*]

It did not require your kind token of undeserved remembrance my dear friend to remind me that I was guilty of very criminal negligence in our epistolary correspondence ² How this sin comes to possess me I really do not know but it arises out of any source but that of ingratitude to my friends or thoughtless forgetfulness of my duty to them, but on the contrary I think always most of those to whom I do owe letters for when my conscience is satisfied on that subject their perturbed spirits remain at rest and at least do not haunt me as the injured spirits do the surviving murderers—I hope I have made up matters with Miss Holford for I had the honour of a letter ³ from that lady favoured by a Russian whose name I will not pretend to write but which began with something like

¹ i.e. as Aide de camp to Lord Wellesley, at Malahide Castle near Dublin

² In her letter of 3rd October Joanna reminds Sir Walter that the last letter she received from him was a year and a half ago after receiving which she wrote to ask him to send a kind message of remembrance to her friend, Miss Holford, then dangerously ill. She finishes with an interesting postscript. I learnt from our Neighbour Miss Hoare that Mr Crabbe was at their house where she & Mrs Hoare have been nursing him during a severe return of his complaint (the tic douloureux) ³ She has found him 'sadly changed since I saw him last, some months ago. I told him I was going to send you a letter, and he begged me to offer you his kindest remembrances, adding other warm expressions of regard & admiration which were not intended for your ear, tho' you must have been gratified by them so be stowed. I fear he will not long be a creature of this world. —*Walpole Collection*

³ An undated letter in which Margaret Holford introduces to Sir Walter her friend the Marquis di Salvo who has moved in diplomatic circles and wishes to explore Scotland.—*Walpole Collection*. Carlo Marquis de Salvo, was the author of *Lord Byron en Italie et en Grèce, etc.* (1825) and other books. See *Journal*, 24th November 1825

Sil He was a very accomplishd and well informd man and I had much pleasure in offering as much civility as he could be induced to accept as much on Miss Holfords account as his own

I well intended to have written from Ireland But alas hell as some stern old divine says is paved with good intentions There was such a whirl of visiting and laking and boating and wandering and shouting and laughing and carouzing so much to be seen and so little time to see it so much to be heard and only two ears to listen to twenty voices that upon the whole I grew desperate and gave up all thoughts of doing what was right and proper upon post-days and so all my epistolary good intentions are gone to Macadamize I suppose the "burning marle" of the infernal regions I have not the pen of our friend Maria Edgeworth who writes all the while she laughs talks eats drinks and I believe though I do not pretend to be so far in the secret all the time she sleeps to[o] She has good luck in having a pen which walks at once so unweariedly and so well¹ I do not however like her last book on education considerd as a general work She should have limited the title to education in Natural philosophy or some such term for there is no great use in teaching children in general to roof houses build bridges which after all a carpenter or a mason does a great deal better for 2/6 a day In a waste country like some parts of America it may do very well, or perhaps for a sailor or a traveller, certainly for a civil engineer But in the ordinary professions of the better informd orders I have always observed that a small taste for mechanics lands in encouraging a sort of trifling self conceit founded on

¹ Describing the Killarney visit to Sophia, Lockhart likewise notes Maria's unwearied writing "We have been kept in motion so continually that no one but Miss Edgeworth could ever find a moment for pen work She to be sure, is a being by herself as to that matter, and well might Joanna Bailie say she would be scribbling at Almack's I don't think we ever stopped ten minutes but she was at it,—what, why, or to whom, God only knows"—*FL*, II p. 323 Her last book on education is *Harry and Lucy, concluded*, being the last part of *Early Lessons*, 4 vols (1825)

knowing that which is not worth being known by one who has other matters to employ his mind on and in short forms a trumpery gim-crack kind of a character who is a mechanic among gentlemen and most probable a gentleman among mechanics I dont think I will dare to tell all this to Miss Edgeworth though because I have a notion that she followd out some ideas of her father in that book which her filial piety would revolt at ¹ And yet what good did Mr Edgeworths knowledge of mechanicks do to him or to the world except that he made a Carriage go [on two wheels] which would go much better on four You must understand I mean only to challenge the system as making mechanics too much and too general a subject of education and converting scholars into makers of toys Men like Watt whose genius tends strongly to invent and execute those wonderful combinations which extend in such an incalculable degree the human force and command over the physical world do not come within ordinary rules But your ordinary Harry should be kept to his grammar and your Lucy of most common occurrence will be best employd on her sampler instead of wasting wood and cutting their fingers which I am convinced they did though their historian says nothing of it

Well but I did not mean to say anything about Lucy and Harry whose dialogues are very interesting after all but about Ireland which I could prophesy for as well as [if] I were Thomas the Rhymer Its natural advantages are so great that despite all the disadvantages which have hitherto retarded her [*sic*] progress She will I believe be queen of the trefoil of Kingdoms I never saw a richer country or to speak my mind a finer people The worst of them is the bitter and envenomd dislike which they have to each other their factions have been so long envenomd and having so little ground to fight their battle in that they are like people fighting with daggers in a

¹ See note to letter to Maria, p 77 Scott seems to mean that her filial piety would revolt at my criticism

hogshead This however is getting better for as the government temporises between the parties and does not throw as formerly its whole weight into the protestant scale there is more appearance of things settling into concord and good order The protestants of the old school or determined Orangemen are a very fine race but dangerous for the quiet of a country They reminded me of the Spaniard in Mexico and seemd still to walk among the Catholics with all the pride of the Conquerors of the Boyne and the Captors of Limerick Their own belief is completely fixd that there are enough of men in Down and Antrim to conquer all Ireland again and when one considers the habitual authority they have exercized their energetic and military character and the singular way in which they are banded and united together they may be right enough for what I know for they have all one mind and one way of pursuing it But the Catholic is holding up his head now in a different way from what they did in former days though still with a touch of the savage about them It is after all a helpless sort of superstition which with its saints days and the influence of its ignorant bigotted priesthood destroys ambition and industrious exertion It is rare to see the Catholic rise above the line he is born in, the protestant part of the country is as highly improved as any part of England Education is much more frequent in Ireland than England In Kerry one of the wildest counties you find peasants who speak latin It is not the art of reading however but the use which is made of it that is to mend It is much to be wishd that the priests themselves were better educated, but the college at Maynooth has been a failure The students all men of the lower orders are educated there in all the bigotry of the Catholic religion unmitigated by any of the knowledge of the world which they used to acquire in Italy France or Spain from which they returned very often highly accomlishd and companionable men I do not believe either party care a bit for what is calld

emancipation only that the Catholics desire it because the protestants are not willing they should have it and the protestants desire to withhold it because the want of it mortifies the Catholic[s] The best informd Catholics said it had no interest for the common people whose distresses had nothing to do with Catholic emancipation but that they the higher order of Catholics are interested in it as a point of honour the withholding of which prevented their throwing their strength into the hands of government But on the whole I think Government have given the Catholics so much that withholding this is just giving them something to grumble about without its operating to diminish in a single instance the extent of popery

Then we had beautiful lakes "those vast inland seas," as Spenser terms them and hills which they call mountains and dargles and dingles and most superb ruins of castles and abbies and live nuns in strict retreat not permitted to speak but who read their breviaries with one eye and looked at their visitors with the other Then we had Miss Edgeworth and the kind-natured clever Harriet who moved and thought and acted for everybody's comforts rather than her own We had Lockhart to say clever things and Walter with his whiskers to overawe obstinate postillions and impudent beggars and Jane to bless herself that the folks had neither houses clothes nor furniture and Anne to make fun from morning to night

"And merry folks were we"

John Richardson has been looking at a wild domain¹ within five miles of us and left us in the earnest determination to buy it having caught a basket of trouts in the space of two hours in the stream he is to call his own It is a good purchase I think He had promised to see me on his return and carry you up a bottle of whisky which if you will but take enough of will operate as a peace offering should and make you forget all my epistolary

¹ Evidently Newhall See letters to Richardson, 30th June and 4th July, pp 157 8, 168 9 respectively

failures I beg kind respects to dear Mrs Agnes and to Mrs Baillie Lady Scott and Anne send best respects I have but room to say that I am always yours

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

WALTER SCOTT

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR MR[s] SCOTT,—I slide a note under Annes cover to say that I have rather been disappointed about Walter as I had hoped to get him down to some engineer of eminence where he could see civil engineering in some at least of its branches I fear he must now trust to doing what he can for himself under advice of Colonel Pasley¹ for after all I am not a competent adviser in a subject on which I am very ignorant I only know that dedicating some time to these studies is likely to produce rich fruit in India I must therefore trust a good deal to his own sense in improving the interval which he is to spend in Britain to improve himself in useful knowledge Of course it will be his wish and duty [to] spend some time with you but your own good sense and his must determine time and space We shall also wish to see him here to bid him poor fellow a long farewell I have little doubt that he will make the best use of the confidence which leaves his time much at his own command and I will write to him to correspond with you about the time he should be at Cheltenham I am grieved our poor dear Eliza is not yet quite stout again but I trust she is getting round Love to her & to Anne Always your affectionate Brother

ABBOTSFORD 12 *October* [1825]

WALTER SCOTT

Best Compliments to Mr Macculloch

[*Huntington*]

¹ Sir Charles William Pasley (1780-1861), director of the establishment for field instruction at Chatham, 1812-41 became regimental Lieut Col 1814, author of several works on military engineering

TO HIS NEPHEW WALTER

12th October [1825]

DEAR WALTER,—I have been expecting to hear from you some time past, but you seem to stand upon regularity of correspondence, and like a ghost are determined not to speak till you are spoken to. But you should remember that you have more to tell me than I can have to say to you. You are aware that the way in which I wish you to pass as much as possible of the time you are to remain in Scotland is to make yourself generally acquainted with some of the most useful branches of civil engineering, but I am ill qualified to direct how this is to be done, and should wish you to advise with some competent person. I know my friend Mr Watt,¹ son of the celebrated Mr Watt of Soho, would give his best advice, but I do not know where he now is. But you have Colonel Pasley to advise with, and all I can say is, that I will pay with pleasure any expense which may attend your endeavouring to gain this sort of information, as I am sure it may determine your future.

Your mother will of course expect a visit, and so shall we. But you must regulate these both as to date and duration so as to interfere as little as possible with your studies, for you are now to sow the seed of which I hope you will one day reap a good harvest.

Let me know what you think can be best done to attain this object, and remember I trust to you as a young man of prudence and sense, who knows the value of time and has shown himself desirous to collect the means of information. Every hour is precious to you just now. Let me know also what things you have bought, and I will make remittances for the payment. Lady Scott sends best love. Anne was

¹ James Watt (1769-1848), son of James Watt (1736-1819), the famous inventor, who, in 1775, entered into partnership with Matthew Boulton, founder of the Soho Engineering Works, near Birmingham. The son made considerable improvements in marine engines. For Boulton, see Vol. I p. 183 note.

with me in Ireland and made a capital traveller She sends kind compliments—Believe me, dear Walter, yours with much affection,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE, CHELTENHAM

ABBOTSFORD *Octr* 12 1825

MY DEAR ROSE,—I have just received your letter¹ and but that it is a proof of your continued & inexhaustible kindness I should have been sorry that Goosequill had the trouble of writing out the ballad as I know it well am possessed of the book you mention now very rare & knew the Editor intimately He was a grim old antiquary of the real Scottish caste, all for parchment, snuff, & an occasional deep glass of Whisky toddy This wight was benempt David Herd an accomptant² by profession, by taste a collector of old songs and ballads The story of the Flowers of the Forest is well known The only good stanzas beginning, “There was a liting, at our ewes milking,” were written by Miss Elliot aunt of the late

¹ In an undated letter Rose after congratulating Scott on Lord Wellesley's military adoption of Walter goes on to say he has always misdoubted the modern origin of ‘The Flowers of the Forest’ He has just come across a ballad which shows the Ladie's lilt to be a mass of plagiarisms It occurs in a collection printed in Edinburgh 1776 in two volumes, 12 mo He has always been attracted to the book by the story of Sir James the Roses, “in which I took an odd interest from some confused ideas of clanship Apropos of clans &c I hear that your friend Glengarry appeared at some Highland horse race, on horseback, in the kilt & with a copper helmet on I was going to say—What had he in his head?—but should rather say,—What had he on his tail? for if he had nothing under his petticoats Heaven have mercy upon him! We English [have?] copper bottoms & not tops I have been unwell all the summer All this while, the weather was so hot that I did not renew [?] the acid bath for fear of raising a devil, which I might not be able to lay I have however now raised him tasked him & laid him again I send you the ballad of Flodden Field copied by the gray Goose quill of the Gander —*Walpole Collection* The Gander is, of course, David Hives Rose's manservant

² For many years before his death Herd was in the service of David Russell, an Edinburgh accountant

Lord Minto in imitation of an old song now forgotten—
I have spoken to her about it—she said the first verse was
original and that there were others but she only remem-
ber'd one line

I ride single on my saddle

Since the flowers of the forest are all wed away

Dr Somerville¹ still alive was in the house of Minto tutor
of the late Lord Minto when the imitation was written. Ap-
parently some indifferent poetaster patched up the ballad
by adding the stanzas "from Spey to the border" which
are a few years later than Miss Elliotts beautiful song.
It does not end there, for Mrs Cockburn my old friend &
my mothers relative wrote another fine set of verses to the
same tunes.² She was born Miss Rutherford of Fairnalie
& when there was a great deal of distress & misfortune
come upon the Forest by seven Laids becoming ruined in
one year she composed the fine verses beginning

I have seen the smiling of Fortune beguiling

David Herd I think publishes them altogether. He could
not, or would not, tell me who wrote what may be called the
historical part of the ballad but I believe it must have been
himself for old Graysteel, a name which I gave him & which
he loved to be called by, was a bit of a poet. His collection
was a curious one for the time & I have had on my hands
a large collection of songs and ballads from which he
selected it. I took one or two for the Border Minstrelsy &
you will see it quoted off as Herds manuscript³ in that
work where I think you will find so far as the flowers of the
forest are concerned the saddle put on the right horse or
rather the *right mare*. I never thought it ancient though

¹ "The venerable parish minister of Jedburgh, whose autobiographic
memoirs were published in Edinburgh in 1861. Dr Somerville died at the
age of 90, in 1830."—*F L*, II p. 353 note

² For the two versions see *The Caledonian* (1775), III p. 184, and the 1776
edition of Herd's *Ancient and Modern Scottish Songs, etc*

³ Probably 'as off Herds etc'

Bentrovato I can tell you many funny tales of Graysteel but as they chanced over a bottle of wine or a tumbler of toddy (which he rather affected) or a Welch rabbit & a tankard of ale which he liked best of all, they require the atmosphere of a cigar & the amalgam of a *sum'mat* comfortable He was a fine figure with a real Scotch face of the harsh but manly & intelligent cast & a profusion of grey hair—a determined misogynist, & always stipulated for the absence of my womankind when he came to see me & for the presence of Constable the bookseller

How could you stay from the North this whole season No wonder you are afraid of the Devil However if it has done you good we will forgive you Here has been a visitor of Lockharts a sprig of the rod of Aaron, young d'Israeli In point of talents he reminded us of his father for sayth Mungo's garland ¹

“Crapaud pickanini
Crapaud himself

which means a young coxcomb is like the old one who got him He said he was known to you & gave me an account of your having lost a Canto of Orlando in Manuscript which I hope is not accurate

Sincerely Walters filiation gives me much pleasure it was done by Lord Wellesley kindly & without solicitation & goes I believe for something in the service But besides this Lord Wellesley has excellent good breeding & to be at his table varies the Tom & Dick stile of a military mess Moreover it dispenses with out-quarter commands where the accomodation is wretched & *Still* hunting that is not perpetual hunting, but hunting of stills the predominant amusement I learned to know your nephew at Dublin who is extremely good humoured & tout a fait *le gentil hussard*

¹ Probably *The Padlock Open d, or, Mungo's Medley* Being a collection of the miscellaneous pieces in prose and verse, serious and comic of Mungo [Padlock Keeper of Drury Lane] 1771

I will subscribe for Dante¹ with all pleasure on condition you do not insist on [my] reading him On that subject I am much in the situation of Baron Moncrieff Stuart as sweetly sung by Rob Sinclair of yore

Ross shall be our putent
And shall *kiss* Miss Fanny—
Aha Moncrieff & so will we—
To tell you the truth I canna

All here are well & desire love I hear Calantha is loose again My authority is the Chew lad aforesaid Young Pringle of Haining has brought a bear to teach us manners & a wolf to instruct us in moderation² Here is a sheet of nonsense to put under the Chevaliers cover for it is not worth postage Yours fraternally

WALTER SCOTT

I hope the Gander is in good health Glengarrys helmet is true enough But why speculate on what can come either *in* or *on* such an extraordinary head

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO CAPTAIN BASIL HALL

[Copy]

ABBOTSFORD, 13th October 1825

MY DEAR CAPTAIN HALL,—I received with much pleasure your kind proposal to visit Tweedside It arrived later than it should have done I lose no time in saying that you and Mrs Hall cannot come but as welcome guests any day next week which may best suit you If you have time to drop a line, we will make our dinner hour suit your arrival, but you cannot come amiss to us I am infinitely obliged to you for Capt Maitland's

¹ See letter to Gabriele Rossetti [end of April] and note, p 99

² "In allusion to the laird of Haining's private menagerie The bear's den and the wolf's cage are now used as dog kennels" —*FL*, II p 356 note

plain, manly, and interesting narrative¹ It is very interesting and clears Bonaparte of much egotism imputed to him I am making a copy which, however, I will make no use of except as extracts, and am very much indebted to Captain Maitland for the privilege

Constable proposed a thing to me which was of so much delicacy that I scarce know how to set about it, and thought of nursing it till you and I meet It relates to that most interesting and affecting journal kept by my regretted and amiable friend Mrs Harvey during poor De Lancy's² illness He thought with great truth that it would add very great interest as an addition to the letters which I wrote from Paris soon after Waterloo, and certainly I would consider it as one of the most valuable and important documents which could be published as

¹ From Dunglass Dunbar, Basil Hall writes on 1st October to say he sends through Constable the narrative of Captain Maitland's reception of Napoleon on board the *Bellerophon* It is very fair & honest and puts Buonaparte in a pleasing though somewhat melancholy light It is impossible not to respect a man who takes such reverses in good temper Constable the great Leviathan of Book swallows, has set my pen agoing again—and I wish very much I could converse with you for five minutes on the subject of this said Miscellany, which like a steam engine, is to carry all before it I am delighted indeed to be in such company—but sometimes a little nervous, too I shall be most happy to do all I can to assist your part of it —*Walpole Collection* Constable wanted to place Hall's books on Loo Choo and South America in the forefront of the Miscellany See Constable's letters of 9th and 13th June to Hall in *Constable Letter Book 1823-26* (MS 792, Nat Lib Scot), and *Archibald Constable etc*, II pp 485-87 Captain Maitland's work is Captain Frederick Lewis Maitland's *Narrative of the Surrender of Buonaparte and of his Residence on board H M S Bellerophon etc* (1826) See *ALC*, p 319, the *Journal*, I pp 145-149 *Prose Works*, vol XVI *passim*, and *Archibald Constable, etc*, II p 489, note 1

² Sir William Howe De Lancy (d 1815), colonel, quartermaster general's staff, who married in 1813 Magdalene second daughter of Sir James Hall, fourth baronet of Dunglass, and sister of Captain Basil Hall He was mortally wounded at Waterloo Lady De Lancy married again in 1819 Captain Henry Harvey, Madras infantry, who retired in 1821 Constable was delighted at the prospect of securing this lady's narrative for the Miscellany (see his letter of 15th August to Hall, *Constable Letter Book 1823-26* MS 792, Nat Lib Scot), but it was never included At a later period Constable proposed it should be printed in an edition of *Paul's Letters*, but permission for its publication was withheld See *Archibald Constable, etc*, II pp 473-74 The narrative is of Waterloo, from the time her [Lady De Lancy's] husband was wounded till his death, *op cit*, p 473

illustrative of the woes of war But whether this could be done without injury to the feelings of survivors is a question not for me to decide, and indeed I feel unaffected pain in even submitting it to your friendly ear who, I know, will put no harsh construction upon my motive, which can be no other than such as would do honour to the amiable and lamented authoress I never read any thing which affected my own feelings more strongly or which, I am sure, would have a deeper interest on those of the public Still the work is of a domestic nature and its publication, however honourable to all concerned, might perhaps give pain where, God knows, I should be sorry any proposal of mine should awaken the distresses which time may have in some degree abated You are the only person who can judge of this with any certainty or who at least can easily gain the means of ascertaining it, and as Constable seemed to think there was a possibility that, after the lapse of so much time, it might be required as a matter of history and as a record of the amiable character of your accomplished sister, and seemed to suppose there was some possibility of such a favour being granted, you will consider me as putting the question on his suggestion It could be printed as the journal of a lady during the last illness of a general officer of distinction, during her attendance upon his last illness, or something to that purpose Perhaps it may be my own high estimation of the contents of the heart-rending diary which makes me suppose a possibility that, after such a lapse of years, the publication may possibly (as that which cannot but do the highest honour to the memory of the amiable authoress) not be judged altogether inadmissible You may and will, of course, act in this matter with your natural feelings of propriety, and consider or ascertain whether that which cannot but do honour to the memory of those who are gone can be made public with the sacred regard due to the feelings of survivors Lady Scott begs to add the

pleasure she must have in seeing Mrs Hall and you at Abbotsford, and in speedy expectation of that honour,—I am always, dear Sir, most truly yours,

W SCOTT

It is not necessary to write as you will be sure to find us on Monday, Tuesday, or Wednesday We dine at half-past five o'clock I need not say Mr James Hall will be a most welcome addition to your party, you will find his monster just where he left him on the hall chimney-piece Come to dinner if you can, if not, welcome at any hour

[*Major Scott and Rosebery*]

TO JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—Lockhart seems to wish that I would express my opinion of the plans which you have had the kindness to submit to him¹ and I am myself glad of an opportunity to express my sincere thanks for the great confidence you are willing to repose in one so near to me and whom I value so highly There is nothing in life that can be more interesting to me than his prosperity and should there eventually appear a serious prospect of his bettering his fortunes by quitting Scotland I have too much regard for him to desire him to remain notwithstanding all the happiness I must lose by his absence and that of my daughter The present state however of the negotiation leaves me little or no reason to think that I will be subjected to this deprivation for I cannot conceive it advisable that he should leave Scotland on the specula-

¹ In a letter from Whitehall on 5th October Murray says there has been delay in coming to him a letter from Lockhart to William Wright After a diffuse and confused repetition about the dignity of the position to which he is inviting Lockhart, he concludes 'With these hastily expressed but rooted sentiments of estimation towards you & your high & valuable connexions, I can venture to ask you to come immediately to London & to set our great & noble plans into preparatory execution —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot)

tion of becoming Editor of a Newspaper It is very true that this department of literature may & ought to be rendered more respectable than it is at present but I think this a reformation more to be wished than hoped for and should think it rash for any young man of whatever talent to sacrifice, nominally at least, a considerable portion of his respectability in society in hopes of being admitted as an exception to a rule which is at present pretty general This might open the door to love of money but it would effectually shut it against ambition

To leave Scotland Lockhart must make very great sacrifices for his views here though moderate are certain—his situation in public estimation and in private society as high as those of any one at our bar & his road to the public open if he chuses to assist his income by literary resources But of the extent and value of these sacrifices he must be himself a judge & a more unprejudiced one probably than I am

I am very glad he meets your wishes by going up to town as this though it should have no further consequences cannot but serve to show a grateful sense of the confidence and kindness of the parties concerned and yours in particular

I beg kind compliments to Mr D'Israeli & am Dear Sir with best wishes for the success of your great national plan
Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Sunday* [9th October 1825] ¹

[*John Murray*]

¹ Smiles's *Memoir* dates the 12th, but this letter was probably written on Sunday, the 9th Murray replied to it on the 13th as we learn from a letter of Scott's, dated the 16th, which has only now come into our hands from the New York Public Library and will appear in an Appendix in our final volume

TO J G LOCKHART, [c/o] W WRIGHT, BARRISTER AT LAW,
STONE BUILDINGS, LINCOLNS INN, LONDON

ABBOTSFORD 15 October [PM 1825]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received a letter from Mr Murray¹ being distinctly to the same purpose of that which you wrote to Sophia on thursday viz proposing £1000 a year for Editorship of the Review which he calculates may with writing articles be easily raised to £1500. Also contributions to the intended paper to be insured £1500 The first of these is quite certain—the paper may not answer their object but yet I think with the care necessary to stamp an independent manly and national character on the publication [it] may be also rendered effectual Another thing I certainly believe—namely that personal violence and abuse is now stale and tiresome and though its novelty took at first yet I have a notion people are disgusted with it and that a controversialist had better shoot balls than pelt with rotten eggs A general tone of manly candour and civility gives much

¹ Of the 13th in which he says that he never intended Lockhart to have any thing to do with his prospective newspaper as editor, he merely wished his general advice and assistance In a letter of the 7th, declining the news paper editorship, Lockhart points out to Murray that he does not seem to have clearly understood his [Lockhart's] refusal and 'the impossibility of my ever entering into the career of London in the capacity of a newspaper editor If such a game *ought* to be played, I am neither young nor poor enough to be the man that takes the hazard —Smiles, *Memoir of Murray*, II p 196 'I have proposed to Mr Lockhart, Murray continues in his letter to Scott, 'to come to London as the editor of the Quarterly,' for which position he offers him a thousand pounds a year, and this, with contributions of his own, might easily become £1500 —Smiles, *op cit*, II pp 198 99 The first reference to the establishment of the *Quarterly Review* in the present correspondence appears in Scott's letter to William Gifford, 25th October, 1808 (Vol II p 101) Scott had been offered and declined, the editorship (see note, same Vol and page) In the letter to Murray, 30th October, 1808 (Vol II p 114), we hear Gifford has become editor The first number came out in February 1809 For Gifford's renouncing the *Quarterly* management see letter to Southey, 26th September, 1824 (Vol VIII p 375) Gifford was succeeded by John Taylor Coleridge, the poet's nephew (see Southey's letter, 7th October, 1824, Vol VIII p 377) Coleridge was editor 1824 26, Lockhart continued as successor 1826 53, when he was followed by an old contributor, Whitwell Elwin

vigour to occasional severity I conclude you will see Ellis as you proposed and be made acquainted with the interior machinery proposed to carry on their grand engine You may be sure I have no desire to know more of the *unbekannten obern*¹ than that Murray is their sword and D'Israeli their shield, but *your own* information should be complete of course

Two things I am anxious about—both are in your power—the one is your health for which you should keep a poney and ride not once a week but regularly The other is your society You will have great temptation to drop into the *gown and slipper* garb of life and live with funny easy companions whose company like Lucio's is fairer than it is honest² and who you can slip on or off at pleasure But *noscitur a socio* is a maxim very generally adopted in London society—many eyes will be on you and some of them malignant and if you fraternize too much with our friend Theodore³ you must be content to be set down as altogether one like himself and not fit therefore for very good society You will not I know misconstrue what I say at this anxious moment when I recommend great circumspection concerning this point for the outset at least It will save you much mortification and even distress hereafter—nay will have no inconsiderable influence on the success of your undertaking which will never do if considered merely as a second part of John Bull

I have written to Murray⁴ stating that I cannot object to your changing scene upon the very advantageous prospects which he holds out and particularly the Editorship of the Review But I mentiond to him both on your accompt Sophia's and your present and future family I held it my duty to suggest the propriety of matters being legally arranged before you left London

¹ “*Unbekannten obern*—unknown rulers”—Lockhart, chap lxxv

² *Measure for Measure*, Act IV sc 3

³ Theodore Hook, editor of *John Bull*

⁴ See note, p 250

I shewd him that your sacrifice of views here would be completed the instant the transaction was known and that your new prospects must therefore be put beyond question I added that you might have delicacy in entering into these details of business but that we should be perfectly [content] with such arrangements as might be made under the eye of our mutual friend Mr Wright

There is nothing about the seat in parliament in Murrays letter ¹—it would be no doubt very desirable if you would bind your brows and speak like a man and give Abercromby and Tom Kennedy a little dry rubbing which God knows would be no hard task But it would be useless to sit there as a mere *dumbie* Indeed I am a little afraid the late hours and hard work of the House might add too much to your other heavy duties

On the subject of finance I should think if these views are realized you would get on well enough The Editorship of the Review is a sure card the other lasts for three years and supposing it fails I think there is little doubt that something else will cast up for as the failure would set your time at liberty it must be hard if you could not make £1000 or £1200 besides carrying on the Review and out of such an income with other odds and ends to help it you might live at the rate of £2000 a year or less and lay by the balance which even if the Newspaper should *not* turn out as expected (of which I cannot help having doubts) will make a tolerable nest-egg

Wrights plans of the law are not to be neglected Yet I pickd up one unfavourable opinion from Lord Gifford the other day Coleridge ² was mentiond and

¹ But it had been mentioned in a letter from Wright to Lockhart on 12th September when, after recording a conference held by Murray, Disraeli and others about the proposed newspaper, and that Canning has been communicated with, Wright suggests that Lockhart might qualify for the English Bar and in the meantime advocate Scottish Appeals He will be introduced to the best society and it 'may lead to a gratuitous seat in parliament Disraeli is not to be made acquainted with the contents of this [Wright's] letter—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 924, Nat Lib Scot)

² Afterwards Sir John Taylor Coleridge

his situation in the review Lord Gifford said it might be better for him to lose it as it would prevent his progress in his profession in which he had fair prospects I said we had an instance of law and literature being successfully pursued by the same person Jeffrey He said he did not think that would do in England—the prejudices of attorneys would be too strong—and there the conversation stopd

I think it will not be amiss that I trouble Mr Wright with two or three lines to serve as a sort of authority to him to enter upon the subject of a legal settlement in case Murray should purpose speaking to him ¹ I conclude this letter at Chiefswood being desirous to see Sophia in case she had any thing to suggest Johnie is quite well I send a bundle of what seems proof Sheets under Mr Frelings frank What will Croker say to all this ² Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

CHIEFSWOOD 16 October [PM 1825]

[Law]

¹ Wright communicates with Sir Walter on the 19th, mentions having seen Murray, and sends the main points of *The Quarterly* agreement which was a matter easily put into legal form but not so the Newspaper affair because to take an eighth part of that paper with a warranty that it should be 1500£ a year would have involved Lockhart in all the peril & danger of a partnership —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

² Observations on the matter are made by Croker to Lockhart on 19th November He has heard Lockhart's name mentioned in connection with Murray in a circuitous fashion Sir John Barrow [Secretary to the Admiralty] has asserted that Lockhart is to be editor of the newspaper, not of *The Quarterly*, as reported Croker told him he had heard of that project months ago and had, in giving Murray advice, 'knocked it on the head, that is, knocked it out of his I think you will agree with me that there is something very odd in Mr Murray's conduct—not to me, but to Mr Coleridge & to yourself I cannot but think that, like other weak people he commits himself on such or such a point, & then goes round the circle of his acquaintance until he can find some one whose advice may countenance the course to which he has already pledged himself I never gave him any advice but when he asked it, I then gave that which seemed to me best for his own interest & I do not recollect a single instance in which he ever followed the advice so asked & so given' —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 927, Nat Lib Scot) Later in the month Lockhart is distressed at Croker's behaviour as shown in his long letter to Murray,

TO MRS W SCOTT, 10 STEVENS GREEN, DUBLIN ¹

MY DEAR JANE,—I write soon to say that I am not *very* angry that your kind letter did not arrive sooner. It gave me much pleasure when it *did* come and I hope the next will be a little earlier. I do not ask for long letters nor care a farthing about choice phrases. Tell me your domestic news and you will always do me a great happiness.

I am likely to be rendered more dependent than hitherto upon epistolary amusement for a change is about to take place in my family which I rejoice in for the advantages which it promises to those principally interest[ed] though to me individually it must be a great deprivation.

27th November. I believe that his [Croker's] papers in the *Review* have (with a few exceptions) done the work a great deal more harm than good. I cannot express what I feel but there was always the bitterness of Gifford without his dignity, and the bigotry of Southey without his *bonne foi*. See Smiles, *Memoir of Murray* ii p 225. Luckily I did before hand when in London warn you of the deceitful conduct of a certain individual & I have told you that he would avail himself of any means in his power to divert you from our purpose. He knew nothing about you or my plans for either Rev or paper. I called on Mr C[roker] the day before yesterday. I said carelessly I suppose you have read those reports in the papers respecting Mr Lockhart's being Editor of the Quarterly Review—Yes said he, Barrow shewed them to me. I continued—the real fact is that finding that Mr Coleridge's business had increased & was increasing to such a degree that he must in all likelihood give up the Rev next year I thought it best at once to apply to Mr Lockhart as the only man who could fill the appointment—& I have concluded an engagement with him to that effect. *Not one word more did he say upon this subject*. Murray to Lockhart, 24th November. 'Your fear that Murray may be endangered by a conference with Croker makes me smile. Perhaps you smile too at my remark, but my dear fellow as ye showman says, you will see what you will see', Disraeli to Lockhart, 25th November—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot). Croker seems to have played rather a double part throughout. As early as 1824 Lockhart made two journeys to London and seems to have had the editorship of the *Quarterly* in view at the time that Gifford was thinking of resigning, and to have sounded Croker about his own wish to succeed him.

As for the matter, he writes to Wilson on 2nd January 1825, personal to myself, of which I spoke to you, I can only say I left it in Croker's hands.—Mrs GORDON, *Memoir of Christopher North*, vol ii pp 74-6. In a letter (24th November 1825) from Murray to Lockhart, narrating what took place when Gifford resigned and Coleridge was appointed, he writes 'During all my consultations on the former occasion he [Croker] never mentioned your name'.—*F L*, ii pp 415-17.

¹ This address is in another hand.

Our friend Lockharts talents are about to call him into a much more enlarged sphere of exertion than he has yet acted [in] Proposals have been made to him to undertake a very important literary concern which is combined with personal and professional engagements of considerable emolument In short he is insured about £3000 a year and has his own little fo[r]tune and other advantages besides In consequence of this very tempting offer he went up to London to examine the proposal more closely and see the principal persons concernd and the issue is that he changes his residence from Edinr to London and goes to the English Bar instead of the Scotch

You are aware what a sufferer I must be as you know very well that Lockhart always shewd me the duty and affection of a son and that Sophia was a most kind and attentive daughter But there is an end of all our Sunday dinner parties *en famille* and my rides over to breakfast to Chiefswood and so many other comforts which their society afforded me and which was the more precious to me as both Walter and Charles are like to be little at home during my time I ought not however to admit of selfish regret upon this occasion but rather to be happy that Lockharts extraordinary talents have brought him into a situation by which his ambition may be gratified and his income advanced I suppose if he made £1000 a year here it would be the utmost Sophia managed by œconomy and attention to live very decently within that income and though London is more expensive yet their income is so much as to give room for saving upon £3000 I think it likely Lockhart will go into parliament next General Election He will have it in his power at least—and then we will all get franks The worst of the business is the little boy being so delicate but Lockhart is looking for a house that opens on the park and I hope Johnnies health will not suffer The poor boy is very delicate but a most engaging boy To conclude this subject the Lockharts do not propose to go to Edinburgh

which would engage them in a round of farewell visits to little good purpose. They remain fast at Chiefswood till the New year¹ and then weigh anchor for their new residence.

We expect the great Mrs. Coutts here today bringing in her train the duke of St. Albans and his sister—the former the newspapers will have it is slave to her *beaux yeux* or more properly the *beaux yeux de sa cassette*. I think she is scarce such a fool as to marry him² but to be a duchess is a pretty thing. I will know better when I see them together. I could heartily have wished to have forfeited their good company on this occasion being by no means in the humour to entertain strangers. His Grace shall give me a frank (as Lockhart is not yet in Parliament) and so you will be 2/6 the better for the visit and that is more than I shall.

I am glad you like your Colonels lady and your new horse. I beg pardon for putting them together but I have turned my fourth leaf and must be concise. I am also glad you have courage but courage as Bob Acres says in the play will come and go³ so do not be over venturesome lest it fail you in some moment of emergency. I never see a lady ride but with a secret sense of insecurity and yet I have known the best horsewomen of my time—have seen old Lady Salisbury⁴ ride and Lady Anne Hamilton break a restive and runaway horse a sort of *Spring* with a side saddle on him.

I would rather somehow you had a quiet pair for the

¹ But they left Chiefswood for London on 5th December. See letter to Walter, 29th November 5th December, p. 321.

² She did, however, eventually marry him in June 1827. See Vol. VIII p. 349 note, and *Journal* 25th November, 1825. The Duke's sister is Lady Charlotte Beauclerk.

³ *The Rivals*, Act V sc. 3.

⁴ Mary Amelia (1750–1835) daughter of Wills, first Marquess of Downshire. She married James, first Marquis of Salisbury in 1773. Lady Anne Hamilton (1766–1846) is, of course, the daughter of Archibald, ninth Duke of Hamilton, and sixth of Brandon.

chariot Walters duties as a courtier seem long of commencing I shall be curious to hear how he performs in his new Capacity Make my best Compliments to the Blakes¹ the good-humourd Hartstonges whose voices still ring in my ears and all our kind friends of Merry Dublin Ballinrobe says the Gazetteer and he ought to know "is a town in Ireland where assizes are sometimes held"—you have a luck to assizes² Jane—15 miles south from Castlebar 112 miles from Dublin This hath a sound of banishment about it I hope you will get good accommodation Let me know all about it

We expect Sir Adam and my Lady Eve almost every day in this corner but the Colonel has concluded his round of travels and dissipation with a fit of the gout which luxurious visitor I suppose detains them at Tinwald House

It is odd I can hear no tidings of the box with books and numberless etcæteras, some things of yours by the way which Mr Milliken the bookseller undertook to forward to me I wrote to Walter to make some inquiries There are £50 worth of one ware and another besides things which I can never replace—pickd up in the course of our memorable travels through Ireland

Lady Scott and Anne send their best love Anne proposes to write immediatly—quære what space of time does the word *immediatly* intimate when it is the expression of a young lady I will keep the frank open however Always my dear love your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 *October* [PM 1825]

[*Law*]

¹ For whom see note to letter to Maria, p 77

² See letter to Walter, 4th April, and note, p 61

To CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZEN NOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

October Twentysix 1825¹

DEAR CHARLES,—I had your short letter and heard of you again through Anne from which I observe you are at College and working hard *Incumbite remis*—men labour to most advantage in the morning of life

I have a piece of news for you which will surprize you as it has done us all Lockhart and Sophia leave Scotland to settle in London This is in consequence of a negociation about the Editorship of the Quarterly Review with appointments £1500 a year at least and other engagements professional and literary to the amount of as much more all ratified and renderd certain It would be absurd in him to decline appointments of so valuable a description and in a line where he can distinguish himself so highly as take literature talents and good sense altogether he certainly is as likely as any man to play his part well But it is a sore deprivation to us who remain behind and I cannot help feeling it as such personally Sophia pleases herself with the idea of coming down to the Chiefswood cottage for a few weeks every year but that she will find difficult after a season or two and I for[e]see it will be

Ha til mi tullidh—We return no more—²

It would be very selfish however to see their removal with selfish sorrow I am and ought to be more interested in my childrens advantage than in that which I myself derive from their Society

We have here Mrs Coutts and the Duke of Saint Albans and Lady Charlotte Beauclerk his Graces sister It is ridiculous to see a young man of his high situation, modest too and gentlemanlike led about in a sort of

¹ This date is in another hand and above the address

² Mackrimmon s Lament' See *Poetical Works* (1833 34), p 669, and *Journal*, 15th March, 1826

triumph by this Dame of diamonds His being here however will save you a shillings postage which entre nous is more than I would give for the pleasure of the visit though Mrs Coutts and the old gentleman that was have been uniformly civil and even kind to me and I owe her attention accordingly

Anne is downcast at the idea of losing Sophia Mama faces it better than I could have expected and we all look at the bright side as well as we can and turn from the separation

I must add that the precise nature of Lockharts views is yet a secret because the Review remains under the present management for a season longer namely till 1st January and any annunciation of the change would be premature You will be benefited by Sophia coming to town as I suppose she will afford you a bed at a time

Adieu my dear Charles work hard and you will qualify yourself to enjoy good fortune in your turn Wind and tide—mere chance I mean may be in one mans favour more than in anothers but if he cannot hand reef and steer he will make little of the voyage All here send love In the inclosed letter to Surtees I have mentiond Lockharts views only generally as being literary and professional and well secured I would not [*the remainder of the MS has been cut off*]

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—Two bills of £700 one yours one Constables & one of £600, will suit me best and you shall have the Cash forthwith I return the notes inclosed I have no hesitation to take £2000 for December perhaps more for I have now no debts I have insurances however to pay which must be lookd to Cadell must let us have what he can in December and we must

make what other fence we can in January which I have no doubt will be good I can also I hope do something then to purpose

I am obliged by your criticisms but I must not let them sink so deep into my mind as last year when your *molligrunts* so hamperd me as to cost us at least one novel for when you are out of spirits I am suspicious of myself and this I neither must nor will be This is using you ill for your kind interference which after all is the most genuine proof of freindship But I like particular criticism better than general & find it more useful

I have a great business in my mind as mixed like other things of this life with much good and evil

Lockhart leaves Edinr & establishes himself in London upon very advantageous prospects He goes to the English bar under certain assurances of patronage and support This is all we say as yet to the world—But to *you* I mention in confidence that he has agreed to take the Quarterly with £1500 a year together with other employment of a professional description insured for as much more

There is no setting [aside] such a call but alas ! alas ! I lose my daughter & a son in law who has always shewn me the duty & affection of a son but it is the law we live on and to sorrow because our comforts slip from us is to grieve that smoke goes up and water rushes down What is the use of philosophy if it cannot teach man to bear deprivations

Here is Mrs Coutts good lady has taken possession of my house & kicks up a row which would be less troublesome at any other time Yours truly

W S

Wednesday [26th October 1825]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR,—I have somewhat intruded on his Majesty's condescension through your obliging channel, when anything occurred in literature which was worthy (at least seemed to me worthy) his Majesty's royal attendance or patronage. But the present is a very remarkable case indeed, and makes part of a great change which is about to take place in Britain, and which sooner or later will work great consequences for good and evil. The general pains which has been bestowed on the education of the poor begins to have a general effect upon the nation at large, for folks who read are naturally as desirous to have books, as folks who have appetites are to procure food. In both cases it is of much consequence that wholesome and nourishing diet be placed within the reach of those who are hungry, otherwise they will be willing to eat trash and poison.

Our great publisher¹ in Scotland has formed a plan which, though intended for his profit in the first instance, cannot, I think, but have the best possible effect in supplying this new and extended demand for literature among the lower classes, by reprinting at a moderate rate, and selling at a low profit, a great number of the most standard English works both in history, in the belles lettres, as well as in science, and in the department of voyages and travels, natural history, and so forth. The object is generally to place the best and soundest works of every kind within the reach of the lower classes, whose shelves will be otherwise unquestionably filled with that sort of trash which is peculiarly dangerous both to their morals as men and their loyalty as subjects. The publisher, who is one of the most sagacious men I know in such matters,

¹ Constable, of course, who, in his letter of 11th October hints that perhaps Scott might do him the favour of soliciting the King's patronage for the *Miscellany*—Constable MSS (MS 677, Nat Lib Scot). See letter to Knighton, 7th December, pp 326-27.

considers this not unjustly as a great national work, and is naturally desirous to place it under the most exalted patronage

If I may presume to express an opinion, I do think that a work likely to be spread so widely among his Majesty's subjects, and calculated to place useful information within their reach, may not ungracefully be placed under his Majesty's immediate protection. I think I can pledge myself that the selection of works in this extensive miscellany will be such as to turn men's minds into such a channel as may render the power of reading a blessing, and without which it may very well turn out a curse to themselves and the State. It is not the power of reading, but the character of the works which are read, that is to form the advantage derived from general education. I enclose a prospectus of the work, and a letter from Constable, which I would beg you to take the trouble of considering.

I have only to add, that this popular miscellany is to be cheap indeed, but yet handsomely and correctly printed,—the bookseller trusting for his profit to the quantity sold. The present prospect seems to intimate that it will be immense.

I spent a part of this fine summer in Ireland, and have returned delighted with that warm-hearted and hospitable country. Whatever people may say, its grievances are fast abating—much English capital has been introduced of late years, new cabbins which arise are more decent than the old ones, and the dress of the younger people does not exhibit such a variety of patchwork as that of the true old Milesian. I went through the greater part of the island, and saw much ground which might rival any part of England in wealth, and much scenery which might vie with any part of Scotland in picturesque beauty, and the inhabitants, from the peer to the peasant, are certainly the kindest people in the world.

May I request you to place my most humble duty at

his Majesty's feet and believe me, my dear Sir, Your most obedient, very faithful servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 30th October [1825]

[*Brotherton and Memoirs of Sir William Knighton*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—Your very kind letter reached me just as I was going to write to tell you with what pleasure & satisfaction I visited your fair country¹ & how much I was gratified by the more than kind reception which I met with on the part of its hospitable inhabitants Ireland has certainly the capability of becoming perhaps the finest portion of the Empire—it possesses everything requisite—a most fertile soil a high-spirited & kind-hearted population—rivers navigable canals besides the opportunities of internal communication afforded by those noble lakes which are like so many inland seas—fuel as far as inexhaustible quantities of turf goes—quantities of pastoral hills excellently fitted

¹ Lady Abercorn was Anne Jane, daughter of Arthur Saunders (Gore), second Earl of Arran Her first husband was Henry Hatton of Great Clonard Co Wexford See note, Vol I pp 301 2 On 30th September, from Lausanne she expresses the hope that Sir Walter was satisfied with his Irish tour 'Oh! how I shd have enjoyed doing the honour of the North to you had I been as I once was' She hears he is going to Paris this winter to get information for his *Napoleon* and she wishes him to meet her friend the Marquis Giamboni who could supply many particulars 'being the great friend of Talleyrand and knows more about him and every one else than any person I had met with at Paris and wd only tell you *truth*, he wd also introduce you to the Duke d Alberg I have only just finished [*The Talisman*] I am quite of Lord Byron's opinion who always liked to have your books with him and who was always in good humour when he saw your handwriting it is to me a pleasure I cannot describe but alas one I too seldom enjoy The Rage for your works does not abate nor the Wonder why you deny being the Author [I] am much amused at hearing the different opinions sometimes I hear it said positively that you only correct them for a friend—but I really do believe you are more generally the Subject of conversation than any one ever was I hope this *Life of Napoleon* will not deprive us of some more of your Wonderful Tales —*Walpole Collection*

for sheep which however they do not raise to the best advantage—plenty of opulent gentry & nobility to form a powerful aristocracy & rather too many peasants for the present state of labour—All that it possesses is the gift of nature & what it seems only to want is the proper direction of a spirit of industry which is rising fast in various parts of the country I saw a great deal of the middle & eastern countries [*sic*] little of the North where I was haunted by some sad reflections with which you my dear friend were often mingled I thought what a kind reception I would have been honored with in these provinces & I felt a little heartache which induced me to leave them for the present unvisited You will be pleased to hear my sincere opinion that I think the state of the country is mending if not rapidly at least with a steady & gradual progress Much English Capital is flowing to Ireland from the difficulty of employing it to advantage in England—manufactures are spreading—many undertakings and other improvements are undertaken with spirit—some will undoubtedly fail but others will as undoubtedly succeed In the meanwhile many hands are employed & men when they are busy & paid acquire the habits of regular industry & set an example to others Meanwhile the younger people have not the squalid wretchedness which afflicts the eye in the older folks—their dress is more decent & their cabbins more comfortable—better huts are built when the old pigsties are falling to pieces—the gentry seem returning to their country seats & attending to the improvement of their estates & the decoration of their demesnes There are however still remaining the deep & visible scars of old wounds & much which offends the eye of a Scotchman accustomed to the extreme quiet of this country The new police have a very formidable aspect None of your Dogberries & Verges but considerable bodies of well-armed men—soldiers entirely in appearance arms & appointments & most of them serving on horseback

They are like the French gens d'armes in this particular & also in a species of omnipresence—in the remotest & most retired scenes you see parties of them. It seems to be generally allowed that this species of surveillance is for a time absolutely necessary to prevent scenes of nocturnal violence which the presence of so ready & efficient a force renders far more rare than formerly. We were in one or two places supposed to be unsafe but being a large party three gentlemen two of them young & active with servants & well armed we were not in the least danger only once or twice par precaution we slept outside the ladies rooms as the stags lie always on the outside of the herd of doe. But we saw nothing but extreme courtesy & kindness & I was almost ashamed of the precaution. The county of Wicklow contains fine scenery & we saw it all making headquarters at the Attorney General's M^r Plunkets who is an exceedingly agreeable man. The lake of Glendalough with its seven old churches of which the architecture is most curious & extremely ancient. Like an old fool I must needs remember that I was once the best climber in the High School & had even scaled the castle rock by the precarious path called the *little* (i.e. ticklish) *nine steps*. In the strength of these reminiscences I ascended an almost precipitous rock to place myself in Saint Kevin's bed a little cavern about 50 feet above the lake & in the very face of the precipice. My kind Cathleen on the occasion was an old hag of a soldiers wife—but I treated her more kindly than the saint did *his* Cathleen whom he is said to have pitched from the cliff for invading his retirement. She was grateful accordingly for some malicious persons having circulated a report that I was a poet she refuted the accusation saying I was no poet but a noble & generous gentleman *for I had given her a crown*. The professed poet of Glendalough was not probably in the habit of making such donations for my son-in-law Lockhart having given him

half the sum the bard remained on his knees in his potatoe guardiner [*sic*] in a rapture of thankfulness as long as we were in sight Killarney is very fair indeed I think as a general view that it may be matched in our highlands & in the Westmoreland lakes but the details of the old monastery of Muc[k]ross & the island of Innisfallen I do not think are equalled in Britain They struck us very much I must not dismiss Ireland without mentioning the kindness of your Ladyship's brother Colonel Gore¹ who showed us very much attention He has a fine family of young people A thing has befallen us most unexpectedly in which you will not be uninterested My son-in-law Lockhart has been applied to to become Conductor of the Quarterly Review with an appointment of £1500 a year & appointments professional & literary of a collateral nature which will produce more than an additional £1500 But alas they must exchange Scotland for London & I shall lose their society one of the greatest comforts of my life But it would be selfish to complain of this deprivation He is in the age of honourable ambition & active exertion & must pursue fortune where she presents herself At present his appointment is a secret because he does not go to London till the New Year & a No of the review must appear in the meanwhile under the old management Lord Wellesley has done me the great honour to take Walter as one of his Aides de Camp a thing desirable every way but especially as it will enable him to remain at Dublin should his regiment move to out-quarters which though indifferent [to himself] will be pleasant to his wife barracks accomodation being indifferent & lodgings not always to be had Our friend Mrs Coutts left us today after a visit of two days She had the Duke of St Albans & his sister in her train She told me she had declined his addresses & intends to be positive in her

¹ Col the Hon William John Saunders (Gore) (1767 1836), second son of the second Earl of Arran

refusal I think however she may change her mind He seems good tempered modest & quiet and no way brilliant or dashing—if she inclines to give her wealth & freedom for a coronet she could not perhaps make a better bargain but the difference of age is awful being on the wrong side too Here is a long letter & little in it—but you say my dearest friend that you like to hear from me & so I write without apology for my dullness Always truly & gratefully yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 October 1825

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO THOMAS MOORE, SLOPERTON COTTAGE, DEVIZES

ABBOTSFORD, *Thursday* [October 1825]¹

MY DEAR SIR,—DAMN SIR—MY DEAR MOORE,—Few things could give me more pleasure than your realizing the prospect your letter holds out to me We are at Abbotsford fixtures till 10th November, when my official duty, for I am “slave to an hour and vassal to a bell,”² calls me to Edinburgh I hope you will give me as much of your time as you can—no one will value it more highly

You keep the great north road till you come to the last stage in England, Cornhill, and then take up the Tweed to Kelso If I knew what day you would be at Kelso, I would come down and do the honours of Tweedside, by bringing you here, and showing you anything that is remarkable by the way, but though I could start at a moment’s warning, I should scarce, I fear, have time to receive a note from Newcastle soon enough to admit of my reaching you at Kelso Drop me a line, however, at all events, and, in coming from Kelso to Melrose and

¹ Lockhart gives no exact date, but Moore in his *Diary* says he arrived at Abbotsford on 29th October

² *Oldham’s Satire to a Friend About to leave the University* See Scott’s *Dryden*, vol xi p 101

Abbotsford, be sure to keep the southern side of the Tweed, both because it is far the pleasantest route, and because I will come a few miles to take the chance of meeting you. You do not mention whether you have any fellow-travellers. We have plenty of accommodation for any part of your family, or any friend, who may be with you —Yours, in great joy and expectation,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO WILLIAM STRAITON,¹ GALASHIELS

WILLIAM,—I assure you I have the sincere wish to assist you. But my function in the City of Edinburgh is merely honorary and does not confer upon me any of the privileges of an actual burgess and particularly I have no right of recommending to offices. I need not point out to your own good sense that Magistrates of Burghs are apt to be very jealous of their patronage in that particular. As the winter season may be somewhat severe with you I enclose a guinea note to help it over. I remain your well wisher

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 *October* [1825]

[*Boys*]

TO WALTER, HIS NEPHEW

[Extract]

1st *November* 1825

MY DEAR WALTER,—A fault fairly confessed is always its own best apology, and therefore what I am about to say to you must be considered, not with reference to the past, but to the future. Your poor father's affairs have first

¹ For whom see letter to Laidlaw 25th January, Vol VIII p 485. Old Will Straiton, my man of wisdom and proverbs, also dead. He was entertaining from his importance and self conceit, but really a sensible old man. When he heard of my misfortunes he went to bed, and said he would not rise again, and kept his word. —*Journal*, 15th March, 1826

and last embarrassed me a good deal, and without very advantageous circumstances of a different kind I could not have had the pleasure of assisting considerably in the support of your mother and sisters. I do not claim any merit for doing so—it is the duty of an affectionate relation. But this state of matters renders it indispensable on your part, that by every honourable exertion and every sacrifice and self-denial that may be called for, you ought to get into a situation,—one which may be useful to your family. This cannot be without strict economy, for let a man's talents and acquirements be what they may, he will fall into disrespect unless he is independent, and he who grasps at means of indulgence to-day without considering the wants of to-morrow never can be so. When you land in India you must make your pay answer your support. You must therefore practise in time that method and order from which you have a little departed. To close the lecture I send a note payable to your order for £60, which will clear out your debts. I do not even deduct the £12, because I wish you to start free and with a few guineas beforehand.

I expect almost daily to get an introduction to you to Mr Telford,¹ who I hope will permit you to attend to his office. He is now the first engineer in the civil line, and Dr Brewster² has applied for his permission. I hope it will be granted, and that you will use all industry in availing yourself of it.

Your list of necessities seems very moderate, and you may proceed to get them, and to send me the exact amount, which I will remit.

Let me know when this arrives to hand, and how I am to direct to you when you leave Brompton. I wish your

¹ Thomas Telford (1757–1834), the famous engineer

² Sir David Brewster (1781–1868), the well known natural philosopher, invented the kaleidoscope 1816, principal, St Andrews University 1838, principal, Edinburgh University 1860, and author of works on optical investigations. In the spring of 1824 he settled at Allerly, a half cottage, half villa, near Gattonside, Roxburghshire. See Mrs Gordon, *Home Life of Sir David Brewster* (1869), p. 108.

uncle Robert would invite you to live with him It might be dull, but these must be months of labour, and folks that are industrious do not tire for want of amusement

Adieu, my dear Walter, I should be cruelly disappointed if I should ever be deceived in the high hopes I have formed in you You have, I believe, peculiar talents for the profession you have embraced You have besides a quick observation, (a little too satirical, which is a woman's fault), good sense, and a good disposition I will endeavour to procure you the best recommendations, therefore there is no fear of you if you be your own friend, as I trust and hope will be the case —Always, my dear Walter, your affectionate uncle,

WALTER SCOTT

Lady Scott and Anne join in kindest regards

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO CHARLES MILLS¹

[Copy]

LONDON 24 NORFOLK STREET 1st Novr 1825

SIR,—I have been requested by the Author of *Waverley* to make a communication to you on the subject of a passage in the *Talisman*, which I now try to do in the Authors own words I have no doubt this will be satisfactory to you, and I have the honor to be Sir Your most obedt Humble Servt

(signed) ARCHD CONSTABLE

[Enclosure]

The Author of *Waverley* is concernd to find that Mr Milne has misconceived entirely the purpose of a passage²

¹ Charles Mills (1788 1826), historical writer His *History of the Crusades*, 2 vols, was published in 1820 His *History of Chivalry, etc*, appeared in 1825

² The passage is in chap xiv of *The Talisman* (Border Ed, pp 225 26) where the physician says that Saladin will put a sacred seal on the union between 'the bravest and noblest of Frangistan and Asia' and a Christian

in the *Talisman*. It was neither the intention of the Author to charge Mr Milne for whose talents & industry he has the greatest respect with ignorance nor to impose a fictitious genealogy upon the public as a real one a deceit which would have in no respect added to the effect of his narrative. But most Authors of romance are in the habit of referring to imaginary authorities accessible to themselves alone as Cervantes quotes Cid Hamet Benengeli.¹ And when such an author in a professed work of fiction refers to historical documents for one part of his narrative & requires the rest to be taken upon his own authority he means to intimate a distinction between that which is true & that which is imaginary. It was of consequence to the Author to show that the extraordinary fact of a proper marriage between Saladin & one of Richards relations was grounded in history although history gave no countenance to the colouring of the tale. The Author of *Waverley* begs to assure Mr Milne that if he had seriously meant to question any of his Statements he would have done so in respectful terms and supported his opinion by historical authorities.

[*Stevenson*]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,—The very flattering interest which your ladyship was so good as to take in favour of my son-in-law, Mr Lockhart, in the event of a vacancy in the sheriffdom of Sutherland,² induces me to

damsel, allied to King Richard, the Lady Edith of Plantagenet. To this Scott appends the footnote. This may appear so extraordinary and improbable a proposition that it is necessary to say such a one was actually made. The historians, however, substitute the widowed Queen of Naples, sister of Richard, for the bride and Saladin's brother for the bridegroom. They appear to have been ignorant of the existence of Edith of Plantagenet. See Mills's *History of the Crusades*, vol. II p. 61. It will be noted that Scott, in whose hand the enclosure is written, spells Mills's name 'Milne.'

¹ See Don Quixote's death in last chapter of Cervantes's work.

² See letter to the Marchioness, 23rd June, and note, p. 148.

mention to you that he has been tempted to exchange his views in this country for others which are opening to him in London, and which in point of emolument are much more flattering. It is a little point of confidence as yet, but I may mention to your ladyship that he has accepted the management of the *Quarterly Review*, the appointments of which are about £1500 yearly, with the most favourable opening and indeed assurance of professional employment to a very considerable extent. I should be glad of all this, and I *am*, but not with unmixed gladness, for I must necessarily lose the greatest comfort in my life in my daughters and son-in-laws society. Sophia has been always a ladylike young woman, and accustomed to take a little part in the best society in this country. Her object will be to be very quiet in London, but I should feel it a great addition to the many obligations which I owe your ladyship if you would spare her a little occasional notice, as it is of so much consequence that she should take her ground under good auspices in this new scene of life. I think your ladyship will neither find her ungrateful nor undeserving such kindness.

Another favour I have to ask of your ladyship, if it were not the trouble which it may give you. I am busied with something like a view of the French Revolution, and I wish much to do justice to my distinguished countrywoman Lady Sutherlands gallant efforts in favour of Marie Antoinette. Can your recollection, my dear lady, supply me with any notes of that period and the events connected with it which may be useful to such a sketch as I meditate? I do not mean to involve myself in an actual historical work, but merely to give some general, and, if I can, striking views of a course of events which I think we have almost lost sight of¹.

¹ The Marchioness does not reply till 8th December when she expresses her satisfaction on Lockhart's new appointment. When she hears of Sophia being settled in London, she will do everything in her power that can be either useful or agreeable to her. Lady Clarendon was here a few days ago dressed in a gown from Paris of the Stewart Tartan, a new species of

I have had Tom Moore here for three days, singing like a cherubim I told him (for it was long since we had met) that as the world call'd him a Jacobin and me a Jacobite, it was clear that we agreed to a T, and we proved good friends accordingly¹ Believe me, dear Lady Stafford, with respectful compliments to lord marquis, ever your ladyships obliged and grateful humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 5 November 1825

Most noble the Marchioness of Stafford, etc etc etc
[*Fraser's Sutherland Book*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

DEAR WALTER,—I mention'd the box and books in my last letter to Jane² It is arriv'd quite safe after being forwarded by Mr Milliken on 26 August it has lain two months at Belfast I suppose This is not very regular communication I see you are to have a vice Queen and

manufacture established there, & call'd *a la Walter Scott*, & there is so great a demand for it that strings of carriages wait at the door of the shop where it is sold, & people must bespeak their dresses some weeks beforehand—perhaps if this were known at Edinr, Paisley, &c they might profit by this fashion which every body at Paris now adopts it must be an agreeable reflection to see an additional instance of the notice into which you have brought your own country I shall much like to see the account of the french revolution I am confident that in your account of it the subject will if possible acquire a french interest, however much we have already heard of it—it is one 'qui demande un grand & terrible Pincian — *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ I observe today by the Times," Disraeli writes to Lockhart on 26th October, ' that Moore is about to reach Abbotsford with the intention of inducing the *Illustrissimus* to assist him in a projected *Life of Ld B* If this be true, pray beware that Toad & Cupid does not get any scent of the Volume you took down with you, & indeed I would advise you not to mention in any manner anything of Murray's Byronian collection From peculiar circumstances, I know — s affairs as well I believe, as any one in Xdom Beware of him¹—his situation is such, that he *must* write—quartos & octavos can alone save him—& he goeth about like a hungry lion, seeking whom he can devour —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot)

² On 25th October, see p 258

I beg you, time and place permitting, to make my most respectful compliments of congratulation to the Marquis and Marchioness when she shall have attained that dignity I think she will look and do the dignified part of the thing extremely well Here has been Mrs Coutts with the Duke of St Albans and his sister in her train He is an avowed swain—a rejected one at present—but on a footing as a friend and so forth so that his chance is a good one of carrying off this Mistress of Millions He seems very spoony indeed Mamma is greatly better She takes care of herself but is I think rather too inactive

I had just got this far when your letter arrived giving me news of the great Mans actual marriage¹ Well the brid[e] groom is no chicken but neither is the lady and if they are pleased I am sure I am The circumstance of the brides being catholic will make a great sensation and no less outcry Tom Moore who is our guest at present thinks it will cost him the Lieutenantcy I do not think so He holds fast by Canning whom they cannot do without

I am dreadfully sorry at what has chanced at Old Connaught I am always an enemy to letting young girls be so much with teachers of drawing and teachers of music and so forth without a duenna's superintendence Such blackguards have too great an advantage over mere children They seemd all of them as innocent good humourd girls as one would wish to see

I promised Mr Crampton a model of an engine for lifting stones but I cannot get a right one here When I go to Edinburgh I will take care to forward one We have his friend Tom Moore here singing like a Cherubim

I hope in God you will not break Jane's neck with your horsemanship experiments I would rather have heard you had got two useful brutes for the carriage

¹ Richard Colley Wellesley, Marquis Wellesley (1760-1842), married, for the second time, on 29th October, 1825 Marianne, an American Roman Catholic, widow of Robert Patterson, and daughter of Richard Caton of Baltimore

Remember young married ladies are sometimes liable to be injured by any accident I do pray you to be cautious, and remember she has not been brought up to horse-play and as you are strong be merciful

Lockhart and Sophia are in Edinburgh letting their house and preparing for their grand remove to London which takes place at Christmas¹ Soph seems to take it much more discreetly and quietly than I could have anticipated but why should she not? Lockhart has high talents and is ambitious—the road to wealth and fame is as open to him as to most young men and why should he not press forward in the path that lies open He wishes some house about Westminster and if possible looking on to the park I am more afraid of little Johnie than any of the party—he has been so well accustomed to fresh air and the side of the little burn and [he] is such a delicate creature But it is all in Gods hands After all it is a doleful change on all sides

Sir Adam and Lady Fergusson are at Huntliburn just now and dined with us twice to hear Moore sing which is really a delightful treat

I like your last way of writing very well I mean your beginning a letter and filling it from time to time as occasion furnishes new subjects I suppose the vice regal marriage may afford [matter] for a paragraph for I see you and Jane came in for a share of the wedding supper Always supposing that the newspapers are to be trusted on this *blissful* occasion as one of them calls it I am not apt however to place implicit trust in the said publick intelligencers because if I did I must needs suppose that I am at this moment in Paris whereas the evidence of my senses assures me I am seated in my black arm-chair in my own room at Abbotsford These things are hard to reconcile

I have discontinued the Abbotsford Hunt this year—the croud became rather too great and so many of the

¹ No, their departure took place on 5th December

old stagers are gone besides that I have no young folks
to head the field

My kind Love attends my dear Jane with that of Mama
and Anne We go to Edinr next week so pray direct
Castle Street Love to the Blakes Mr Crampton etc
and do not forget my respectful duty to the Vice Roy
which is really due from me Always yours affectionately

ABBOTSFORD 5 *November* [PM 1825] WALTER SCOTT

The Gunpowder plot
Shall never be forgot

[*Law*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—Your notes only reachd yesterday &
there is no business at Banks on Saturday Tomorrow
I expect to forward part of the [*illegible*] the rest will be
tuesday or Wednesday

I am glad you like what you have had I would fain
think I may keep it up Pray be careful in noticing
repetitions of expression of which I am but too guilty

Thomas Moore is here and in grand feather In these
ticklish times I dare not ask you to leave head quarters
I would have otherwise been glad you had met him

I have begun “Woodstock”—your doubt about the
title may be supplied by an additional one

I reinclose the £600 order sent on

W S

Sunday [6th *November* 1825]

I send you some precepts to be received in Exchequer
This ancient way be kept of living

[*Brotherton*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOTHWELL CASTLE, HAMILTON

MY DEAR LORD,—I was honoured with your letter yesterday and only drop a few lines to say that I am quite satisfied of your Lordships kind intentions towards Thompson & gratified by the weight you have been so good as to give to my intercession on his behalf Neither he nor I encouraged any hope of his getting the situation unless an opening could be made by translation Things must be as they may Such was the philosophy of Corporal Nym and I think it sums up that of the Schools on such occasions

I am disappointed at not seeing you Lordship this season which has been a rare one as ever shone on our hills I should have liked also to have seen the Duke at a time when his mind is opening fast I have no objection to his being a Nimrod unless it should carry him too much and too long to Melton Mowbray Harriot Wilson (if you ever read so naughty a book) gives a curious picture of the pleasures of that celebrated place

Here has been Mrs Coutts leading in triumph the Duke of St Albans and Lady Charlotte Beauclerk The swain has been rejected but is on the footing of friendship and all that I think if she must purchase a ducal coronet with her millions she can scarce have a better bargain for she may remain Mistress both of them & him which could hardly be expected in any other case He is very *Spoony*

I have an affliction waiting me in the removal of Lockhart & his wife to reside in London which takes place at Christmas We do not as yet mention particularly the views or rather certainties on which they remove but to your Lordship I may say that he has been offered the management of the Quarterly review for a given term of years for better than £1500⁰ This however he declined for considering the expenc[e] of living in London separation from friends &c it did not make a temptation but other advantages have been offered of a professional nature

which will double the above income & give fair hopes of living decently & even saving a little money besides ulterior probabilities It is natural for a young man to be ambitious and [no] man is better qualified by learning and talents to wield so powerful an engine than Lockhart is

I am sure Lady Montagu's constant kindness will excuse my hope that her Ladyship will not forget poor Sophia when in Edinburgh¹ I remember a tenant of your father writing to ask him to attend a probationary sermon to be preachd by the writers son at Ayr where the South Fencibles were then quarterd for without the Dukes countenance he said the poor lad would be like a cow in a *fremd loaning*

They propose of course to live very quietly and I have the utmost confidence in Sophias natural good sense and domestic habits in establishing her household on a right footing At the same time the notice of any of our freinds whose rank and character place them in the highest station of society must always be of the last consequence to young persons entering so new a scene

I think I was a petitioner for a bag of acorns the season has been so fine that I fancy they must be finely ripend Indeed I have pickd up very fine ones at Huntley Burn where there is some old wood I beg my respects to Lady Montagu and all the family at Bothwell particularly Mr Charles Douglas Always my dear Lord
Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th November [PM 1825]

We go to Edinburgh on the 11th current

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ He surely means London On 14th November Lord Montagu replies and sympathises with Sir Walter's deprivation of the Lockharts He and Lady Montagu will be delighted to renew acquaintance with them and to offer them hospitality — *Walpole Collection*

TO [UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

DEAR SIR,—Two or three days since I safely received a most curious case¹ containing the watch of the celebrated Tam of Shanter and composed of such a variety of different kinds of woods as to form a most entertaining commentary on the works of the great bard who celebrated that most inimitable personage I consider my winnock bunker is greatly enriched by this your great kindness

Lady Scott did not find the sea bath answer so well for my grandchild as she had hoped from which she was obliged to bid an earlier farewell than she intended to the Bonnie banks of Ayrshire Otherwise she would have been very easily accommodated for we are very quiet folks

I am very sorry anything should have happened to interfere with your labours especially of a kind that goes near the heart but I am glad to observe that you are targing [?] the bairns again I have had my own vexations of late, the more provoking as I must not complain of them My son-in-law, Lockhart, has had such advantageous proposals opened to him in London, the great *motif* lucie, that he has been tempted to give his consent for more wealth though perhaps less freedom and comfort He is at the age when young men are ambitious, but I feel the loss of my daughter's society will be a great deprivation though I have still a very good girl in family with me

I fully sympathise in your admiration of Burns and his form is at this moment imprinted in my mind's eye although *Virgilum vidi tantum* I once dined in company with him, and remember well the flash of his dark brown eye I think his pictures are not like him

I do not think the little box and contents will ever pass

¹ We learn from Major General Sir Walter Maxwell Scott, Bart of Abbotsford, that this little oval box, now empty, is preserved at Abbotsford Inside it is a piece of paper on which is written ² Box much valued by Sir Walter

from my possession to that of any friend however dear
I will be most happy if at any time I can shew my sense
of your kindness, being dear Sir Very much your obliged
humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th November [1825]

We are now stirring winterward after the finest season
I remember

[*Sir Alfred J Law*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR SISTER,—I inclose a cheque for £25, being the
corresponding interest due upon one of the Notes granted
by me to my nieces for £500 each the interest having been
paid up on the other at last Whitsunday—please to mark it
on the note with the date I am anxious to hear about my
dear little Anne whose situation was so unpleasant We
have not heard for a long time and are sincerely interested
The fine climate I would hope must be much in her
favour Pray let me hear from you soon upon this subject

A great change is about to take place in our little Circle
and like most human affairs it has both its lights and
shadows Lockhart has agreed to take the Editorship of
the Quarterly review and goes of course to reside in
London for the future He rejected the situation at first
though in itself so respectable and having attachd to it
emolument to the extent of £1500 a year Because he
thought that as he could make £1000 here the difference
would be swallowd up in additional expence in London
and in the deprivation of his society & alteration of his
habits But there existed such an opinion of his talents
in the parties concernd that they returnd to the charge
with a proposal of further advantages of a professional
nature which it is supposed will nearly double the
emoluments of the Quarterly This was an offer not to be

resisted and accordingly Sophia and he leave Scotland I am most afraid of the poor child who is so delicate & accustomed to fresh air But they have a very faithful child'smaid a stout Aberdeen woman of some forty five & so harsh featured that she may walk the park with all the safety of Hecate herself So that Johnie will have regular exercise & fresh air as they propose to settle very near the Lungs of London as the parks have been call'd

For my own part Sophia has always been a favourite daughter and Lockhart besides the similarity of our pursuits has always shewn me the duty and affection of a son The privation will therefore be very great but it must be born[e] with other privations which God sends us I have the consolation to think that the separation is not only greatly to their emolument but also upon grounds highly honourable to Lockhart who has been on the general opinion of his talents & learning selected and urged to fill a situation of first rate importance So we must see the thing as much in the pleasant light as we can since there is a sunny side to look upon

I dined yesterday with Mr Macculloch, Ardwall and found him and all his family well I saw Craigdarroch ¹ there for the first time these twenty years Time has made little impression on him his hair is not grey and no longer a young[s]ter is still a well looking man I felt myself much older by comparaisn but I am older in fact so have little reason to complain

I must also mention the return of our cousin Colonel Russell from India overland He also is in great preservation I was extremely glad to find that in her extremely nervous state Jane Russell was able to sustain the arrival of her brother so joyful in itself but mix'd with so many agitating feelings without any inconvenient consequences

¹ The Right Hon Robert Cutlar Fergusson (1768 1838) of Craigdarroch, Dumfriesshire, son of Alexander Fergusson of Craigdarroch, an eminent Scots advocate, the hero of Burns's song, 'The Whistle' According to the respective dates of their births, Scott was three years *younger* than Cutlar Fergusson

He seems to be a fine fellow of the right soldier *caste* gay openhearted and straight forward But I wish this country may answer him as well as he seems to expect I never recognized a stronger¹ likeness than between James Russell and his father

Our family here are in the usual health Walter as you may have seen is Aid-de-Camp without solicitation to Lord Wellesley and become[s] of course a courtier in a small way Charles is working hard to face his first examinations at Oxford Sophia and Lockhart remain at Chiefswood till they change for London wisely thinking that a round of farewell dinners are but unnecessary ceremony They keep Chiefswood and nourish the idea of being there once every year but tho' I keep silence I cannot see how that is to be

Dr Brewster has been writing to London in Walters behalf to get him into Telfords office if possible & I trust he will succeed I [am] much bent on his employing his remaining time in Europe excepting what it is fitting and necessary that he should spend with his sisters and you in acquiring useful knowlege I even think at present of denying ourselves the great pleasure of seeing him before he goes away unless I can make interest for his staying a month or two longer in Britain

Brewster is at Gattonside or I should have heard from him ere now My kindest love attends Eliza and little Anne Pray say all kind things to Mr Macculloch from your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 16 *November* [1825]

[*Huntington*]

¹ Scott has written "strongly", we have amended

TO JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—I was much surprized today to learn from Lockhart by letter that some scruples were in circulation among some of the respectable among the supporters of the Quarterly Review concerning his capacity to undertake that highly responsible task¹ In most cases I might not be considered as a disinterested witness on behalf of so near a connection but in the present instance I have some claim to call myself so The plan (I need not remind you) of calling Lockhart to this distinguished situation was so far from being formed by me or in any respect advanced or furthered by such interest as I might have urged was not communicated to me until it was formed and as it involved the removal of my daughter and of her husband who has always loved & honoured me as a son from their native country & from my vicinity my private wish & that of all the members of my family was that such a change should not take place But the advantages proposed were so considerable that it removed all title on my part to state my own strong desire that he should remain in Scotland Now I do assure you that if in these circumstances I had seen anything in Lockhart's habits cast of mind or mode of thinking or composition which render him unfit for the duty he had to undertake I should have been the last man in the world to permit without the strongest expostulation not with him alone but with you, his exchanging an easy & increasing income

¹ 'Objections to Lockhart were raised, by some of the *Quarterly* writers, on the old *Blackwood* score —Lang's *Life of Lockhart*, i pp 369 70 On account of this Disraeli made a second visit to Scotland about the middle of November To Murray on the 23rd Disraeli writes A letter of Lockhart of the *first importance*, which will throw some light upon the machinations of the junta of official scamps who have too long enslaved you —Smiles, *Memoir of Murray*, ii p 205 On the 21st one Robert Ferguson writes to Lockhart 'The gossip of the town [*i.e.* London] is in your favor—Southey won't write if he imagines that J Coleridge is *turned out* ' Gifford, the Ministry, and Murray are all in Lockhart's favour —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 925, Nat Lib Scot) See also Lockhart's letter to Murray on 19th November about certain persons prejudiced against him in Smiles, *op cit*, ii 224

in his own country and amongst his own friends for a larger income perhaps but a highly responsible situation in London I considered this matter very attentively & recald to my recollection all I had known of Mr Lockhart both before and since his connection with my family I have no hesitation in saying that when he was paying his addresses in my family I fairly stated to him that however I might be pleased with his general talents and accomplishments with his family which is highly respectable and his views in life which I thought satisfactory I did decidedly object to the use he & others had made of their wit and satirical talent in Blackwoods magazine which though a work of considerable powers I thought too personal to be in good taste or to be quite respectable Mr Lockhart then pledged his word to me that he would withdraw from this species of warfare & I have every reason to believe that he has kept his word with me In particular I *know* that he had not the least concern with the Beacon newspaper though strongly urged by all his young friends at the bar & I also know that while he has sometimes contributed an essay to Blackwood on general literature or politics which can be referd to if necessary he has no connection whatever with the satirical part of the work or with its general management nor was he at any time the Editor of the publication

It seems extremely hard (though not perhaps to be wonderd at) that the follies of three or four & twenty should be rememberd against a man of thirty who has abstained during the interval from giving the least cause of offence There are few men of any rank in letters who have not at some time or other been guilty of some abuse of their satirical [gift] & very few who have not seen reason to wish that they had restraind their vein of pleasantry Thinking over Lockharts offences with my own & other mens whom either politics or literary controversy has led into such effusions I cannot help thinking that five years proscription ought to obtain a full immunity on

their account There were none of them which could be ascribed to any worse motive than a wicked wit and many of the individuals against whom they were directed were worthy of more severe chastizement—the blame was in meddling with such men at all Lockhart is reckond an excellent scholar & Oxford has said so—he is born a gentleman has always kept the best society & his personal character without a shadow of blame In the most unfortunate affair of his life he did all that man could do and the unhappy tragedy was the result of the poor sufferers after thought to get out of a scrape Of his general talents I will not presume to speak but they are generally allowd to be of the first order This however I *will* say that I have known the most able men of my time and I never met any one who had such ready command of his own mind or possessd in a greater degree the power of making his talents available upon the shortest notice & upon any subject He is also remarkably docile and willing to receive advice or admonition from the old and experienced He is a fond husband & almost a doating father seeks no amusement out of his own family and is not only addicted to no bad habits but averse to spending time in society or the dissipations connected with it Speaking upon my honour as a gentleman & my credit as a man of letters I do not know a person so well qualified for the very difficult and responsible task he has undertaken & I think the distinct testimony of one who must know the individual well ought to bear weight against all vague rumours whether arising from idle squibs he may have been guilty of when he came from college—and I know none of these which indicate a bad heart in the jester—or as is much more likely from those which have been rashly and falsely ascribed to him

Had any shadow of this want of confidence been expressd in the beginning of the business I for one would have advised Lockhart to have nothing to do with a concern for which his capacity was calld in question

But *now* what can be done—A liberal offer handsomely made has been accepted with the same confidence it was offered. Lockhart has resigned his office in Exchequer given up his business taken a house in London and has let or is on the eve of letting his house here. The thing is so publick that about thirty of the most respectable gentlemen in Edinburgh have proposed to me¹. The ground is cut away behind him for a retreat nor can such a thing be proposed as matters now stand.

Upon what grounds or by whom Lockhart was first recommended to you² I have no right or wish to inquire having no access whatever to the negotiation the result of which must be in every event painful enough to me. But as their advice must in addition to your own judgment have had great weight with you I conceive they will join with me in the expectation that the other respectable friends of this important work will not form any decision to Lockhart's prejudice till they shall see how the business is conducted. By a different conduct they may do harm to the Editor, Publisher and the work itself as far as the withdrawing of their countenance must necessarily be prejudicial to its currency. But [if] it shall prove that their suspicions prove unfounded I am sure it will give pain to them to have listened to them for a moment. It has been my lot twice before now to stand forward to the best of my power as the assistant of two individuals against whom a party run was made.

The one case was that of Wilson to whom a thousand idle pranks were imputed of a character very different & far more eccentric than anything that ever attached to

¹ This sentence is incomplete. Probably he meant to continue with 'that a dinner should be given in his honour'. See letter to Southey, 28th November, p. 312.

² According to Andrew Lang, it was Wright rather than Canning who seemed to be one of the prime movers to secure Lockhart as editor (see Lang's *Lockhart*, 1 p. 369) but Wright himself, in his letter to Lockhart of 3rd October, says he believes it was Canning who wanted Lockhart. See note to Scott's letter to Lockhart 28th September, p. 226. But Canning's suspicions later on make this doubtful. See letter to him, 24th February 1827.

Lockhart We carried him through upon the fair principle that in the case of good morals & perfect talents for a situation where vice or crimes are not alleged the follies of youth should not obstruct the fair prospects of advanced manhood—God help us all if some such modification of censure is not extended to us since most men have sown wild oats enough Wilson was made a professor as you know has one of the fullest classes in the University lectures most eloquently & is much beloved by his pupils The other was the case of John Williams now rector of our new Academy here, who was opposed most violently upon what on examination proved to be exaggerated rumours of old Winchester stories¹ He got the situation chiefly I think by my own standing firm & keeping others together And the gentlemen who opposed him most violently have repeatedly told me that I did the utmost service to the Academy by bringing him for never was a man in such a situation so eminently qualified for the task of education

I only mention these things to show that it is not in my son in laws affair alone that I would endeavour to remove that sort of prejudice which envy and party zeal are always ready to throw in the way of rising talent Those who are interested in the matter may be well assured that with whatever prejudice they may receive Lockhart at first all who have candour enough to wait till he can afford them the means of judging will be of opinion that they have got a Person possibly as well situated for the duties of such an office as any man that England could afford them

I would rather have written a letter of this kind concerning any other person than one connected with myself but it is every word true were there neither son nor daughter in the case And as such I leave it at your discretion to show it not generally but to such friends and patrons of the review as in your opinion have a title to

¹ See Vol VIII, pp 206 note, 207, 227, 228 29 note, 237

know the contents¹ Believe me Dear Sir your most
obedient Servt

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD [EDINBURGH] 17 *November* [1825]

[*John Murray*]

TO J G LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have written to Murray as you desire and will also write to one or two of the others. But I cannot conceive what the object of all this is. If merely to remove the prejudices of Barrow or others I think a No or two will do that more completely than any arguments which I could use. I almost wish you had come to town² to state distinctly the nature of the charge to which I am to frame an answer. To your general disposition to take advice I can bear ample testimony and I can assure them that you have not in your disposition a grain of petulance. But I really do not know how much or how little you have been concern'd in Blackwood which is the only distinct charge. I remember well your undertaking when your marriage was in treaty to break off that sort of satirical warfare. But I have always felt a delicacy in inquiring how far that was strictly complied with or how far your roguery carried you again among the Ambrosians. It is necessary I speak with certainty and exactness when

¹ On the 23rd Murray writes to Lockhart to say that when he acknowledged the kind & satisfactory letter of Sir Walter Scott I stated simply that the arrangements between you & me remain unaltered. I have yesterday & today listened to Mr Disraeli's admirable details of his conferences with you & Sir Walter & I can now state with my whole heart that nothing could have proved more completely gratifying, it has put me into complete possession of your views & character & I can only repeat what I told him to say to you—that after this Heaven & Earth may pass away—but it [*sic*] can not shake my opinion and I am prepared to go on with you with every good feeling & with every exertion of which my nature is capable. In an undated letter Disraeli writes to Lockhart 'I confess, *for Murray's sake*, I rather wished to have a line as to the feeling *now* existing at Abbotsford on the grand plan. Murray has long been accustomed to look up to authority, & the approbation of such a man as Scott is to him meat drink & raiment. —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot.)

² *e* to Edinburgh

I interpose my testimony on such a subject and in behalf of so near a connection. But what is to be the upshot of this? Mr Murray cannot surely expect that you will break off a contract in which you have acted so far as to make a retreat positive ruin. The thing is now fixd¹ you must mount the box and for my part I am not for personally using any kind of intercession which too generally and anxiously employd might lead men to think that your appointment depended on the pleasure of these people. Nothing is more valueless than the opinion of literary people of London coteries although it is unnecessary to tell them so.

They quickly take the tone from the public instead of giving it and are never to be feared unless they can stop you at the starting. You will find them troublesome enough if you play the old man and his ass and defer to their judgement too submissively. And I really think that after the situation has been offerd and even pressd on you when you were not thinking of it by those who were most interested in bestowing it on a fit person there would be something ridiculous in going about to half the world to explain that you are not subject to failings which if they existed ought to have excluded you from the situation altogether.

You must just harden your face against all this nonsense or consider it as "penance for past folly." You must mount the box and when you have driven a stage or two folks will know what to think of you on better grounds than mere rumour. Murray though a good fellow is in point of steadiness a reed shaken with the wind². Ever Gramercy stampd paper or we should have

¹ The agreement had been signed on 20th October. See *Lockhart Letters*, (MS 935, Nat Lib Scot.)

² In an undated letter Rose writes to Lockhart: "As to our friend Murray who is all sail & no ballast, & upon whom one puff tells as well as another, I will give thee a wind." — *Lockhart Letters* (MS 926 Nat Lib Scot.) On 23rd November Disraeli informs Lockhart that in a three hours uninterrupted conversation with Murray he was determined to bring matters to a crisis. He detailed his sentiments as to Lockhart, his character disposi-

a retrocession with a vengeance I have taken some pains to show that there are *vestigia nulla retrorsum*

If this makes you really unhappy far the best way is to accelerate your going to town When on the spot you know what is to be admitted or contradicted Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

17 November [PM 1825] EDINBURGH

You know I told you to expect this For my part if Barrow were to wheel himself to the North pole I cant see the work would be less saleable Love to Sophia and Johnie

[Law]

TO J G LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

DEAR LOCKHART,—Your kind and attentive letter gave me a shock for though I thought myself pretty safe knowing the situation of the House in question two years ago when their business was examined by an accomptant to settle matters between the partners—although I also

tion, views in life Do not think Murrays conduct in this last affair wavering & inconsistent His situation has been very trying He thinks Lockhart and Murray have never rightly understood each other When such connections were about to be formed between two men, they should have become acquainted not by the stimulus of wine There should have been some interchange of sentiment & feeling The fault I know was not yours—the result however was bad All men have their sober moments & Murray in his is a man of pure & honorable, I might say, elevated sentiments

The trash which has been too long bandied about, as to your character, your feelings your society, can only be effectually repelled by your conduct as really known The Baronet s letter has opportunely assisted me When I say, it was worthy of him, I say sufficient Then, on the 24th [?] I have often complained to you of Murray s inconsistency, vacillation & indecision—I have done more, I have complained of them to himself—I regret it Had I had any conception of the utter worthlessness of the intriguing, selfish & narrowminded officials by whom he has been so long surrounded, I certainly would have restrained my sentiments and have pitied the noble & generousminded being who was subjected to such disgusting thraldom When I tell you, that in the whole of this business Murray does really appear to have behaved in a manner more correct & more conscientious than I did previously consider human nature capable of, I feel that there is no person in the world to whom it can give such pleasure as yourself —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot)

knew that since that time the dogged and calculating prudence of Cadell¹ had been a check on the adventurous spirit of his partner and had suffered nothing to be undertaken without a sure view of the funds—although besides I knew that a Bond of £2500 to myself had been paid to my agent John Gibson on the term day Messrs Constable declining to hold the money though offered in case they judged it an accommodation. Although besides all this I knew that Cadell had laid down a plan of retrenching discounts which made him wish to put off payment of some cash due to me from November till January & that nevertheless he had offered since I came to town to shell out the *ready* if my occasions required it—an offer voluntarily made—Although I say I knew these things yet I could not read your note without painful anxiety as doubtless I must have been put to great inconvenience probably to loss by any such event.

I saw Cadell and told him that I had heard from a friendly person towards them and me & by a letter from London that their affairs were in bad order & that Constable had left town in consequence of his Bankers having abruptly closed his account². He listened gravely.

¹ The efforts of Mr Cadell to keep matters straight were unremitting and judicious —*Archibald Constable, etc*, iii p 377. To Constable at Polton Cadell had written on 5th November 'The banks are quiet—the private bankers as poor as rats. I have by every exertion tried to get as much in London as I could, to meet November, so as to save double transactions—such as buying here, etc, then discounting to pay. All my London plans have succeeded'—*op cit*, iii p 377.

² According to Thomas Constable, Cadell was much startled and discomposed one day by a call from Sir Walter Scott, who told him that he had received alarming information from London of the precarious condition of Messrs Hurst, Robinson, and Co, and indeed that my father had left London hurriedly in consequence of his banker having thrown up his book' —*Archibald Constable, etc*, iii p 378. On the same day [18th November] that Scott called on Cadell, Cadell writes to Constable 'I am going to see Sir Walter before I go to dinner. I will not press him for his informant, but I wish to know if the informant can do any harm to us here.' Later in the day he continues 'I have just been with him [Scott]. I apologized for again troubling him, but I was so confident that I knew who told him, that I said, I do not think, Sir Walter, that you will think the worse of me for asking, not your authority, but if your authority will pro

but without the least concern & for answer shewd a letter received that morning from Messrs Dickson & Co/ whom I have known for their Bankers in London for many years & do not believe they ever employd another It acknowledged a Drat from Constable for £2000 discounted a large number of bills and concluded with declaring themselves highly satisfied with the way in which their business was managed in these times when money was less readily found than in the summer It was the letter of men highly satisfied with their customers and apparently ready to do more than had been askd Cadell told me they had in their chest which I might see if I liked £25000 of bills which they kept out of the market at present not wishing to push their Bankers

I mentiond the circumstance of Mr Robinson having

pagate the rumour He at once owned *that it was by letter* that the prominent point insisted on was the Banker, and that as to that and everything else he had, also by letter given the most faithful account of *what he had seen* in Mr Dixon's letter and what he knew by our paying him £2 100 which we had only to ask time on to get at once, but which we had not whispered at Now, I fancy John Gibson L[ockhart] is the informant and no other person Sir Walter said that the information was given *kindly* to him, and with all *kindness* to us—but rely on this—this said J G L *is a serpent* & will sting us some day and that very acutely I would not credit one word from his lips—he might easily have said something to Sir Walter without *insisting* on any point as stated being *true* John Murray must have been his informant *with no good wish*—for to couple Dixon & Co with your leaving London shews this —*Constable MSS* (MS 323, Nat Lib Scot) Scott's letter is clearly a reply to the letter from Lockhart which first gave him warning of the approaching financial disaster Taken with Cadell's letter to Constable, it seems to give the *coup de grace* to Lockhart's story in the *Life* of a previous warning and Scott's drive by night to see Constable at Polton It will be noted that no one of the correspondents makes any reference to such an incident See the present editor's *Lang, Lockhart and Biography* (1934), pp 32-4 In a letter to Cadell of the 19th Constable begs him to explain to Sir Walter that my leaving London in any abrupt way is utterly false —*Constable MSS* (MS 320 Nat Lib Scot) Surely this is what Constable would have told Scott at Polton had there been a meeting there such as Lockhart describes it is, indeed, what Lockhart imputes Constable did tell him Further, Mr Glen has drawn our attention to a contribution in *Chambers's Journal* for 1902 (pp 755, 780) wherein is introduced the diary of a student who stayed with Constable at Polton House from 7th November 1825 when Constable returned from London for some time The student was there at the date when the midnight drive was supposed to have taken place, but there is no mention of it in this diary

been engaged in business out of the bookselling line Cadell said that more than a year ago he knew that when money was plenty he had advanced £1000, on a speculation about hops which had brought immense profit but did not believe he was engaged in any other He added that Constable had done no business in London except about the Miscellany

All this especially the bankers letter and the fact that they paid to myself within these four days £2500 which they might have retained and were willing if I pleased to pay me as much more since to put the matter entirely at rest on which I heartily felicitate myself & you I have no objection that these circumstances be stated to Murray Cadell seemd to care very little about the matter saying that they had no engagements either present or future that they were not amply prepared to fulfil Of course I avoided using Murrays name or any name whatsoever only stated the information came from a London friend

I think the report has originated in the difficulties of the moneyd markets which even the greatest houses must feel a little and in the bankruptcy of a great bookseller lately which always sets on foot s[im]ilar reports of failures in the same line & Constable may have had some pinch for the moment But men who refuse the loan of £2500 when offered and offer an advance of the same sum when it was not called for cannot be in any real distress

Upon your own matters I will write to Heber But I will be shy of treating the charge as of any consequence which it might be erected into by a bustle on the subject If these gentlemen ask for a pledge for your steady conduct can they have a better than that you give up a competent income your native country a society of loved and affectionate friends to take charge of this affair of theirs and can any man suppose that you will in mere gaiety of heart run the ship on shore in which you have embarked I may say your all In such cases (take Wilsons & Williams' for example) I have alway[s] thought it best

first to secure the place and then let the discharge of the duty defend the appointment I will write to Southey & Heber when I know from you precisely what I shall say about your connection with Ebony I would not willingly verify unjust things Of course Murray will manage his affairs so as to make no unpleasant collision betwixt M[r] Coleridge and you or lead his friends to suppose that he has been in any respect supplanted by you or yours My kindest respects to the revd Laurence and his fair lady I am very sorry I am not at Abbotsford to make them wellcome So are Ladies Scott & Anne
Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH *friday* [PM *November* 18, 1825]

I have some reason to conjecture that it is not altogether Blackwoods concern but some idea of your having *ha[?]sons* with John Bull or Theodore Hook which are working against you You must take devilish good care of your start in society in London I do not look on Theodorus as fit company for ladies, and if you even haunt him much yourself you will find it tell against you especially when the paper comes to be read He is *raffish* entre nous ¹

[*Law*]

TO J G LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have just received both your letters You have taken exactly the ground you ought to stand upon as a man and a gentleman If you were to mind Murrays Backshop the thing would never do Before Barrow and such gentlemen who like Tristram Shandys bull gain a character by going gravely through their business think of giving up the review or corre-

¹ *John Bull* was edited by Theodore Hook and it is interesting to note that Lockhart wrote a memoir of Hook which was reprinted from the *Quarterly Review*

spondence with it they will do well to consider whether they have served its turn or whether it has not rather served theirs

There is no danger now that Murray is fixed by the foot I shall certainly write to Gifford and Heber but on the general footing of kindness to you and friendship to them touching very briefly on the case in hand I do not see what dearer pledge you can throw into such a concern than your whole income or nearly so your friends and your future hopes All thes[e] stand pledged to warrant your doing your best and is it to [be] supposed you will permit them to be rashly or idly forfeited

Though it is against my own interest as I wish you could have spent this Christmas en famille yet I really think your own presence in London will spare you some uneasy reports and keep the *Timorous*¹ from swerving You will of course spend Sunday with us and will part without leave taking I may perhaps see you in Spring at all events summer comes round fast enough in its turn and we will write often

I admire your goodnatured way of getting rid of MacGinn Let us know if we can do anything for you here as you must be a little hurried Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

Love to Sophia and Johnie I cannot say how I shall miss you all

I think it will be highly indelicate nay impruden[t] in Murray to delay a decisive settlement with Mr Coleridge If your journey to London were to precede his dismissal his friends would say you had urged or hastend it and we have too many misrepresentations to omit prudent means of avoiding others² Besides the work will be injured by the least uncertainty in the line adopted

[PM 21 November 1825]

[Law]

¹ i.e. Murray

² For note 2 see opposite page

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, KESWICK

EDINR 22 Novr 1825

MY DEAR SOUTHEY,—I have intended for some time to write to you about the change about to take place in the management of the *Quarterly* which is about to devolve upon my son-in-law Lockhart to whom your aid & counsel will be most acceptable & most useful. There have few things come upon me more suddenly than this unexpected change which withdraws from me two persons in whose society I have received so much satisfaction and whose removal from this country I had never contemplated as even a possible event. When I had the pleasure of seeing you at the Lakes I had not the most remote idea that such an idea had entered into the head of any one or indeed that any change was intended. On the contrary I was exerting what influence I had to secure for Lockhart the Sheriffdom either of Caithness or Sutherland which would have added £300 or £400 to an income of about £1000, on which my daughter & he were living very comfortably & economically. In the course of October a friend¹ of John Murray came down with some very flattering & advantageous proposals

² When Scott wrote this letter to his son in law he was not aware that Mr Coleridge undertook the editorship of the *Review* without any intention of holding it permanently. It suited him at the time to take it, but as his professional duties increased it is understood that he made no secret of his intention of giving up the editorship. Murray knew this, and hence his action in the matter. Nothing can be more noble than the conduct of Mr Coleridge. Murray to Lockhart, 23rd November. On the 19th Coleridge has written to Murray. Yours is a very large stake at hazard and upon due reflection you have satisfied your mind that Mr Lockhart's conduct of the *Review* is likely to be more beneficial to your interests than mine [*i.e.* his conduct of the *Review*]. I shall certainly therefore not interfere with your forming a permanent arrangement with him, which you can do now & may not be able to do at any future time. So far therefore as my perfect and cordial consent is necessary to Mr Lockhart's succeeding me in January [1826] I give it in the fullest possible manner—and I heartily hope that the *Review* may flourish under his guidance longer and better than it has under mine. —*Lockhart Letters* (MSS 931 924, Nat Lib Scot)

¹ Benjamin Disraeli

to Lockhart which inferred however his removing to London Neither he nor I considered that upon the whole the advantages presented counterbalanced the great comfort of dwelling amongst your own people Lockhart however agreed to go to London to see Murray when he heard for the first time that there was decidedly to be a change in the management of the Quarterly & the situation of Editor was offered to him coupled wt such views as to his profession &c as made the offering a very tempting one A letter from Lockhart from London was the first intimation that I had of the subject and as the advantageous character of the transaction was sufficient I had no right, to whatever privations I might be subjected, to prevent my young friend from following where his better fortunes called him or seemed to call him And in the end of October the transaction was regularly concluded I mention these particulars because you might think it odd that when we spoke together at Keswick on the subject of the Quarterly I never hinted at this transaction in which I was so nearly connected Still worse would I like you to entertain an idea that either Lockhart or I had thought of soliciting or manoeuvring for such a situation while it was in the hands of another & most respectable gentleman¹ The most distant idea of such a thing never crossed my head until I had Murray's answer from London in answer to one of mine stating that my son-in-laws views were sure though moderate—I believe Lockhart's scholarship (of which however I am no great judge) his ready powers of composition & willingness to labour, his general knowledge & especially his docility & tractability of temper may make him as proper a person as could well be found to take this weighty matter in hand since a change was to be Some satirical follies in Blackwood's Magazine ere he was twenty four years old will doubtless be remembered to his prejudice When he married my daughter six years

¹: e J T Coleridge

ago I pointedly objected to this application of his talents as what was not respectable in itself & tended to compromise my daughter's happiness. He promised me to forbear & accordingly never did afterwards mingle in that species of personal warfare waged in Blackwood's Magazine nor was there the least foundation for supposing that he had any the least interest in that work as a proprietor, Editor or regular contributor of any kind. I have not the least reason to think that the man of thirty & upwards a most affectionate husband and father is likely to relapse into the satirical & freakish humours of his inexperienced youth. Still however the early frolics of his pen added to the continued effusions of the same kind by some of his friends must lead him to be suspected by some & accused by others of this species of imprudence & indifferent taste until his own course of acting shall prove these accusations false. This he must lay his account with. But I wish him to stand *rectus in curia* with you & I need scarce tell you that without the most perfect belief in this steadiness which I ascribe to him I know no worldly bribe would have induced me to consent to his holding the situation in question since I should have thought it likely to be attended with nothing save discredit & loss to himself & all his friends ¹—I cannot tell

¹ On the 25th Southey replied in an unpublished letter commenting on Murray's conduct as "of a piece to all parties throughout the transaction"—Even if Southey were not the last man in the world to visit upon any one the errors of his youth, Lockhart's relation to Scott would insure his goodwill, for mere talents would never have induced Scott to entrust his daughter's happiness to his keeping. But Lockhart will have many enemies, and even those who are not enemies distrust the appointment and he quotes from a letter to this effect which he has received. But Southey acquits Lockhart of all blame in the matter of the John Scott duel. He does, however, dislike the idea of Lockhart also editing a newspaper. Of Murray he speaks bitterly. The fault however is not yours, and he would never wish to act an unfriendly part. "Not to you alone but to your daughter, whom I remember at Ashestuel, when she was called Madame French, a little creature just on foot—who when I saw her again was in the first bloom of her youth—and who I hope will live to remember me as one of her father's friends long after we shall be where the course of years is carrying us"—*Abbotsford Col-lection* (Nat Lib Scot)

you with what pleasure I saw your fair young Ladies & Miss Coleridge It had been so long since I saw them absolute children & they are now fine young women I trust your own health is better Mine is stouter than even in my best days but I am no longer able to take the same exercise either on foot or horseback—

A thousand thanks for the tale of Paraguay¹ I am sure you can almost at once illustrate the history of a country & enrich its poetry—it is felling the jungle with one hand & gathering flowers with the other Believe me Dear Southey Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I regretted much not seeing your Lordship when in Edinburgh but two attempts which I made were abortive and the confusion attending the fire interferred greatly with visit-making

My present cause of intruding on you is the very general and as I understand not entirely groundless report that a vacancy is like to take place in Sutherland in which case I hope you will permit me to mention my son-in-law Lockhart as a young man whose principles and talents do not render him unworthy of preferment in his own country The friendly terms on which I have always stood with the Stafford family whom by the way I have had the opportunity of obliging more than once by the interest which your Lordships friendship allowed me to have with you would I think be sufficient to make my son-in-law agreeable to them as Sheriff Depute But of course I would say nothing to them unless your Lordship should judge it adviseable

I should make I am sensible very many apologies for this species of intrusion but the grounds of my anxiety are

¹ *A Tale of Paraguay* [in verse] (1825)

obvious and will not I hope be misconstrued by an old friend And therefore with kind compliments to Lady Melville I beg to subscribe myself Your Lordships much obliged & faithful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 21 November [1824]¹

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I sent a note in answer to yours assenting willingly to the advertisement and title but it was lucky your servant call'd for I forgot to say three Volumes & 25 January² Exertion may make me keep time & I think the whole will certainly do good Yours truly

W SCOTT

Tuesday Evening [22 Nov 1825]

I hope to be at home all tomorrow being Teind Wednesday³ and shall only be visible to you or Constable After looking into my own affairs I am much comforted By merely fulfilling engagements I can bring £10,000 betwixt [now] & Midsummer and I cannot want above £1000 of the sum for any private purpose of my own I

¹ This letter should have come into its proper place in 1824 We have inserted it immediately after the one to Southey in which Scott casts back to the time he was endeavouring to secure for Lockhart the Sherifffdom of Sutherland See also letter to Lady Stafford, 5th November, p 272

² "By this time the commercial panic in London had reached Edinburgh and it was thought prudent to announce the New Novel which had been some time in progress —CADELL in *Abbotsford Papers* (Nat Lib Scot) On the 22nd Cadell to Constable I am clear that we should in candour to Sir W Scott let him know how Robinson stands—if we dont he might say why did you not tell me—I could have given you some aid —*Archibald Constable, etc*, iii p 387 Then on the 24th Just as I am writing this Sir Walter has come in—I regret I had not got Mr Hursts letter—if it comes I shall call & shew it to him I have done all I could to ease his mind but the shock has still to be stood here—therefore I do not allow myself any lack of vigilance —*Constable MSS* (MS 323, Nat Lib Scot)

³ Every alternate Wednesday during the Winter and Summer sessions the Lords Commissioners of Teinds (Tithes) held a Teind Court for hearing cases relating to the secular affairs of the Church of Scotland

have about £4000 par ci par la and a good property under my feet besides an estate of £1500 a year and offices to the amount of £1600 besides—

[*unsigned*]

[*Stevenson*]

TO J G LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received the letter which you will find on the other side this morning It is a backing out of the alarm which Murray by this time sees he had been hasty in raising I have answered it telling him the truth that besides himself I wrote to Heber on whose friendship & prudence I have the most absolute reliance I have also written as I tell him to Southey but such a letter as I would have written to him at any rate I mean explaining to him that I knew nothing of the proposed change in the Quarterly when I was at Keswick I thought it necessary to do this both because as an old friend of my own and valuable contributor to the Review he might have expected me to be frank with him on such a subject and also lest he should suppose I had been meddling about Canning and manœuvring by my interest with Canning to edge out Coleridge and put in my own son-in-law In the same letter I am incidentally & naturally led to explain the Blackwood affair and make him aware that you were in no shape answerable for the mauvaises plaisanteries which Wordsworth and he have sustained in that frisky publication This is all which I think I can or ought to do in the case As for Canning & Croker I take it they would not care sixpence if you had [been] Kit North from beginning to end—I will swear for the last at any rate In short I think the matter is to be at rest and to rest let it be laid You will have the making of your own character and you will make it I am sure to purpose

The inclosed was franked by Barrow and I *believe* the interlineation to be his hand Love to Sophia and Johnie

W SCOTT

26 November [PM 1825]

[Law]

To SIR WALTER SCOTT ¹

WHITEHALL PLACE Nov 21 1825

DEAR SIR WALTER,—I had just finished an answer to yr Letter received this morning when young Disraeli arrived & compleated my conviction that he had totally mistaken the object of his mission—which was to tell *you alone* the apprehensions which had been expressed by the most valuable friends of the Quarterly Rev at

NO ONE HAS ANY ILL WILL AGAINST MR LOCKHART !!!²

the appointment of one who had so long been connected with Blackwoods Mag but which could be instantly dissipated by the influence of yr name—by writing to three persons—Canning—Croker & Heber—it had nothing to do with my prior arrangements which remain the same Mr L was not to have been told of it by any means—for it could be of no possible use & might as it has done have led to great evil—I am sorry to find that Mr Lockhart has written to anyone this can not amend the matter—But pray let him stop & I will write fully to you tomorrow—There is nothing to apprehend & if I had written instead of sending to you—it would have been settled in a moment—Mr Coleridge has acted in the most truly noble manner—pardon this short note until tomorrow from—Dear Sir Walter
Your faithful Scrvt

JNO MURRAY

[Law]

To JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—I have your letter this morning Besides yourself I only wrote to Heber on whose friendship long tried, and prudence I could perfectly rely mentioning the rumours in question and my reasons for being confident that they were perfectly groundless so far as Lockharts temper and disposition were implicated In fact I think that in sacrificing a competent revenue leaving his native country and quitting at once his views in life and his natural connections he gives the deepest pledge he can do that no light or trivial temptation

¹ This letter—on the back of which Scott writes his commentary letter to Lockhart—is not included in Smiles's *Memoir of John Murray*

Barrow's interlineation mentioned by Scott

would induce him to risk the safety of the concern in which he may be now said to have embarked his all. If I had not felt absolutely confident that Lockhart had the same deep & serious views in the matter which I have expressed I would not for half my fortune have given my opinion in favour of his removal. I have written also to Southey not with reference to this subject in particular but because I thought he might with justice suppose that I knew all about this change while at his house in September and that I ought to have spoken to him about it as an old friend. I think this was incumbent on me at any rate and took the opportunity to rectify any opinions which he might have entertained of Lockhart arising from some passages in *Blackwood* which could not but be disagreeable to himself and Wordsworth & which I was instructed positively to deny.

I thought this species of explanation due to Southey both as my own much respected friend and as an old contributor to the *Review* indeed a most valued supporter of it.

I never thought Mr Barrow had the least personal ill-will against Lockhart but it was easy for him to be led into forming an erroneous opinion of his character by hearing old stories imperfectly mixed up with new matter to which he had no access.¹ Some of his earlier flights are certainly not prudent but I am sure there was none of them different in character from the frolics which young men of talent so often indulge in. I am sure he has now added both prudence & experience to his considerable talents & hope he will do well for himself and you. Believe me your etc

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 26 November [1825]

[*John Murray*]

¹ "Stewart Rose has made a miserable business of it—instead of calling on Murray he wrote to Barrow, & the latter has called on Murray in great ire. Murray writes by tomorrow's post to Sir W. Scott, Disraeli to Lockhart [21st?] November—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot.)

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT, CHELTENHAM

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I received your letter this morning and was greatly relieved by it as I began to entertain some apprehensions for Eliza I delight to hear she is getting so much better, and am not alarmed at any nervous symptoms which may remain since the consequences of so severe an attack cannot pass away at once I am glad this will find Walter with you and should wish him to stay there till he hears from me Dr Brewster has written a fortnight since to Major Colby who is at the head of the National Survey to ask his advice in the case & both he and I are impatient for an answer Assure yourself I deeply sympathise with you in parting with Walter who I trust will behave so as to be a credit to us all I feel it the more that I am myself like to be lonely enough as my day draws to evening If any fitting person should take a fancy for our [Anne] the old couple would be left to comfort each other as they could

I am truly glad to see there is a prospect of getting free of a matter so very unpleasant as these government claims Poor Tom was careless enough God knows but yet there is no mode I can imagine in which such sums of money could have been either applied or misapplied without leaving some trace of the way they went I hope now the business will be brought to a settlement and that

In an undated letter Rose writes to Lockhart I have only a very common sort of acquaintance with Barrow, but his sending proofs to Barrow will give him an opportunity of disclaiming your connection with B's Magazine, & I can do it with the more effect, from having heard Sir W Scott say *some years ago* that he had received such an assurance from you — *Lockhart Letters* (MS 926, Nat Lib Scot) Barrow wanted to read to me some Letters from Mr Rose in answer to his when I said good God, Sir, you ought not to have mentioned the paper to Mr Rose—no one knows of this but you Oh he said I only mentioned it to him to shew the occasion of yr mentioning [?] Mr Lockhart to me—& Rose says it will never answer By God, Sir, I replied it shall answer if it cost £50 000 ' Murray to Lockhart 24th November — *Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot) See also Lockhart's letter to Murray, 27th November — *Smiles, Memoir of Murray*, II p 226

you will get the pension which will be a comfortable addition

My kind compliments to Mr David M'Culloch I have begg[ed] Tom Moore to call on you should he come to Cheltenham He is a very pleasant creature & has most excellent manneis If your brother's health allows him to match "*sang about*" I don't believe there were ever two such singers in the same room, and both of the kind which addresses itself to the heart¹ He spent two or three days at Abbotsford, and I being a Jacobite, and he a Jacobin, we agreed to a TE But as I see the papers have got my joke it is scarce fair to duplicate it upon my friends

I sincerely hope my dear nieces will reap in future life a reward for the troubles in which their career has begun, poor bodies I sincerely hope that the worst is past, and the habit of patience is in fact its own best reward

Just as you surmise, I will be in London in Spring, & will certainly make out Cheltenham at all rates Sophia starts about the 8th or 10² for the Great City,

Not stranger like or sojourner,
But to inhabit there,

as our precentor Lawrie Lathem³ used devoutly to scream through the Auld Greyfriars It is a sad separation after all but I shrug my shoulders & think as little as I can about the disagreeable part of it Lady Scott is indifferent well, but begs with Anne a thousand kind remembrances I write this immediately because I wish you to be aware of the cause of the delay about Walter which I dare say you will not in your heart be extremely sorry for He cannot be better than with you ready to start for London or elsewhere as we may be advised the best

¹ See *Journal*, 21st November 1825

The Lockharts actually left on 5th December

³ Lothian' in *FL*, 11 p 376

I see with great pleasure that the Huxleys are comfortable Walter you are aware is also an aide-de-camp & Courtier in a small way which is in his favour and particularly in his wife's as it gives habits of good society and varies the gossiping of regimental Ladies and the Tom-Dickery of a military mess Kiss my dear nieces for me and believe me always your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 26 Novr [1825]

[Francis Edwards]

TO J G LOCKHART, CHIEFSWOOD

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your letter of yesterday You will have received mine from Murray which though in the best stile of diplomati[c]al confusion implies that all apprehension on the score we apprehended is quite at an end In my former letter I thought it becoming to be pretty *firm* though I took care to mix nothing of the *Phrygian* in my musick I am glad we made no more fuss about it for to plead high defences to such an indictment seems to infer a conscious feeling that defence is necessary I am glad for his own sake & for yours that Coleridge has behaved so handsomely His assistance cannot but be useful & what is more—it shews union & firmness among people whose sentiments all go one way You are wellcome to my best exertions for Pepys and I think of a gay trifle—a review of the Account of Cranbourn Chase¹ which may be made funny enough I fear my services cannot be made very useful to you unless *ventum est ad Triarios* when I never flinch In ordinary cases I never write about politics or literature of a serious kind I think the last is unfair in one who writes so much himself It is as if I swept away the snow to prepare smoot[h] ice for my own cast If you are a

¹ For which see Vol VII pp 106 note, 138 note

curler you will understand this simile if not I must refer you to Captain Orm[1]ston¹

I chiefly write to beg that if possible Sophia and you will anticipate your visit to Edinburgh on[e] day and dine here on Friday next to meet a few family friends and one or two of your own as Admiral Wilson² and Cay I intend to ask them at all events knowing that if possible you will give us that day also We have a bed for Sophia and can secure one for you in the vicinity The Keiths and Col Russell will form our family forces—pray come if you can possibly The dinner hour will be six o'clock

This is Sunday and we have dined quite alone But we will get used to this while we know you and Soph are well and prosperous

On Sunday next we will be quite alone and I will submit to you the few ideas which occur to me about your new and important task—not that I think I can suggest any which will not occur to yourself only it is not altogether useless to know how a *vieux routier* like myself thinks on such matters

I have had the readiest and kindest assurances (unsolicited of course) from Lady Melville and Miss Dundas of their wish to shew civility to Sophia in her new sphere and the same warmly offered by Lord and Lady Montagu

Mama and Anne join in kindest love to Sophia and poor little Johnie Affectionately yours W SCOTT

26 Nov [PM 1825]

27 I mean Pray write by return of post

[Law]

¹ Mr Curle informs us that 'Adam Ormiston (*d* 1835), an offshoot of the ancient family of the Ormiston of Westhouses, was a small landowner, a portioner of Melrose He is generally accepted as the original of Captain Clutterbuck who figures in the Introduction to *The Monastery* and in the interview with the *Edolon* of the Author of *Waverley* in Constable's back shop, recorded in the Introductory Epistle to *The Fortunes of Nigel*

² i.e. John Wilson ('Christopher North'), who had been dubbed "Admiral of the Lake," owing to his superintendence of the Windermere regattas See *Lockhart*, chap lxiii

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

EDINBURGH, 28th November [1825]

I received your letter this morning, and have to thank you both for its frankness and its kind expressions as far as I am concerned. Believe me, they are perfectly reciprocal, nor is there occasion for them being otherwise. Whatever you may have to complain of with respect to Murray's conduct,¹ was totally unknown to me. Till the middle or rather the end of October, I had no more idea of Lockhart's being manager of the *Quarterly* than of my being to-night on the top of Skiddaw. Neither do I know at this moment with whom the plan originated, or how many or how few of those connected with the Review were concerned. Indeed, I neither wrote nor spoke to any friend that I have in the world on the subject, until I wrote on the same day to Heber and yourself—to both my old friends, and literary men, and to you as a most valuable contributor to the work. I was by no means anxious on the subject of his getting the situation, foreseeing some

¹ Southey replies on 2nd December. Murray's conduct is not worth an angry thought & towards you I can have none but friendly ones & towards one so nearly connected with you as Mr Lockhart none but those which are disposed for friendliness. With regard to Murray the case has been, that having (I cannot imagine for what cause) resolved upon changing his Editor he made all his arrangements before the slightest intimation of his purpose was given to J. Coleridge. Then his only care was how to extricate himself with most ease from the situation in which this underhand dealing had placed him. No man can get out of a dirty business with clean hands. Byron would have spoken more correctly if he had called him the most timorous of the *Devil's* booksellers. In the matter of Don Juan, to wit, he was afraid of the scandal, but not of the sin, & he wanted the profit. And he managed the affair so as to get nothing except the disgrace. My God, Sir, he said some year or two before Byron's death, if you knew what I have lost by that man! I am glad to learn that he was mistaken in what he gave for Coleridge to understand concerning the newspaper—because it appears to me that no occupation could be more harassing for a man of genius or more unworthy of him. He then submits subjects of various proposed articles for the *Review*. I thought upon comparing dates with Miss Scott when you were here the other day, that Mrs Lockhart must have been [the] Madame French of 1805—for so long it is since I was at Ashstead. Neither you nor I have been idle during those twenty years & they who come after us will not easily put us out of remembrance. —Edm. Univ. Lib.

difficulties, and feeling sufficiently strongly the pain of parting with my son-in-law, daughter, and grandchild So that whatever has been done or left undone by Murray, I neither had nor could have the slightest accession to it If I had wished to make an interest among friends of the *Review*, I would have written to you among the foremost, being aware of the title you had to be consulted in the matter, and having the highest confidence in your kind feelings towards myself In respect to Mr Coleridge, nothing would give me more pain than the idea that either Lockhart or I were edging him out of a lucrative and honourable situation The situation was offered to Lockhart by Mr Murray as *open* and *disengaged*, he put the question whether Mr Coleridge's retiring was a thing determined on, and he received a positive answer in the affirmative He had no access to Mr Coleridge personally, but never doubted that a full explanation had taken place between Mr Murray and him

The first question I asked was concerning Mr Coleridge's connection with the *Review*, and I was assured it terminated with the new year's commencement An accident would have confirmed me in this belief had I doubted it for a moment Lord Gifford, in my house, and in conversation, mentioned Mr Coleridge's prospects of rising at the bar, and his Lordship expressed a regret that his management of the *Quarterly* was like to interfere with them This seemed perfectly to explain *why* the situation was open The fact I own I never doubted I have only to add that Mr Coleridge has most handsomely offered to continue his support to the *Review* by the contribution of articles—a circumstance which is valuable of itself, and will be most grateful to Lockhart's feelings It is possible, as you say, his friends may resent what he himself has no cause for resenting But I should think it improbable, because I have observed that in such cases there are usually some private motives of the resenters' own, which are conveniently carried by affectation of zeal for a friend,

and I know no ground for the existence of such motives in this case

The circumstances mentioned by your fair correspondent are such as I doubt not will be the sentiments of many and disseminated by more than believe in or feel them. But there is nothing which some experience with letters has brought me more to despise than the puffing of friends, or the rumours circulated by enemies. I would as soon buffet with the snow-flakes which are falling on my window at this moment, as I would try to contradict idle rumours and combat unfounded imaginations. A work like the *Quarterly* is sure to have the fair play of perusal, and then the public at large, who care for neither our friends nor our enemies, will judge for themselves.

With respect to Murray's undertaking a newspaper, I suppose it is by no means unlikely, but I am certain Lockhart will not accept an office so toilsome and laborious as that of Editor, and that he will have no connection with that or any other speculation which can interfere with doing his duty to the *Quarterly*.

As for Joannes de Moravia, I think his conduct to you is indefensible, but I am perfectly convinced it arose out of a constitutional timidity, and I am sure it could not be any depreciatory feeling of the great services you have rendered to the *Quarterly*, to which we can all bear witness, or a want of sense of the great loss which the work would sustain by your withdrawing, which occasioned his putting off the proper communication to you on the subject, but that in fact he anticipated objections on your part to a greater degree than I hope you will find cause for, and put off apprising you, as men are apt to delay encountering an apprehended difficulty, however that very delay may increase it. I am sensible that it requires an effort, however, to overcome the very natural feeling arising from ill-treatment, whether it arise from the weakness or the *malice prepense* of him by whom it has been offered. I am at the same time truly affected with your

kind message overcoming that effort, in consequence of our old and mutual friendship. Believe me, you will not repent it. It requires some time to know John Lockhart, and you have been accustomed to associate his name with disagreeable matters. But when you do know him, remember I tell you beforehand, you will like him.

If I had not occasion to know him to be both safe, well-tempered, and competent, with a high feeling of honour and public principle, I would rather put my hand in the fire than accept of your generous offer to continue on my account your support to the work which he must in future manage. I shall mention to him when he comes to town this week, that although you are not satisfied with the manner in which the change of Editorship has been intimated to you, yet in consideration of our old friendship, you are not disposed to withdraw from the work an assistance which I know Lockhart will highly appreciate.¹ If you would have me say less or more, or wait till a future season for saying anything, you will have time to write, as Lockhart does not come to town till Friday, to receive a parting entertainment from some of his young friends here, which, Whigs excepted, comprehend the first young men at our bar. It was not Sophia but Anne who was called Madame French,—the black-eyed lass you saw at Keswick—God bless you, my good friend,

WALTER SCOTT

Lockhart has had the most flattering assurances of support from the literary patrons of the *Quarterly*. Barrow had some doubts, which are satisfied.²

[*Familiar Letters*]

¹ Southey continued as a contributor till 1839.

² 'Barrow has written to Mitchell—to dissuade his friend Murray from so ruinous an attempt' ' ' ' ' , Murray to Lockhart, and December—*Lockhart Letters* (MS 931, Nat Lib Scot.)

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

MY DEAR COLIN,—You know all matters at this time are prorogated to the recess and therefore I add my particular entreaties that you will prorogate your return from Harcus till the first sedeunt day in January next. This is the anxious wish of all our brethren and by giving a very little attention to my own¹ in the early part of the morning enables me to come here and discharge yours after the court sits down. The business is very easy and you will really act very unwisely as well as unkindly if you do not leave us to manage it, but endanger your health so deservedly valued by your bretheren and many others and I need not say by me in particular. So pray do not think of coming here till you see how the country agrees with [you].

Our petition to Excheqr has been refused and what to do next I know not. There are two courses. Hector opines that we should again solicit the attention of the Treasury and Lord Melville seemed to say to Sir Robert that they mustook our situation and confounded it with that of the English Clerks who purchase their situations. I have little hopes from this measure having always seen that those who have taken up a *threap*² as we Scots folk say are far wiser to convince than men who are actually founding on some thing like reason. Still more do I doubt Hector's second plan of referring to the House of Commons. Official persons in our situation seldom can excite a very strong interest. Our salaries are exactly qualified to illustrate Pompey Bums assertion that every true mans apparel fits your thief³. If the rate is too high it cannot be doubted that we the receivers

¹ Here follows an unreadable word which may be "Interloquutor" contracted

² "Threpe, Threap. A pertinacious affirmation.—Jamieson, *Dict Scot Lang*

³ Scott wrongly attributes this remark to Pompey Bum but it is really Abhorson's. See *Measure for Measure*, Act IV sc 11

will think it little enough—and let it be supposed they are too little the ex-official folks will think it large enough. In short I think we should not rashly venture into parliament. If we remain as hitherto on the defensive (which is the other course) one of two things must happen—either that we shall shuffle on with more or less inconvenience untill poor father Ferriar drops off in which case we shall not [be] foreclosed by any example founded upon his retirement—or else that the business will get so much embroiled that the court must take it up and interpose in our behalf with the treasury—or perhaps the Minister may try his brain against Ferriar and in that case I should think that he being defensive would have a far better chance of being listened to than if he were initiating the business himself in the House of Commons of which it is no treason to say that no man can foresee what they may do. In a word I would make Government understand that we will not permit a retirement unless on the terms which we are entitled to hold and when Ferriar becomes unable to attend they must come into our terms or the business must go into arrear. We have this compulsitor in our hands and I think it as well to trust to it. For observe if we once stir in the House of Commons and they decide against us *actum est*—there is a decision on our case and that by a body whose authority is not the less that they have no legal character.

Here is bitter cold weather—in the midst of which Lockhart and Sophia are setting off for London. If our friend¹ had as much civil courage as he has personal

¹ Our friend ' seems to refer to Sir William Rae, who might have made Lockhart a sheriff. On 3rd November Rae had written: 'Absence from home has prevented my sooner acknowledging the receipt of your letter. I very sincerely congratulate you on the circumstances which have led to a change in Mr Lockhart's views. You do not explain the nature of the situation he is about to fill, but it is obviously one much more lucrative, and I doubt not infinitely more congenial to his habits and feelings than anything which our Bar could afford a prospect of his obtaining. I must acquaint Mr Peel generally with what has occurred, as he seemed truly anxious to

spirit I might have been spared the great pain of this separation But I suppress these unpleasant reflections for perhaps I am not in a mood to judge of the matter with perfect candour

Lord Montague is sitting at the bottom of the table cocked and primed to repeat [*obliterated*] much in terms of the Act of Sederunt where the same act has no *terms* applicable to the matter He has *par parenthis* desired me to add his entreaties to ours that you will remain rusticated till January at soonest Yours affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINH CLERKS TABLE 2 DIVN

2 December [1825]

[Brotherton]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE AND CAPT [SCOTT]

KINGS HUSSARS

DEAREST JANE,—I take the opportunity of sending a few lines by the son¹ of my old and faithful bottle holder Tom Purdie who has got a place as a gardner in the sweet County of Limeric[k] I saw Mrs Jobson two days since and let her know of this opportunity She was very well and Lady Fergusson staying with her The worthy knight is himself at Meigle visiting his old friend and mine Peter Murray of Symprim² I hope all goes on well that the palfrey ambles easy and the Colonels Lady carries her dignities meekly towards the Ladies of the regiment that the parties are gay the *snacks* better orderd

seize the first opportunity of evincing his sense of Lockhart's merits and of his good will towards you On the same day he writes to Lockhart I have just received your note intimating your intention of not attending the Parliament House this winter For this I was not altogether unprepared Sir Walter Scott having in a private letter mentioned enough to warrant my now very sincerely congratulating you on the Circumstances which have led to a change in your views I regret extremely that I have had so little opportunity of evincing the Sense which I entertain of your merits —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 930, Nat Lib Scot)

¹ Charles Purdie See next letter to Walter, p 318

² Patrick Murray, for whom see Vol I p 26, note 2

than at Lucan and laughing as merry as it [was] wont to be Above all how do ye like your vice regal mistress¹ You are I suppose one of the little stais which wait upon her Majesty the moon of Ireland We had little Moore with us about three weeks since He and I went to the play once when it happend to be a pretty good house Moore was discoverd and received a great deal of applause at which I was particularly pleased as Saunders was in giving him a good reception paying a part of my debt to Paddy-land

All our thoughts are turnd to our approaching parting with the Lockharts, knowing how intimately we all live together you will have no difficulty in supposing that this must be an unpleasing anticipation But what is thought best for the young folks must satisfy the old They come on thursday & remain till Monday or Tuesday next then back to Chiefswood and from thence immediately to London It is time they were there for Lockhart must have much to do in his new departmen[t] Sophia has all her domestic establishment to arrange and as to our losing them a few days sooner one must piecc it out with the old proverb "better a finger off than aye wagging"

You would see a notice in the newspapers that I had gone to the Marshal MacDonalds at Paris There was a letter from him yesterday to Hector MacDonald which is a very funny one He complains very politely that while he had *not* the pleasure and so forth of receiving the person in question he had a whole host of literary ladies some begging scraps of hand writing some locks of hair and several sending verses which they wish the Scottish author should revise and criticize

We are all in tolerable good health and walking through the world in its old fashion eating drinking scribbling and waking and sleeping without much to interfere with our very mechanical operations Only Lord Melville

¹ i. e. the Marchioness Wellesley

being down here I have been more about than lately being askd to meet him About 24th Decr we crawl out to Abbotsford and wish we had Prince Housseins tapestry to transport you there to eat your Christmas pies We must comfort ourselves with the hope of seeing you in better travelling weather, worse it cannot well be for as the old hunting[-song] says

“ My dear it hails, it rains, it blows ”

All which elemental discords clattering against the windows of our old halls of justice do not at all relieve the dulness of a November day or enliven the eloquence of two or three drowsy advocates So if I am dull there is a reason for it

I hope your maids have found a more agreeable mode of amusing themselves than by keeping the house litterally in *hot water* When such accidents happen it is now I believe agreed that cotton (supposing the skin is broken) is the most effectual application Vinegar and Lime water is a specifick and oil is also good but I should greatly doubt *salt* though the favourite recipe of your Abigails

I beg my particular regards to the Surgeon Genl¹ Attorney General and family the Blake family and Dr Brinkley not forgetting poor Paddy Hartstonge and sisters Alway[s] my dear little woman your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 29 November [1825]

If you write soon it will be as Judy says a great *consola*—² I am sorry to say that since I wrote the inclosed Mrs

¹ i.e. Crampton, Plunket For the Blakes see note to letter to Maria Edgeworth, p 77 Dr Brinley is John Brinkley, D D (1763 1835), the first Astronomer Royal for Ireland In 1826 he became Bishop of Cloyne

This alludes to a strange old woman keeper of a public house among the Wicklow mountains, who, among a world of oddities, cut short every word ending in *tion*, by the omission of the termination,—*consola* for consolation—*bothera* for botheration, &c &c —*Lockhart* See *Journal*, 25th November 1825

Jobson has had an alarming accident from the effects of which she is now much recovered. Lady Fergusson who is in Shandwick place just now was taken suddenly ill in the night and Mrs Jobson getting up hastily went to get her some assistance and it being in the dark met with a severe fall on the stairs. Luckily she got off with a slight sprain and some bruises which are getting quite well again but it might have been an alarming accident in its consequence. Write soon.

4th December [1825]

[Law]

TO HIS SON WALTER

DEAR WALTER,—I take the opportunity of Charles Purdie going to Dublin to send you a letter. It is always good to save postage. Charles is going to be a gardener somewhere near the sweet town of Limerick to which you made your advances by that famous night march. He is a clever fellow and I hope will do. He has a book from me to give to the Head gardner at the Lodge who I suppose will have no objection to let him see the Gardens there. If you can give him quarters in your hotel for the day or two he must stay at Dublin I am aware you will do it for old Toms sake. I also intend to give him the superintendence of a book¹ containing some copper and bronze implements for Dr Tuke your neighbour in the square who has so beautiful a Musæum. I promised to add one or two articles to it and now send these old rattle-traps as Capt John would call them to make my word good. Will you be so good as pay for the carriage of the box if it has cost Purdie anything.

Since we came to Edinburgh I have been askd to meet I ord Melville at several parties which has made me more

¹ "Book" is written, but he probably means the "box" mentioned at the end of the paragraph. Scott writes 'Tuke,' but in his reply, postmarked 23rd December, Walter writes the name "Jukes."

of a junketter than usual but as it was chiefly among old friends it was not so tiresome as such [things usually are]

On thursday Lockhart and Soph come to town alas to take leave which will make our future life the sadder He has a rough sea before him for many will envy and abuse him for his own sake some perhaps from thinking the world has given me more than my due and many more from political hatred But he is very clever and sufficiently hard-bitten to make him indifferent to much of this sort of petty warfare and then his talents are of a kind that must [tell] now that he has fair scope for exertion He has besides the good backing of Canning Ellis Heber Bishop Bloomfield¹ and all the contributors I believe of the review so that *Vogue la Galere* I hope he will dissolve the goodnatured club except when the original members have the happiness to meet Seriously his satirical propensities make him enemies which his good nature does not deserve But as Corporal Nym says things *must* be as they *may*

We have had bitter weather here Sunday and yesterday the ground was covered with snow and the snow [was]² falling till ten o'clock at night when I retu[r]nd from Melville Castle This threatens an early and severe winter

Colonel Russell my cousin has come home a fine dashing soldier looking fellow who has suffered less from India though he has been there near thirty years than most folks I know His manners are not very elegant but he is a kind hearted warm-feeling man and I have been heartily glad to meet him again

Mama is upon the whole I think better sleeps well and has more appetite but is still annoyed with the swelling in her ancles Little Johnie is very well I hear Poor

¹ Charles James Blomfield (1786-1857) who wrote on classical subjects for the *Quarterly* He was Bishop of Chester, 1824-28, and Bishop of London, 1828-56

Scott has written 'wall'

little fellow he is most likely to suffer by this change of residence

We are very desirous to have your court news The Viceroy is a person so particularly well bred that I think it must be comfortable to be near him sometimes I hope the Marchioness gives satisfaction I think she will bear her state bravely But I do not suppose brother Jonathan¹ would like much so large a fortune passing out [of] his continent to gild a Marchioness's coronet in Britain I should rather think it would gall his republican pride

How does the riding come on? But I will ask Mrs Jane herself about that matter only I fear my correspondence will be none of the brightest just now for I am writing in the Court very cold and very dull and little warmed or enlivened by the thrumming of two very dull pleaders You would of course let Mr Milliken know that the Box with the Books came at length in great safety I was afraid they might have suffered from damp but they were all in good order Anne and Mama join in kind love to you and Jane Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 29 *November* [1825]

Our Xmas vacation begins on 24 December our festival will be an awfully dull one this season There will be no dealing with Nicol in these times for the money market is in such a state of agitation that I would not like to embark in so large a transaction without I saw [it] settled which will happen in a month or two I presume you settle your accounts regularly with your agent Mr Isaac Baillie He is I am sure a good and honest fellow But right reckoning and short reckoning make long friends and terrible accidents sometimes happen from neglecting to make regular inspections and settlements A writer to the Signet, a gentleman and excellently connected and

¹ The Marchioness is an American See note to letter to Walter, 5th November, p 275

generally well liked, was drown'd in the unfortunate Steamboat¹ and was at first much lamented. But in truth he spoild an old proverb and show'd that a man *might* be drown'd whose actions deserv'd a dryer death. He had cheated one gentleman Lord Balgray of many thousand pounds which had been put into his hands as the manager of a trust

Concluded this letter 4 December

More last words of Mr Baxter. After all Charles Purdie has got a berth in a vessell going direct from Glasgow to Limerick so Mr Walter Hamilton takes care of this letter the book for the gardner and a box of trumpery for Dr Tuke. I have something also to send to the Surgeon General when I can get an opportunity. Lockharts friends gave him a dinner on Saturday a very stylish one. About fifty people were present. Solicitor General præses Robt Dundas of Arnistoun Croupier and much wine shed. Many songs and speeches to the honour and glory of the said Don Giovanni who fell asleep in his chair about one in the morning to the sound of his own praises. Mr Williams wakend him and the whole company with bouncing sentence[s] of Latin that sounded like a discharge of artillery and I suppose was by that time nearly as intelligible to most of the company. These things I only know by report having left at ten as a sober man should. Yesterday Lockhart dine[d] with us consuming little meat and much small beer.

This morning Sophia and he took French leave decamping about seven in the morning. I was glad of it for as the song says

“What argufies snivelling and piping ones eye”

I hope the parting is for their advantage and that must make me acquiesce in it although it is hard to be separated from almost all my children

¹ Presumably *The Comet*, built by Henry Bell in 1812, and which was wrecked in 1820

But we hope to see Jane and you in a few months
Yours affectionately, WALTER SCOTT

5th December [1825]

More last words yet 6th December

After all Walter Hamilton will not bear this letter which has had its destinies altered so often. He does not set off until next week and will take charge of the box to the Dr and the letter which I send to that learned collector. Meanwhile I send the Gardners book. The mans name is Robson I think

[Law]

TO MRS HUGHES

EDINBURGH, 3d Decr¹ [1825]

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I have owed both Mr Hughes and you a letter for a long time but I am as you well know terribly dilatory in the matters of correspondence and particularly since my eyes have begun to make writing more inconvenient to me and more troublesome in necessary consequence to the reader than it formerly used to be. I have been besides under some anxiety at the thoughts of parting with Lockhart and my daughter whose good fortune (I hope at least it is to prove such ultimately) bring[s] me some discomfort in the outsett. I have not the slightest idea who or what determined Murray on making a change². I only know that the offer

¹ FL dates 23rd November

² After congratulating Sir Walter on Lockhart's appointment in her letter of 28th November, Mrs Hughes continues. I cannot help thinking that the new Dynasty of the Quarterly must have taken the present Monarch (I suppose I should say the Ex Monarch) by surprise. On the 13th of this month while my son was in town he met Mr Coleridge who arranged with him what he wished him to undertake for the Review of the next half year & on the 15th Mr Coleridge's servant brought here [Amen Corner] the Memoirs & Diary of Pepys which it was agreed John was to review for April. As far as my son is concerned I conclude this is of no moment, since the new King who has arisen knows Joseph—but surely Coleridge would not have undertaken to regulate the concern *in prospect*, had he not considered

of the situation was not made till the end of October when without a word of previous intimation the situation was offered to Lockhart who had not the most distant thoughts of it. The surprize was equal to me who was at that very time engaged in soliciting a situation in this country on which Lockhart had some claims. We were then given to understand distinctly that Mr Coleridge retired from the situation though why or when we were not informd. Mr Coleridge has behaved as handsomely as possible and continues I hope his assistance to the Review. I am sure nothing could be more agreeable to Lockhart's feelings for altho' he neither had nor could have the least accession to Mr Coleridge[']s giving up the critical sceptre yet if Mr Coleridge had behaved otherwise under the circumstances the good natured world would have accused Lockhart of wrenching it out of his hands whereas he only succeeded to it when it was unswayed. I have little doubt that Lockhart will do the business well. But he had in his own country and among his old friends enough for all the comforts and most of the elegancies of life and I wish he may have no reason [to repent]¹ for exchanging his quiet life at Chiefswood for the more feverish and ambitious occupation which he is now about to assume. I have been entirely passive in the matter. I could not exert any influence to prevent my son in law from accepting an honourable mode of distinguishing himself in the eyes of the world and which was offered to him in a manner so creditable to his character in literature and frankly I feel more and more as the moment approaches of separation circumstances

himself the person answerable. She then goes on to remark how refreshing she finds it to come across the sound of a Scottish tongue. I enjoyed this to my hearts content last month when Mr Galt & Allan Cunningham met Mr Blackwood & his son here. you cannot imagine how happy Allan seemed to meet his countrymen & to pass a day in Scottish talk. we did not forget you' — *Walpole Collection*

¹ 'To repent' is written in between the lines in another hand. For the part from 'and' to his quiet life Mrs Hughes substitutes sadly does my mind misgive me that he may one day repent the exchange of

which make it peculiarly painful to me ¹ I have not the least apprehension of Lockharts getting on well as he is passed the age when his talents for satire might have led him a little too far But I am anxious for the health of my daughter and still more of the poor frail little child whom they are so much wrapt up in he is very *very* delicate and fear the spine is affected in which case—but it is needless to write about it

I am much obliged to you my dearest Madam for your attention to Charles I have not heard from him for some time but shall be most happy to think he is near you ² The last time I heard he was busy studying for his first examination I owe Mr Hughes my best thanks for a cheese which showed the mettle of the pasture where the cows were fed Make my kind love to him and my best thanks acceptable I will not forget your little dog—but it must be next summer for puppies whelpd in winter seldom give satisfaction being usually paltry beasts

My wife who is much obliged by your inquiries has rather got better but asthmatic complaints are of a very tedious kind and her fits of breathlessness return very often

We have had real northern weather of late the snow is lying very deep on our mountains, and I question whether

¹ Here Mrs Hughes inserts I wish to bespeak your affection * for Lockhart when you come to know him you will not want to be solicited, or I know you will love & understand him, but he is not easy to be known or to be appreciated as he so well deserves at first he shrinks at a first touch but take a good hard hammer (it need not be a sledge one) break the shell & the kernel will repay you under a cold exterior Lockhart conceals the warmest affections, & where he once professes regard he never changes at least he will not change with *you* & I will burn my books if you are not good friends very shortly We can find no authority for this long insertion, nor for that which follows in note on opposite page

* 'Judge all men by these presents how this wish has been fulfilled' — Mrs Hughes's Note

² On the 18th Charles writes "I had a very kind invitation through Mrs Hughes to pass a few days at Avington near Winchester the Duke of Buckingham's place but shall be obliged to decline that honour as it will take up too much time at present and if I go any place it will be to town to see the Lockharts I hope the Bank misfortunes will not extend to Scotland — *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

the Lockharts who are coming to Edinburgh to day to bid their friends adieu will get through the Moorfoot Hills and I shall be glad to see them safe

5th December —They have arrived and parted too this morning without any formal adieus for which I am obliged to them I hate snivelling and blowing of noses They were off before day-break to avoid such catastrophes ¹ I need not tell you [how] glad Sophia will be to see you in London where poor soul she will be like a cow in a *fremat loaning* (this will try your Scotch, Madame)

Pepys has had bad luck for I made some scratch about him for Lockhart's use last week this entre nous I certainly would not have interfered with my friend Mr Hughes ² My kind compliments to him and to the kind Doctor

From him that is lonely dowie and wae but always
Dear Mrs Hughes most truly yours,

[*Heffer and Wells*]

WALTER SCOTT

TO R CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have some pleasant news ³ for our friend Constable I wish much to see him this morning if possible—I shall be at home all day this being a blank day for the court Yours truly

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday [7 December 1825]*

Private

[*Stevenson*]

¹ Mrs Hughes inserts And now dearest Mrs Hughes let me bespeak your love your *maternal* friendship for Sophia She will have many young & gay associates but I wish to secure her a faithful & experienced friend love her for my sake till she can make her own claim good—advise her if she wants advice—treat her as you would a daughter of your own, & be assured she will love you in return'

² John Hughes had been engaged by Mr Coleridge to review Pepys & had made some progress —Mrs Hughes's Note

³ Presumably the letter from Knighton of the 3rd in which he says the King enters fully into the views regarding the *Miscellany*, but His Majesty desires the proposed dedication to be submitted to him (Knighton) before you give any decided answer to the publisher —*Walpole Collection* See letter to Knighton which follows

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR,—I was honoured with your letter this morning, which, I own, relieved me from the unpleasing doubt whether I might not have gone beyond my province in communicating to you for his Majesty's consideration the subject of my last ¹ I am sure I would rather lose my little fortune than submit anything of the kind to his Majesty without the most attentive consideration to its consequences

Whether the plan of education be not somewhat extended beyond the ranks to which it is most useful, is a subject of great doubt But, being so extended, the increased number of readers must have good books, of sound principle and standard merit, otherwise they will choose bad ones rather than go without, and then the boon of knowledge will be just on a par with that [of] language as expressed by Caliban,

“ You taught me language, and my profit on't
Is—I know how to curse ” ²

I enclose the first perfect copy of the first number of the work, which is nearly ready for the public ³ I also enclose a proposed dedication for the consideration of his Majesty, in which I have endeavoured to express, in as few words as possible, the reason why a work of the kind, so devoid of typographical splendour (although neat for the price), should be adorned with his Majesty's name I made Constable transcribe it fairly, but without telling him more than that it might be well to have a scrawl in readiness, in case his application should be honoured with his Majesty's approbation

His Majesty will not perhaps hear with entire indifference that my son-in-law, John Lockhart, has been tempted to change his views in this country, in order to become editor of the *Quarterly Review* The talents

¹ See letter to Knighton, 30th October, p 262

² *The Tempest*, Act I sc 2

³ Captain Basil Hall's *Voyage to Loo Choo*, which, however, was not published till 1827

which have been thought worthy of this trust are pretty generally admitted, and I can answer for his possessing that love of his Majesty's government and devotion to his person which are the best warrants for exercising the power now lodged in his hands in a proper manner. It is a great qualifying of the pleasure which I should feel on the occasion, that I must be deprived of my daughter's society, as they must of course reside in London.

I pray you, my dear Sir William, to make my most respectful duty acceptable to his Majesty, and I am, with much regard, Dear Sir William, Your most obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

The Chief Commissioner has borne his great family loss¹ with much firmness

EDINBURGH, 7th December [1825]

To His Majesty
KING GEORGE IV

The generous Patron
even of the most humble attempts
towards the advantage of his subjects,

THE MISCELLANY,
designed to extend Useful Knowledge
and Elegant Literature,
by placing Works of standard merit
within the attainment of every class of

Readers,
is most humbly inscribed
by his Majesty's
humble and devoted servant,

ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

EDINBURGH, December 1825

[*Memoirs of Sir William Knighton*]

¹ John Adam, the eldest son of William Adam of Blairadam, "died on shipboard on his passage homewards from Calcutta, 4th June 1825 — *Lockhart* See also *Journal*, 20th January 1826

TO J G LOCKHART

EDINBURGH, 8th December [1825]

I return the sheets revised, most anxious as you may believe to hear from you I send a letter from that weary wight Gillies I will try to do him some accompt of Moliere's life, but nothing will thrive with him He is the sloth who gets up into a tree, eats up to the very last leaf, and then begins to grin and howl so as to deafen the whole neighbourhood But I think I said this of the poor fellow once before to you, so I will rather hail him in the language of the ballad¹—

Now up there spake a good fellow
That sate at John o' the Scales' board,
Said, " Welcome, welcome, Heir of Linne,
Some time thou wert a right good lord
Some time a good fellow thou hast been,
And neither spared thy gold nor fee,
Therefore I'll lend thee twenty pence,
And other twenty if need should be "

It is, however, very dangerous for a petitioner whom that sole quality renders bore enough, to be a *bore* on his own account Miss Edgeworth might have made a good chapter on Beggars who are bores otherwise than by their profession²

Anxious to hear from you, and with love to all, I am
yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO THOMAS MOORE

MY DEAR MOORE,—The inclosed music has been lying in my desk for several days as Anne was no way slow in procuring what you wished to see³ But I have been a

¹ "The Heir of Linne "

² See p 41

³ Moore writes on the 6th "As you seemed to be somewhat puzzled about the name of my Cottage [see Scott's letter of 5th August to Moore,

good deal hacked about by the indisposition of two or three of my brethren in office which throws an additional degree of business into my hands Luckily I don't much dislike muddling about law business it has been my lot all my life and as it has served to roast my mutton why it would be a shame not to get up into my wheel like a well behaved turnspit A fortnight more so swiftly does time run on brings us to our Christmas holidays when we will get to Abbotsford for three weeks or a month My society there will be contracted by the loss of the Lockharts who set off last week for London to take possession of my son-in-law's new occupation It is a feverish and delicate charge he has taken on his shoulders but he is young and can bear his load What would I give to have a lift of Prince Hossein's tapestry to bring you and Mrs M *thof unknown* and your little folks all down to Abbotsford together "just to drive the cold winter away" But as this may not be Accept my best wishes for this Christmas and many a holiday besides Lady Scott desires to be kindly remembered and Anne offers her compliments Constable our great Bibliopolist [*some word or words omitted between the pages*] to cause reach you in safety by the medium of Messrs Longman a certain number of volumes—how many I am horrified to think of—of which I request your acceptance—at the risque of their lengthening and saddening a winter evening Rees must chuse a good able-bodied Van that

addressed to 'Somerton, near Templeton (I think), p 198] (which, when spelled with two *ps*, gives but too true an idea of its present state) I think it right to put you in possession of the true reading, lest I should lose Miss Scott's promised song from my want of Cottage orthography Though I left Edinburgh (thanks to the 'presidium et dulce decus' which you afforded me) so covered with glory as to serve, I thought, as quite a sufficient surtout against cold, the Shap Fells would not let me escape, and I came home with as bad a cough as could well be imported from the North Since I have been to the Yarrow, I find myself singing nothing but Scotch music, and that air of Miss Scott's haunts me so much more than any other, that (if I was as gay a young fellow as our friend Crampton) I should say she herself had something to do with the charm —*Walpole Collection*

this lump of literature may not break it down¹ Believe
me always Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 9 *December* [1825]

Your kind note arrived yesterday and the inclosures were regularly forwarded I am glad the fells did not long retain their influence—Lockhart and Sophia left us for the same direction on Monday last When you happen to be in town Croker will know of their whereabouts

[*Owen D Young*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I had your letter of news in safety Although you do not express you [are] in much need of cash I inclose £20 for wages &c and will come out fully provided for every thing else We come on 24 rather late as I must stay till 12 o'clock

We were reasonable sad after the loss of the Lockharts who took french leave on the morning of last Monday with great consideration for themselves and us I hate leavetaking snivelling and red eyes I have got a quantity of acorns & expect more These will come out by the cart These will go to the seedbed of course in Spring I am not at present aware that there is more to say We are all well here Only dowie lonely and wae
Yours truly

W SCOTT

EDINR 12 *December* [1825]

I send this by Selkirk so it will reach by Brunton

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

¹ Constable sends Tom Moore on 31st December a copy of Scott's Poetical Works and a set of the Novels and Romances —*Constable Letter Book* (MS 792, Nat Lib Scot)

TO JOHN GIBSON, JUNIOR, W S , CHARLOTTE STREET

[14th December 1825]

DEAR SIR,—I have received the title deeds of my estate of Abbotsford and that according to the Inventory thereof and will soon return them to your custody again as they cannot be in [safer hands]

[Walpole]

[without signature]

TO CAPT SCOTT, 10 STEPHENS GREEN

favourd by Mr Hamilton

DEAR WALTER,—Mr Walter Hamilton has promised to give a look after M[r] or rather Doctor Tukes box of brazen utensils which I hope will reach your mansion in safety and that you will take the trouble to send the inclosed note with them I have not heard of John and Soph since parting but a line from Greta Bridge¹ Mrs Jobson is well enough to come abroad today for she felt the consequence of her fall for some time and no wonder Falling seems to be the fashion amongst us I believe I wrote you that I had rather an awkward fall among some new buildings I was returning from Robert Cockburn's² and wishd to cross the street and got a *mudbath* praised be Heaven nothing worse—the more dirt the less hurt says the learnd Dean Swift³ And now I learn you have had a fall too Methinks you might have let us know something of it My kind love attends Jane though she is a naughty monkey for not writing Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 December [1825]

We go to Abbotsford on 24 where address till 14 January
[Law]

¹ Where, however, they missed seeing Morritt See letter to him, same date, p 335

² See *Journal*, 25th November 1825 and note

³ See *Life of Swift* in *Prose Works* (1834), II p 412

TO J G LOCKHART, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—THIS will find you I trust temporarily if not comfortably settled I have been thinking much of Sophia and Johnie during the gloomy weather which must have made Stanmore doubly desolate especially as you wanted the kind wellcome & friendly countenances of Rokeby Yours from Catterick Bridge did not reach me untill yesterday

I am very sorry I have not the honour of knowing the Arch Bishop of Canterbury¹ in the slightest degree But I believe Mr Careys merit as a translator of Dante has been always acknowledged as of the very highest order He has certainly chosen the most difficult subject in the literary world for translation and though it is long since I read the book I still remember the pleasure which it afforded me² I have always heard that Mr Carey was [a] worthy and respectable man

I have had a most kind letter from Barrow in consequence of mine to Heber He assures me of his readiness and willingness to do all he possibly can in point of rendering you assistance It is plain the Emperor of the West³ like other potentates was a[t] first too precipitate & sanguine and then like MacBeth was afraid to look on what he had done

Sophia or you can write at a time and let us know the

¹ Charles Manners Sutton (1755-1828), Archbishop of Canterbury 1805-28 Robert Ferguson writes to Lockhart on 21st November to say that his relation and friend Cary, the translator of Dante, is applying for a post as librarian to the British Museum He wishes to obtain Scott's and Lockhart's assurances of Cary's bibliographical knowledge — *Lockhart Letters* (MS 925, Nat Lib Scot) In 1826 Cary was appointed assistant keeper of printed books in the British Museum

This scarcely tallies with his attitude to reading Dante as expressed in his letter to Rose, 12th October, p 246 But he may mean to commend Cary's translation, of which *The Inferno* appeared in 1805

³ i.e. Murray 'From the time of his removal to Albemarle Street, Mr Murray was universally known among 'the Trade' as 'The Emperor of the West' — Smiles, *Memoir of Murray*, II p 297 note

Gossip especially how Johnie likes London and if he talks of Abbotsford and Chiefswood & ha—papa

I have a very kind letter from Lady Stafford with kind offers of all attention to Sophia She does not come to London till May but wishes to see you at their Villa I think with Ditton park & Cleveland House you will have as good backing as folks need desire who do not wish above a *genteel Competence* of the great world

There is no news except that the Great Hogg of the mountains made a descent this morning and not thinking himself a sufficient *boar* or desirous of a foil or perhaps in order to make a Bardic convention “of huzz tvidale poets” brought with him Thompson¹ the song making not psalm-singing weaver of Galashiels This was rather cool on the said Hoggs part but Thompson is a good enough fellow so it all went off well the better that Lady S did not know that the Boar of the forest had been the introducer of the poetical Thrums Our Hogg gave one superior *grunt* Talking of Moore or according to his mode of accentuation *Muir* he said his songs were written wi’ ower muckle melody—they *gied* him he said a *staw*² of sweetness—“Aye” said Thrums “his notes are ower sweetly strung” “Na na” said the porker “ma ain notes are just *right* strung and its his that are clean ower artificial” Dont you think you hear this echoe [?] ³ of a pigstye passing his criticism on Moore I thought Lady Anne would have spoken but thank God she gave a gulp and was silent After all the Hogg is a kindly animal very grateful to you though I think he rather believes you honoured in the accession of the juvenile Squeaker to your train of emigration

¹ According to the *Journal* this visit was on the 12th, not the 14th, the date of this letter For David Thomson, the Galashiels Poet see *Lockhart*, chap lvi, and Craig Brown, *Hist of Selkirkshire*, 1 pp 505, 507, 519 20

² Satiety, surfeit

³ This word is almost indecipherable Scott probably means that Lockhart will seem to hear the very voice of Hogg, like a grunt from a pig sty

I inclose a note to Allan Cunningham By the way poor Fanny¹ escaped from the Servants at Leith came up to Castle Street and scratchd at my room door which was rather an affecting circumstance She sought about & whined a good deal but did not offer to leave the house so was contented with us as a pis-aller We kept her till friday moining when the smack was about to sail and then sent down John as the most experienced head of the party to *deal with* the Steward in her behalf I hope she has reachd safe

I had a letter from Barrow in consequence of what I wrote to Heber It confirms what we knew before that Murrays mixture of rashness and timidity made the sole cause of alarm Barrows letter was in the kindest possible terms towards you—all assistance to be at your service at all times &c So that blast is blown bye But you will always have to remember what a freakish unsettled being you have to do with and how certain you would be of his deserting if he could supposing any pinch to occur as an examination before the House or the like which will render it doubly incumbent on you to keep out of scrapes for you will have bad backing except in the way of backing *out*

May I trouble you to settle with Allan Cunningham for Wordsworths bust I mean my bust sent to Wordsworth & let me know amount I am told the little Pepper has run away from Newton I hope this is not true

I send you under cover to our friend Mr Croker a whole host of letters and pity your having the trouble to open and read them It will be ill luck if you find another as difficult to read as little worth the trouble of decyphering [as this] I am with kindest love to Sophia and Johnie Affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

14 Decr 1825 EDINBURGH

We shall be at Abbotsford on the 24th

[Law]

¹ Mrs Lockhart's dog

TO JOHN B S MORRITT, ROKEBY

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I am sorry you misssd Lockhart¹ who had it in charge to explain to you all his cause of transmigration which though the change is to all human appearance greatly to their advantage in the way of fortune is such a deprivation to me in point of comfort that while I cannot in grace or propriety express myself sorry yet it would be a great contradiction of my feelings to be in any respect very joyful So I am like Mahomets coffin—or like the ass between the bundles of hay or like anything else that does not know well what to think about the matter

It is very true that Murray about two months since made some advantageous proposals to Lockhart to change his residence with a view to take the management of the Quarterly connected with some other views both literary and professional which will make his income a very handsome one and give him an opportunity (living quietly as it will be their object to do) to save some money For this they sacrifice a good deal for Lockharts income here amounted to about £1000 yearly which is very sufficient for a Scottish Hidalgo though too little to live easily in London I believe between ourselves the choice was made on the recommendation of Canning and Gifford who were desirous to see Lockhart in the situation Certainly though I saw Canning at Col Boltons on Wyndermere he never spoke a word on such a subject , nor had either Lockhart or I the most distant idea of such an offer till it came seeking him in a way it was difficult for him to avoid accepting such a fortune when it was buckled on his back Murray after having let the matter go so far as to come to stamped paper thought fit *at last* to apprize the acting Editor (young Coleridge) that he had made an arrangement with another helmsman

¹ When he and Sophia visited Greta Bridge on their way to London See letter to Lockhart, same date, p 332

This was using both Coleridge and Lockhart to whom he had represented the situation as entirely vacant [with] very great injustice but I believe it arose entirely out of a timidity of temper which made Byron term the great Lord of Albemarle Street the most timorous of Gods Book-sellers The explanation was easily made so far as Lockhart was concernd and Coleridge who has other views in his profession retires from the Editorship with the very handsome offer of continuing his services in the Review as a contributor So does Southey to whom Murray though the review is so much obliged [to] him faild to communicate his intended change Indeed I fancy the change besides being thought necessary from some decay in the review was partly owing to the wish to have some one well disposed to Mother Church but not just disposed to *ride on its rigging* as we say in Scotland, which Southey is rather apt to do without considering that to plead the best of causes to an extravagant height or what is the same thing pleading in a manner contrary to the general sense of the time ¹ One never makes much by riding a good horse too hard Bishop Bloomfield Barrow &c all give John their right hand of fellowship so with full consent of all concernd King John is installd instead of King William I may be wrong but I think Lockhart perhaps the best calculated of any man I know to discharge this great critical task He has a great stock both of c[l]assical and miscellaneous information a turn of composition as fluent as it is forcible and elegant, perfect good temper and the feelings of a gentleman which go far in my idea of a critic Six or seven years ago I thought him rash particularly in using too much horseplay in his raillery but time had taught prudence & his present situation is of too responsible [a] nature not to engage him to watch over any revival of his former frisky disposition Such are ² the hopes and

¹ Sentence incomplete, probably "is impolitic" or "is unwise"

² "Is" is really written, we have amended

auspices under which they leave and with them a large proportion of my domestic & family happiness I congratulate you my dear friend on having the same reason for rejoicing that I have for regrets Your nephew long separated from you is soon to be united in a way happy & more Comfortable I think than when young and old reside under the same roof A ride or drive forms such an agreeable amusement when there is an affectionate motive at the other end of it, and so dull comparatively when executed merely for exercise that I sincerely rejoice that you have gotten what I have lost I beg you to make my best compliments acceptable to the young people and that you will express my sincere good wishes to them on their adopting the respectable character of housekeepers

When you go to Brighton you will probably pass through London and you will hear of Lockhart by enquiring at Murrays Sophia was much mortified at not seeing you and the young ladies I beg my kindest remembrances (in which Lady Scott & Anne beg to be included) to the Miss Morritts I am always yours truly

EDINR 1825 14 *December*

WALTER SCOTT

I hope my old acquaintance Billie Doo¹ have not caught the Benedict disorder I should scarce know Rokeby without him

[*Law*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

MY DEAR WILLIAM,—The money-market in London is in a tremendous state, so much so that, whatever good reason I have, and I have the best, for knowing that Constable and his allies, Hurst and Robinson, are in perfect force, yet I hold it wise and necessary to prepare

¹ Morritt's attendant See Vol VI p 224

myself for making good my engagements, which come back on me suddenly, or by taking up those which I hold good security for. For this purpose I have resolved to exercise my reserved faculty to burden Abbotsford with £8000 or £10,000. I can easily get the money, and having no other debts, and these well secured, I hold it better to "put money in my purse," and be a debtor on my land for a year or two, till the credit of the public is restored. I may not want the money, in which case I will buy into the funds, and make some cash by it. But I think it would be most necessary, and even improper not to be fully prepared.

What I want of you is to give me a copy of the rental of Abbotsford, as it now stands, mentioning the actual rents of ground let, and the probable rents of those in my hand. You gave me one last year, but I would rather have the actual rents, and as such business is express, I would have you send it immediately, and keep it all as much within¹ as you think fair and prudent. Your letter need only contain the rental, and you may write your remarks separately. I have not the slightest idea of losing a penny, but the distrust is so great in London that the best houses refuse the best bills of the best tradesmen, and as I have retained such a sum in view of protecting my literary commerce, I think it better to make use of it, and keep my own mind easy, than to carry about bills to unwilling banks, and beg for funds which I can use of my own. I have more than £10,000 to receive before Midsummer, but then I might be put to vexation before that, which I am determined to prevent.

By all I can learn, this is just such an embarrassment as may arise when pickpockets cry "Fire!" in a crowd, and honest men get trampled to death. Thank God, I can clear myself of the *melee*, and am not afraid of the slightest injury. If the money horizon does not clear

¹ i. e. within bounds. He means not to overestimate the probable rents.

up in a month or two, I will abridge my farming, &c I cannot find there is any real cause for this, but an imaginary one will do equal mischief I need not say this is confidential Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

16th December [1825], EDINBURGH

The confusion of 1814 is a joke to this I have no debts of my own On the contrary, £3000 and more lying out on interest, &c It is a little hard that, making about £7000 a year, and working hard for it, I should have this botheration But it arises out of the nature of the same connection which gives, and has given me, a fortune, and therefore I am not entitled to grumble

[*Notanda*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR SIR,—I have the pleasure to tell you that the dedication of the Miscellany¹ is highly approved of and that you are at liberty to proceed accordingly Yours truly W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET Tuesday [20 December 1825]

Private

[*Stevenson*]

TO J G LOCKHART, 25 PALL-MALL, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your letter this morning and observe with great pleasure that you are settled or in the act of being so It is better you have got a good house for there is scarce any thing in London so necessary to comfort and credit You may *scrub* in your dinner as much as you please so you have a handsome front in a fashionable part of the town

I observe with very great interest what you say con-

¹ Scott has here written ' Minstrelsy we have amended

cerning Tom Moore and Sheridan It will be one of the most noble opportunities for an opening and leading article which you could have had You will I know give Tom his full merits and treat him with that sort of liberality which may show that the censure which you bestow arises out of no narrow party feeling but is call'd forth by the occasion I would have you take an opportunity to consider briefly his poetical rank He may be considered as reformed in the point of his *Erotiques* and I would not rake up old sins There is one especial reason for candour in respect to his merits because in order to blame him (which there is every reason for doing) for lending himself to circulate calumnies respecting the King you must show that you are neither an enemy of genius nor the tool of a party I am aware that high-flying Tories will not be pleased with this Nevertheless fair pleading is the real way to serve a good cause If a critic were to begin by treating Moore as a piping singing poet of the boudoir whose works were to be considered as trifles or worse¹ and then to bring a charge of calumny against him [he] would be blending falsehood with truth in such a manner that your argument would lose the benefit of the one without gaining any credit from the other Every body will be sensible that the frivolity is not proved because the critic cries *trifler* and will therefore argue that the calumny is as little proved when he cries *slander*

A critic was of old a glorious name
Whose sanction handed merit up to fame
Beauties as well as faults he brought to view
His judgement great and great his candour too²

¹ 'He writes for the dissipated fashionables of Dublin, and is himself the idol in the saloons of absentees but he has never composed a single verse which I could imagine to be impressed upon the memory, etc —LOCKHART in *Blackwood's Magazine*, vol. iv October 1818 Lockhart is now preparing his article on Moore's *Life of Sheridan* which appeared in *The Quarterly Review* for March 1826 See also the *Journal*, April 9, 1826—'Lockhart's *Review* Don't like his article on Sheridan's life There is no breadth in it, no general views, the whole flung away in smart but party criticism, etc '

² Churchill, *The Apology Addressed to the Critical Reviewers* (1761), lines 49-52

Concerning what you are to have from Sir W[illiam] K[nighton] I think you should see him yourself It is a very dangerous and slippery ground and you know what Shakespeare says

*Two may keep counsel when a third's away*¹

The said confidential Baronet is a solemn coxcomb (I think) with more craft than wisdom and what jumble might be made in pouring out information of consequence from such a gallipot into a crack'd tumbler like your great publisher no one can say Sir W K knows well enough who you are and you will of course find him accessible should you wish it

All this would probably occur to yourself but old men like neighbour Verges will be talking I have no doubt all is quite well with the Crafty but the distress in London gave me no small anxiety Indeed I intend to raise a large sum of money and take out of the market the infernal long-dated Bills which they pay me with I would not have put them in circulation at all but for building &c & the expences of Walters commission and fitting forth I will lose nothing but rather gain for when the bills come to maturity they will pay off the encumbrance and in the mean time I am none the poorer

Constable goes up to town in next week to launch his Miscellany by which I have no doubt he will make a great deal of money

We go to Abbotsford on Saturday² I could be extremely sorry were [I] to indulge in recollections on the loss of Sophia Johnie & Co

But grievings a folly

Boys let us be jolly

If theres sorrow just now there'll be pleasure once more

I have had two visitations from poor Gillies who is I am sorry to say on his very last legs He came to me with a long complicated unintelligible plan for raising money by insuring his life and wanted to persuade me

¹ *Titus Andronicus*, Act IV sc 2

² i.e. the 24th

that [he] could make £1200 a year by translating from the German Of course I will be desirous to help him if it is possible but it can neither [be] by lending him money which I neither have to spare nor can afford to lose nor by swallowing absurdities and I suppose he thinks hardly enough of me If they are to be turned out and want a little ready that is quite different He brought Robert Wilson¹ with him who frankly told me his affairs were desperate and that no one could lend money to him with the chance of being reimbursed It is a most painful business as I ever was connected with

Castor and Pollux being contrary to Astronomical rules in conjunction at the fire bar when I read your letter I missed an important fact videlicet that the Article on Tom Moore is not to be *yours* I am *very—very* sorry for it I do not like Crokers style in such things in the least—he is a smart skirmisher but wants altogether the depth of thought and nobleness of mind where the character of a Sovereign is to be treated If you can get it into your own hands or can modify their article your own way I shall be much better pleased He blunders about his facts too and in fact will never be more than a very clever confused sort of genius Take care to keep manuscripts & documents as to every No so that you can easily lay hands on them

I must relieve you my dear Lockhart I do not expect long letters but pray let them be frequent My kindest love to Sophia & dear little Johnie—it will be long before

¹ Robert Sym Wilson, Esq, W S, Secretary to the Royal Bank of Scotland —*Lockhart* In regard to the above passage, while the *Journal*, 16th and 18th December, gives either R P G or Gillies, 'Lockhart, when he quotes the same passage from the *Journal* under these two dates, substitutes T S for Gillies's name This is explained in a letter from Morritt to Lockhart, dated 26th September, probably when the *Life of Scott* was at proof stage 'The passage struck over by Cadell's pencil especially the comments on poor Gillies in page 30 & previous I think wd be better omitted & nowhere missed I would at all events not name Gillies, or indeed any innocent or unfortunate name in *private* transactions —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 935 Nat Lib Scot)

I see him I doubt for I must work hard as any Turk to get Bony afloat—D——n him but I doubt thats done to my hand What meal does Johnie want for the porridge I will send it up from Abbotsford I think it will agree with him better than the southern food of horses I will not fail to get ready the Articles you want but it will be at [*sic*]

Yours always

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 20 *December* [PM 1825]

We go to Abbotsford on 24th where direct The having a namesake so near is a great scrape You should cause all articles &c to be sent to Murrays

The more I think of Moores article the more I wish you would do it yourself At any rate let no condescension to Croker or any one else prevent you from shaping it your own way I for[e]see from your natural modesty of nature you will have difficulty in ruling your contributors but you must in some cases be absolute

[*Law*]

To J G LOCKHART, 25 PALL MALL

Favd by Mr Gordon of the Engineers

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Mr Gordon of the artillery who was introduced to me by the Duke of Gordon is desirous of giving to the public in some shape or other the story of two twin sisters orphans of Saint Domingo which you may be inclined to look at It is a story out of which De Foe would have glorious hints remarkable enough in incident though too flat and simple in narrative If you have any sharp clever fellow about you who could dress up the language and give some explanatory notes I should think it worth publishing *Here* all is of course at a stand I do not augur much ultimate loss but a great deal of inconvenience Yours very truly

EDINR 23 *Decr* [1825]¹

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

¹ Docketed 'Lieut Gordon, Royal Engineers, Lymington, Hants''

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

MY DEAR ALLAN,—I received with great pleasure your valued gift of the *Scottish Songs*¹ One of the best of our day is I think “The wet sheet and the flowing sea” it has enough of dash in it to give spirit and energy to the Poetry—enough of poetry to embellish the force of expression and a beautiful tune to the boot of all that, I would have had something to say on the history of the songs and your little introductions but it has been rather a sore subject with me of late—that same song-writing—My daughter Sophia leaves us with her husband for London tempted by higher prospects than the country opened,—though they were very well off here also—But ambition is necessary to young folks as well as natural—it spurs them on to exertion—and I have little doubt Lockhart will make a figure amongst you If you will call on my daughter she will be happy to sing to you any of your favourites, not that she has a fine voice or much execution but sings with spirit and simplicity & gives expression to the tune and words Poor soul she will be like a cow in a strange loaning for some time

If you like a dog of the Pepper & Mustard kind I will keep you one in Spring for the puppies are then best They should be sent rather younger than the last, but I wanted to see them over the distemper if possible since it is both trouble and expence to send a dog so far to die as they are very like to do, for like all highland dogs their life during the first year is very precarious

I will be delighted to see Wordsworths bust both for the sake of the Poet, the man—the artist and my good

¹ On the 10th Allan Cunningham has written ‘I did myself the honour some couple of months ago to request your acceptance of my Collection of *Scottish Songs*, etc’—*Walpole Collection* Scott appears to have misdated December instead of November When he wrote this letter the Lockharts had not yet left for London

friend Allan who has taken such kind trouble about it
Believe me very sincerely yours

EDINR 24 Decr [Novr] 1825

WALTER SCOTT

My kind compliments to Mr Chantrey if returned to
town

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

private

ABBOTSFORD 24 December 1825

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had a most horrible fright last week for the dreadful state of money affairs in London lest Hurst and Robinson Constables great London correspondents should have come to harm for there was no such thing as the best houses getting any acceptances discounted to meet their advances I knew Hurst to be worth more than a £100,000 but what would that have signified if with all his property he could not have the ready This must have involved Constable in difficulties and all my bills of which last years various expences made me discount a good many more than I like would have come back on me like a rocket turnd the wrong way I thought it best to be prepared for the worst and instantly borrowd £10,000 upon my estate to take up whatever bills I was concernd with that might have otherwise distressd me Constable bustled [ab]out and sent up £12000 or £15000 for preserving his own credit But I believe the wily Yorkshire tyke Hurst made his situation appear more pinched than it was to get as much assistance as he could from Constable In fact when put to his trumps the honest gentleman shelld out about £30,000 without entering a bankers door so he stands as firm as the Bass and even firmer than he was from his bottom being thus ascertaind But I was damnably bilious till matters were safe I have resolved to let the [bond] lie on my

property for two or perhaps three years during which time my bills will come to maturity and I can pay the contents of the bond without going near the money market As Abbotsford house is all paid you settled and no material claim upon me I think this will be the best way for us all All engagements I ever made with Constable and his friends have been most honourably acquitted and I have now less doubt of them than ever But it is better to be my own banker and wait till their bills become due as far as I possibly can than to get too deep in the discount line I dare say you will approve of this resolution though it will keep me short for a little time and postpone my project of treating with Nicol Milne I have good security for my bills besides the documents themselves, and betwixt this and next year (1827) I have much more than I can possibly want for my own expences besides what I shall place against the £10,000 borrowd So if you want a little help to keep you clear of debt I will be able I dare say to assist you with perfect convenience I am glad to see you have been a good husband of your money it is the road to honour and independence

What you say about the books to the Lady Vice Regent is extremely proper and Mr Ballantyne will have pleasure in attending to it I suppose he may for such a purpose make free to use Mr Gouldbourns frank

Here is a beautiful day and I am in the Parliament House bound for Abbotsford where this letter is like to be finishd as I intend to write a few lines to Jane As you said I should mention the mess business to Jane I will explain it though I dare say you will make up the little squabble best yourselves¹ I do not wonder that she who has been bred so much in quiet and retirement should not

¹ In Walter's letter of 21st December he says Jane has been making a piece of [torn] at my going to dine at the Mess to day The last time I dined there was with Lockhart I wish you would just say a word to her in your next letter I told her that I would mention it to you and ask if it was a very cruel thing in me to dine there on such a day as this [2 e] to celebrate the Sagahun victory, as he says on the 11th] Jane says that I have dined once since Lockhart went but cannot recollect the day — *Walpole Collection*

be aware that a young man must not drop acquaintance with his comrades even though at the expence of a jollyfication occasionally I must own the [more] seldom you can do so the better but Sahagun is a particular day You are very bilious and suffer I think more by irregularity than most young men—

29 December

I had written as far as the above when I had a most unpleasant interruption just as I had laid down my pen and was chatting with Mr Laidlaw—At once it seemd as if a dagger was struck through my right loin affecting me in the most painful manner and in the most sensitive part of the body I thought the game was up and that it was inflammation of the kidneys but Clarkson rid me of that anxiety when he came, engineerd away and pronounced the disorder a gravellous tendency—a sort of Macadamization of those parts which would be best on their original structure and much exasperated by a disposition to bile against which the state of the Clerks table will not permit me of late to take the necessary precaution by staying at home and taking physic I have since taken lots of hyosymus and calomel The pain though dreadfully acute while it lasted was over in twenty four hours The dispiriting and debi[li]tating effects of the calomel must remain for some time But there is not the least fear of serious inconvenience at present It is true such a disease is apt to return But what then—we must take what God sends us of good or evil and my happiness will be complete when I know you are all well though I cannot enjoy the health and strength of my youth

I have not been quite idle I have sent a song to Jane which I think dashing enough If you think it will interest at your head quarters you may give the Marchioness a copy only beg it may not become publick My letter to Jane will explain al[l] that is necessary to explain the subject of the ditty I will not say a word to

her about [the] Sahagun dinner and indeed should have done it at any rate with the greatest unwillingness Married folks little disputes and such must happen untill husbands and wives are angels are always best accomodated among themselves Poor Janes heart is so sincere and good that one must make considerable allowance for the narrowness of her education

I hope you will be able to come over here some time in winter or spring There wants something to be done in thinning the woods at Lochore which will improve the plantation save wood for repairing the inclosures and even perhaps put a little money though not much in the Lairds pocket You will be able best to judge how this can be

We keep a wretched Christmas here The Scotts [of] Harden came to day but I was not able to sit with them Harry also calld who is a real honest lad and my favourite of the young people but I could not ask him even to stay dinner This is not illness but the unpleasant and depressing consequences of calomel

Lockhart and Sophia are occupying a comfortable house in Pall Mall and Johnie quite well I wrote to little Jane so dont send my love through you

I have got my freedom from Corke and am I conclude entitled in future to button my coat *behind* though I shall not intimate that to the kind donors A Corke lady—a sister of the Paymr of the district has sent as a rider on my freedom a long letter wretchedly spelld and worse expressd asking me to get her ten pounds for a novel which I am obliged to decline as of course it cannot be worth ten pence¹ Pray get a frank at your levee as it would concern me to cost the poor woman postage besides her disappointment

[*unsigned*]

[*Law*]

¹ See letter to Miss Wemyss, Cork, 29th December and note, p 351

To J G LOCKHART

26 December [1825]

DEAR LOCKHART,—I hasten to write lest you or Sophia should hear that I have been ill with probably the usual quantity of exaggeration Last night I was sitting chatting after dinner with Laidlaw in our usual way when I felt as it were the stroke of a dagger about the region of the kidney which obliged me to take to my couch without a moment[s] delay Clarkson¹ came & pronounced it [a] gravelous attack in alliance with bile He engineerd away and after much agony for six [or] seven hours he drove the enemy for the present from the field and I hope it will not return for there are parts of ones body one would [not] willingly have Macadamized I am quite out of pain this morning but as weak as water between the disease and remedy I intend to go no where this season except to Huntley Burn

I am quite glad to hear you have got the article on Moore to yourself² I can hardly conceive a finer subject I inclose a letter for Sir William Knighton which I think you should use and show him the passages in which the K[ing] is concernd I hope they will be sure of their facts for it craves wary walking

¹ John Clarkson, a surgeon in Melrose son of Scott's old friend, Ebenezer Clarkson the Selkirk surgeon

On 23rd [?] December Lockhart has written 'I was in a peck of troubles about Moore's book but on looking over the article sent to me am in one sense relieved by finding it so bad that I can make *no use of it* So I shall be left to do as I please C had no intention to write on such a subject but has given me many excellent hints of which I shall make my own use I quite agree with you as to Sir W Knighton Could you give me a line saying that I am your son in law &c & wish half an hour's conversation on a delicate subject This would set me quite at my ease and I should not make use of it unless in case of necessity I hope you will do *Pepys* soon I have written to Mr Hughes & set all right there Murrays paper is to appear the 25th Jany & be called The Representative The misery in the city seems to have been sent on purpose for *his* good for the Times &c have sinned past all forgiveness & the commercial interests are ever since Murray announced his views growing in information [*torn*] all manner as pledges of support on him & on his Editor We hear no more black stories from the city I trust everything will soon go well No man that I see even pretends to understand the business yet —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

I am truly glad Mr Shaw has good hope of little Johnie

I will write Sophia a long letter but am not equal to it today I inclose however a Jacobite song¹ seven verses of which she may get up if she likes It is greatly too long The subject is Dundee breaking off from the Convention in 1688-9 See Dalrymples history The air is bonnie Dundee—the common words begin

Whare gat ye that haver-meal bannock

Ye silly blind body and dinna ye see

It is also known by the well known words in the beggars opera The charge is prepared the Judges are met—

I will set about Pepys the instant I am well that is *quite well* again I beg you will order me a copy of Murrays paper Poor Lydia—She has this that is gallant about her that she has most manfully playd out the part she proposed to herself—has been what she wishd to be—and is dying as she would have liked to have died³

About the song once more Sophia will understand it is to be sung a la militaire and not as the song is in the Beggars opera It is a very fine air and admits of much variation of feeling

Laird law is in high spirits with the idea of working some things he will do admirably but it is a pity he wants reading and general knowlege to ascertain what is really original in his own conceptions what matter he has been anticipated in by others God bless you my dear Lockhart a thousand loves to Sophia Yours truly

W S⁴

[Law]

¹ 'To the Lords of Convention, twas Claver'se who spoke, which appeared later in *The Doom of Devorgoul* See also Vol VI p 15

² Gay, *The Beggar's Opera*, Act III sc 21

³ Lydia White She did not die till February 1827 See Sophia's description of her in note 1, Vol VIII p 27

⁴ Anne continues the letter and addresses Sophia '[Papa] has I suppose told Lockhart what a sad fright he gave us last night but the Doctor has no fear of it returning

Mama returns you many thanks for yr letter and means to write one of these days which day will be the one she means to walk before breakfast'—*Law Collection*

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I was seized on Sunday night with what from the suddenness and severity of pain somewhat alarmed me with the fear of inflammation of the kidneys but it proves to be only a touch of the gravel I dont love to have my loins Macadamized and therefore have set to work with calomel to clear away bile and with other remedies against the gravel which have proved perfectly successful I had no remaining pain on Monday morning but having been kept awake all the preceding night I slept last night from seven in the [evening] till twelve next morning

I have not of course been able to do more than to arrange a preface to La Rochjacquelins Memoirs¹ with one or two notes Constable is anxious about this that he may have a specimen of his Miscellany Better send a proof by post than wait for Blucher as one proof will serve

I hope you are all going on well Do not dally about setting this up as it may forward Constables views to have it ready Indeed I think with your own assistance as to stile & Mr Hogarths as to the French names & words it might almost do without my seeing it I hope to be able to work [at] my own work to morrow though Calomel is a bad freind to exertion Yours truly

W SCOTT

[27 December 1825]

[Glen]

To MISS WEMYSS,² CORKE

MADAM,—I am honored with your letter and it gives me great pain to say that I do not see in this country any

¹ See *Constable's Miscellany*, vol v.—*Lockhart*

Anna Maria Wemyss writes on 22nd December to say she has for many years experienced a succession of severe trials and disappointments She has no relatives to whom she can appeal for help She has written a simple story one devoid of intricacy I supplicate for your advise, and direction how happy would I be if I was to get ten pounds for it, and how assidue I would be in future to compose —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

possibility of advancing your views of publication There is something more than either goodwill or talent required to the task of composition it is essentially necessary to the most ordinary degree of success that there should be a certain command of language and facility of expression which, without presuming to say that my fair correspondent is deficient in other and more material qualifications she certainly does not appear to me to have attained in a degree sufficient for venturing before the public, this is one of many instances in which I must feel it painful and offensive perhaps to speak the truth But what good purpose would my disguising it serve

If you should think of publishing I will subscribe for 2 copies of your work with the greatest pleasure but as you appeal to my judgment I must [speak] sincerely however painful and assure you that without much more study both of Orthography and the structure of language I fear your literary labours will only be remunerated in so far as they are supported by subscription Your most obed Servt

ABBOTTSFORD 29 Dec 1825

WALTER SCOTT

[*Bayley*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I send you a few sentences as you desire ¹ Unluckily I had not brought the book here

¹ Lockhart has written on the 25th asking for two or three pages of Scott's MS containing a brief estimate of Sheridan as a dramatist 'I could not do such a thing myself without reading more than I have time for at present & if I had I could not do anything like what it wd cost you no trouble (certainly no reading) to throw off at once I should of course take care that the matter lay entirely between ourselves He is being promised articles from various persons like Southey, Barrow, Palgrave, and Rose 'As for the stock transmitted to me by Mr Coleridge I really never saw such a hopeless mass of rubbish The City begins to be calm again Infinite real misery has been suffered & all blame both the Govt & the Bank the former for rashness in *too speedily* sinking the interest of the debt the latter for *vacillating* conduct as to discounts I believe the real secret is that the free trade system will never do unless *freedom* be introduced also in the money matters—in other words unless the Bank Charter be taken away

But you know I care least of all human beings about the fate of my lucubrations so use or reject them or cut and quarter them at pleasure they are just of consequence so far as they can be useful—not a jot farther For these three days I have not stird out the cold air affecting me keenly while I take calomel It will [be] over to night and I take leave of the attack with the old proverb It is well away if it bide

I have begun Pepys¹ but as the D—I would have it the book is in the town I have sent for it however Kindest love to Sophia and Johnie The Scotts told us that William had call'd on you and seen you well Always yours

W S

ABBOTSFORD 29 *December* [1825]

Sir James Stuart of Allanbank writes to me that a Dr Prato a German desires to be introduced to you with a view to *do* work in the quarterly² I told him in reply I should mention to you there was such a man—who wrote it is said some Review of Schiller but as for anything approaching to a recommendation to employ him it was what I intended to decline granting in all cases for I think your situation is responsible enough without having the botheration of friends thrusting forward individuals out of benevolence So if Dr Prato calls you know how I stand about it

[*Law*]

& the County Banks put on the Scotch system This *between ourselves* You may depend on it it was quite true about *one* of Constables bankers (Brookes) giving up his account At least so Wright his warm friend assures me But that was at the beginning of the panic & I believe no one now has the least fear about him tho all agree that he deals in *bills* to an extent absurd as well as dangerous —*Abbotsford Collection* (MS 868, Nat Lib Scot)

¹ For *The Quarterly Review* January 1826 See also *Miscellaneous Prose Works*, vol. xx

² Sir James Stuart's letter is of the 14th, from Limpsfield, Godstone Dr Prato a German acquaintance of mine etc His kind friend Mr Coleridge Senr would I believe have made this application—& certainly in more *prevailing* words than I can give utterance to—but he is gone to the coast in search of health —*Abbotsford Collection* (MS 868, Nat Lib Scot)

TO MRS SCOTT OF HARDEN

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I should have only added a stupid landlord to a dull and dismal day for I have still this unpleasant complaint hanging about me which makes me as my friend Will Rose says a kind of wretch. The medicine agrees very ill with me. I mean in point of discomfort. So that you have rather had an escape of it. We think we will be obliged to go to town early next week unless I get this shak[ⁱ]ness off so that I fear this will be a stupid Christmas & pass off without the pleasure of our seeing each othe[r]

Will you tell Mr & Mrs Newenham I have got my freedom from the City of Corke in a very handsome silver box of which I am not a little proud. I am Dear Madam
Always very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 *Jany*¹ [*December* 1825]

[*Polwarth*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE

MY DEAR JANE,—You will be sorry I think to learn that the cause of my silence has been sudden and severe indisposition. None of my misfortunes happen like those of any one else for I always break down at the top of my gallop and when I least expect it. So I was in a manner shot dead on Christmas day within half an hour after dinner minced pies in my very throat. The pain was very great but it proves to be what is called a *chronick* disease which learnd word means I believe it is not a disorder which one immediately dies of but only [one] which if it visits you frequently renders life little worth having. But as our friend Dr Dickson would say shall we receive good at Gods hand and shall we not receive evil? If I am a

¹ Scott has so dated, but the letter must have been written a day or two after his illness on 25th December 1825. See *Journal* of that date.

bad divine and a worse philosopher I hope I am not ignorant of the advantages I have enjoyd or unreasonably impatient under the increasing infirmities which must attend old age and which in my case have been longer delayd and less severely inflicted than in that of many contemporaries Besides have I not all of you my dear children loving each other and affectionate to me to comfort me under such circumstances

I hope besides by caution and attention to avert the return of this cruel complaint and though I write out of spirits more than is usual you must my love impute it to the depressing effects of calomel which I have been obliged to take in a quantity which does not agree with me at all

Well but we will talk of something more agreeable You know among my foibles I am a most incorrigible Jacobite and the other day I lighted on the passage in Baron Dalrymples memoirs of great Britain (not Dalrymple Lord Hailes Annals of Scotland) in which there is a very spirited description of the viscount of Dundee leaving Edinr to go north to raise the Highlands¹ He headed you know the clans in the battle of Killiecrankie and died in the moment of gaining a complete victory My Great Gr father was with him I believe in his retreat and certainly in the battle in which Dundee fell—and you remember the pictur[e] of old Walter with the Beard which we always look on with a sort of family reverence for he was a staunch old Carle Well—these things running in my mind and having no spirits for serious business I have thrown off the verses I inclose to the tune of bonnie Dundee There are three sets of words to the tune The one is *rather free* and begins

Oh wha hae I burn'd or wha hae I slain
Or how hae I done ony Injurie, etc²

¹ Sir John Dalrymple's *Memoirs* (1771-88), vol. 1 p. 221

² Quoted (not quite correctly) from Herd's *Scots Songs*, 1769, p. 311

The other is a common song

Oh where gat ye that haver-meal bannoc!
Ye silly blind body and dinna ye see
I gat it out of the Scots laddie's wallet
Atween Saint Johnstoun and bonnie Dundee

The third is in the Beggars Opera

The charge is prepared the Judges are met
The jury all ranged a terrible show

Under one or other of these heads I think you will find out the tune and I inclose you a beautiful and *illigant* copy of new words for it. Dont make them public. But if you find that giving a copy to the Marchioness Wellesley or our friends the Cramptons or the Plunkets or in short where you like and where they will think it a kindness you are under no restraint—the meaning is that you should make a compliment where you like it only it is always best to make it a sort of little mystery and favour—*no copies to be given* and the like. What people think they cannot easily come by they always consider as a compliment though it is not worth having. It requires almost no setting for I who have no ear or almost none for *tune* have a perfect ear for *time* and never wrote a verse in my life for a measure with which I was familiar which was not quite adapted to it. You will observe the tune is usually sung like most scotch tunes too slow and as a sort of dirge. It is this which makes scotch musick be thought generally to want spirit whereas by singing a Scotch tune with more spirit you always have the power of giving feeling to pathetic passages by dwelling on and prolonging them.

Sir Adam was here and sang the Bonnets with great spirit¹. I trust I will be able to go to Huntly Burn on next Monday and make him perfect in the melody. What a different season is this Christmas from the last. But each had its advantages and its doubts and perplexities.

¹ See *Journal*, 27th December, 1825

We will see no one here but the Scotts of Harden and the Fergussons The former family have Newenham with them who will be our guests one day next week hoping that I shall please God be able to receive them

I hope Walter and you will get over in Spring You should look at Lochore with a view of cutting wood which will otherwise be damaged I think and just to let you both take a look of your property and friends her[e] It is now a long time that excepting his pleasant scamper with us through Ireland Walter has not stirrd from his regiment and he surely should have leave in his turn like other folks

We are dull enough here I am sitting in my little room off the library with Ginger and Spice (you remember them I hope) to keep me company Nota Bene Spice got into one of the flues of the garden wall to day after a *cat* and we thought we should have to have opend the wall to get out the little spit fire alive However she was poked out at last Then Mama and Anne sit at the other end in the little breakfast parlour poking with their noses over the fire and there is our merry Christmas an'[t] please ye Mama and Anne desire kindest love and all the happiness of the New year God bless [you] too says old papa and believe me my dear little body Your most affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 *December* [1825]

I have kept this bye me for eight days being willing to add which I can now safely do that I am in the fairest possible train of getting quite well again

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I have received your melancholy epistle & have sent the notes to London with no certainty however of their being accepted yet with good hopes

I will also try to get £500 or £600,, here but not upon bill for it is interdicted to all the agents to lay out large sums just now If I get the money I will send it tomorrow or monday My remittances in London will come in time for the 5th & 7th and surely if the £10,000 is to come [at] all it must be ready for that time Constables position is highly uncomfortable I should mend our own loss with the backing we have but I hope he will be able to make some of the large negotiations he talkd of in London I believe there are too many bills out there Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Lockhart is importunate with me (in an ill hour) for a Review of Pepys Diary Mine I believe is with John Thomson I wish [you] could send me per coach that or another

I continue quite well

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [30th December 1825]

[*Glen*]

1826

TO GEORGE HOGARTH, W S , EDINBURGH

MY DEAR SIR,—Yours of the 2d I only received this morning for the Bond was returned duly signed I wrote you a general letter about the burthens not being aware of the nature of that which you mentiond in yours of the Second

I have no objection to clear away Mosses Bond¹ at Whitsunday and it was part of my own plan to do so But if Miss Fergusson's² are feudally secured which you will know by this time it will be impossible for me to clear them off sooner than at Martinmas 1826 or Whitsunday 1827 You will know by the search whether this is the case or not I mentiond in my former letter that I meant to pay the Mosses Bond over Kaeside at Martinmas but I can do it at Whitsunday quite as well & will trust myself

¹ From the £10 000 which Scott borrowed over the Abbotsford estate in the final crisis, £3000 had to be used to clear off a mortgage on the Kaeside portion of the estate See Vol I p xciv

² In a list of debts drawn up by James Curle on 3rd April 1826, the names of the Misses Fergusson Sir Adam's sisters, appear for a sum of £4200 On the 3rd of February they wrote to Scott Accept the grateful thanks of the Sisterhood at Huntlyburn for the kind and friendly letter with which you have honoured them—and be assured that we feel ourselves in perfect *Security* in all respects concerned with you—and consider ourselves as the *favourites of fortune* in no common degree in the possession of such a friend—for whose long life and health we most sincerely pray to Heaven—with all *due trust* in the Laird of Lochore The reference at the end is to the fact that this was one of the debts which was to be bequeathed if necessary to the young Walter and in a letter of 29th February Walter writes 'With regard to the debt due to the Miss Fergussons I shall most gladly take it upon me, and should you wish it to be paid off immediately, it can be done forthwith'—*Walpole Collection* But ultimately, as the *Sederunt Book* shows, they were ranked for £5000 with £71 18s 4d of interest—total £5071 18s 4d

to do so on receiving your answer by granting such a Missive to Mr Dunlop's purposes I am almost positive there is no other heritable debt on the property save Mosses A post or two will be lost by these matters but that is of no importance at present

The property has cost me more than £50,000 and it agrees as well with my own purpose as with Mr Dunlop's wish that it should not be burthened beyond the extent of £10,000

I should have been glad to have seen you here but hope that for another time I am Dear Sir—Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 4 *January* [1826]

Laidlaw I find does not return from Yarrow till friday or Saturday night The rental shall be sent instantly on his return After all I think it as well to inclose a Missive if you think the farm will answer—if not I can send a more special one when I see the burthens which actually exist

[*Signet Library*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW, EDINBURGH

DEAR JAMES,—Congratulating you sincerely on mended prospects I send you the Cheque for £1450 produce of two of Constables notes pay[a]ble 24/27 feby and 24/27 March which I have markd payable @ Coutts so you will enter them accordingly

As for Constables people I cannot but think they are sound at bottom and that we run little danger from such temporary assistance as I mentioend in my last If they do not help the presses henceforward they will be very thankless

A letter of Hogarth was delayd for a day which postpones the loan I should think for this week But that is now of less consequence I am always truly yours

Thursday morning [5th *January* 1826] WALTER SCOTT

It may not be quite politic to let Cadell know quite the extent of your resources lest he should be for laying too much weight on [them ?]

[*Glen*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I am much obliged by your printers letter You must be aware circumstances have not been too favourable for my work of composition But I will look over with care the copy and try to attend to your criticisms

In respect of your assisting our friends in Princes Street I am clearly of opinion you should do so as far as can be done without really endangering yourselves I have no doubt of Constables bottom though he I dare say & know has traded too deep But I have large sums of money in advance from them I have besides valuable securities *over my own copy rights* and have every interest in helping them as far as possible You will understand that supposing you have £3000 or by successful discounts £4000 or so clear for february still in the humour of the banks that may not be more than enough to carry us through & March I see is heavy Cadell must therefore see that we cannot discount bills or afford permanent assistance with ordinary safety to ourselves Advancing sums to meet present exigencies to be repaid at a time certain is different—We have seen ourselves how much things turn on a pivot and therefore on a pinch you should give them all reasonable assistance In short Cadell should speak plainly out with the assurance that we regard their interest as next to ours but yet must for their sakes and our own take care of our own honour This is a difficult negociation I am aware but still you must encounter it with all its difficulty which if you see perfect confidence on Mr Cadells part will not I think be hazardous in the long run I burthend my estate with

the purpose of relieving in the first place our own difficulties and therefore what you do must be in the way of temporary loan which I think we should not deny them I have great confidence in Constables making some substantial arrangement in London by the means he proposed and we must try to keep them up till that is done From tomorrow I give my whole time to Woodstock and you working hard at the presses I trust it will be a mine to all of us—Speak to Cadell when he applies to you with perfect openness it is the best for all parties for if he thinks as he must do justly for himself exhausting our resources will not do them any good but great harm On the other hand it must be considered that having already advanced £5000 our resources must be held ready for our own purposes and though we will with pleasure impart aid when we can yet in these times Mr Cadell will see that we must preserve the means of answering our own too numerous demands Most of these affect them as well as us and he must see that reducing our mutual acceptances is serving them as well as us Where a doubt occurs say you must refer to *me* Assistance for days or weeks calculated to suit our own exigencies may be granted but we have it not in our power to place for a length of time any part of our disposeable capital at their command [as it] is not in our power with justice to our own engagements—I should be glad if we could do more but being out of our power the same answer must satisfy them which during the last anxious week they have been obliged to apply to us This is the course of business and common sense and no man understands both better than our friend Cadell

Your expected balance will also be abated by your paying Dunlop and Hogarth which must be done handsomely when you get the cash

I expect an answer from Coutts tonight but I fear I shall only get it in time for post tomorrow I will try though if the cash comes to forward you the drat tonight

I have little more to say except that I hope some of the chances of this world may fling in my way a chance of returning Mr Hogarths kindness I remain very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

You will send the Bond to Hogarth immediatly

5th January Wednesday [1826]

I highly approve of your way of managing with the Banks

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

The omitted word is "Merovingian" dynasty

DEAR JAMES,—I have your refreshing letter I really think nothing serious can occur now—"Especially as for the end of February & March W[oodstock] £3000 must be forward" besides that I can get after the present encumbrances are cleared off all reasonable accomodation[for] both at Coutts No man could have been a stouter and better helmsman than you have shown yourself on this occasion I am sorry for Constables absurdities yet Cadel & he will not I think part It is too good a business

I did not care to tell you that I have been very uncomfortable The hyasymus which I was obliged to take for the gravel deranged me a good deal and I believe was the cause of some of the inaccuracies of the copy for one day I could neither write nor spell This is over thank God and I would be quite well did the weather allow of my taking exercize but it is deep snow I return the proofs & copy for Woodstock I hope they will not smack of the Apoplexy Copy for W[oodstoc]k by next Blucher Continue to say how Cadell goes on I am going to take the hill spite of the snow Yours truly

[5th or 6th January 1826]¹

W S

[Walpole]

¹"January 5 To my horror and surprise I could neither write nor spell etc"—*Journal* Perhaps the above letter should be about the 11th See *Journal* of that date

To [JAMES BALLANTYNE]

DEAR JAMES,—I received your letter which makes our things thus far and no farther inconvenient [than] that perhaps Mr Dunlop may abridge us of £3000 in order to clear off at Whitsunday the burthens to that extent I hope however you will get the full £10,000,, I am glad you did not come today as it has all the aspect of a storm You would get my £1450

I send some copy, I have been indifferent well Our loan must be in some degree forestalld but if with reasonable assistance from banks it can clear february when things will get better, I am resolved to have Woodstock out & besides can assist materially in March A little time is all now wanted Yours truly W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [6th January 1826]

I was much obliged to Hogarth for writing Your plan of the Advocate would not do Constables behaviour is very strange

Only part of the copy sent has been transcribed I send all that is done

[Glen]

To MAJOR WALTER SCOTT, CHICHESTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have kept the inclosed by me for more than a week during which I have had very tight attacks of bile with a gravellous tendency and the snow has prevented me from taking exercise which would do me good It has however worn off of its own accord and I am now quite well again but must take care of myself The Corke box is arrived very handsome I inclose my letter of thanks which also I thank [you] to get frankd with its proper titles which the Irish Almanack will give you The Gentlemans name is Wryon I think but I cannot make out whether he is recorder or Mayor and

must trust you to put that to rights All are well here the Skenes living with us otherwise very quiet I expect Matthews on Monday¹ and will bring over the Huntley Burnites to share the treat All well dear boy and join in kindest love Always with every kind and affectionate wish of the season to Jane and you Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 7 *January* 1826

I will een beg a frank for Mr Gouldbourne² for this packet as you belong to the family

[*Law*]

TO JOHN NICHOLAS WRIXON, MAYOR OF CORK

SIR,—I am honoured with your letter, transferring to me the very flattering resolution of the Magistrates presenting me with a certificate of my freedom, accompanied by a Silver Box very beautifully engraved³

It is difficult for me, Sir, to express my feelings in any degree, which shall be correspondent with the distin-

¹ For the visit of Mathews, the comedian, and his son to Abbotsford see the *Journal* 9th and 12th January On 20th December 1825 Scott had met them in Edinburgh at James Ballantyne's, and on the 21st he notes 'There have been odd associations attending my two last meetings with Mathews The last time I saw him he dined with me in company with poor Sir Alexander Boswell, who was killed within two or three months I never saw Sir Alexander more The time before was in 1815 when John Scott of Gala and I were returning from France, and passed through London Poor Byron lunched, or rather made an early dinner, with us at Long's, and a most brilliant day we had of it I never saw Byron so full of fun, frolic, wit and whim he was as playful as a kitten Well, I never saw him again So this man of mirth, with his merry meetings, has brought me no luck I could not help thinking, in the midst of the glee, what gloom had lately been over the minds of three of the company, Cadell, J B, and the Journalist What a strange scene if the surge of conversation could suddenly ebb like the tide, and [show] us the state of people's real minds'

² Probably Henry Goulbourn (1784-1856), Chief Secretary for Ireland, 1821-7

³ Writing in his *Journal* under December 29 [1825] Scott concludes with "The City of Cork send my freedom in a silver box" The box is still preserved in the Abbotsford library

guished honour conferred upon me by the ancient city of Cork, and the worthy magistrates and Community I can only say, that they are in proportion to my sense of the small merit which I could pretend to such a mark of regard, and that I feel much honoured in ascribing to the partial hospitality of Ireland towards strangers, this, as well as many other flattering circumstances, which attended my late visit to your delightful country.

My gratitude will long dictate the most sincere good wishes for the prosperity of your ancient and important city, which has so kindly enrolled me among her freemen, and I have the honour to request you will present my sincere and warm acknowledgments to the Magistrates of Cork for the great and acceptable honour

I beg you will also accept my best thanks for the trouble which you have had individually, and that you will believe me, Sir, your much obliged and very humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 7th Jan 1826

[*The Representative*, 1826]¹

TO CHARLES SCOTT OF MILSINGTON

MY DEAR COUSIN,—I duly received your letter² containing the melancholy notice of our good aunt, Mrs Curle's death, which comes not unexpected, and is so far happy that it has come easily. I have been under the charge of Dr Clarkson, of Melrose, lately for a very painful complaint, which he thinks will be rendered worse by travelling in this rigorous season, so that I am

¹ Lockhart must have inserted this letter in *The Representative*, the short lived newspaper started by John Murray. It had appeared a week before in *The Constitution or Cork Advertiser*, vol v, No 574, February 9, 1826. The text is essentially the same in both papers. See Vol VII, Appendix, p 405.

² From Kelso, on 4th January, Scott's cousin Charles writes 'Our good Old Aunt died this forenoon at half past ten o'clock. My sister Mary was with her at the end. Aunt had been conversing with her not an hour before her death in her usual orderly way'—*Walpole Collection*. For Mrs Curle see *Journal*, 8th January 1826.

unwillingly prevented from attending on to-morrow's melancholy ceremony I had intended to be there so late as yesterday, & had written to make an appointment with our Cousin Maxpopple, for that purpose, but I find it would really be unsafe, as I was obliged to take calomel last night I beg my kind respects to the friends who may meet on this occasion, and particularly to your sister & brothers I am always my dear Cousin, Very truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *Monday [9th January 1826]*

[*Charles Scott*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have both your packets *Pash* in Scotch undoubtedly signifies *head* especially the head of a large dog or calf *My muckle pash* I will make the entry on the proof

I have been quite well since my attack only for some time very down-hearted with the calomel another nasty stuff they call hyasymus—and to say truth the silence of my own household which used to be so merry at this time Latterly we had a visit from the Skenes—Mathews and his son and Scrope¹—they all left us on friday

I inclose the article on Pepys It is totally uncorrected so I wish of course much to see it in proof if possible as it must be dreadful[ly] inaccurate—the opiate was busy with my brain when the beginning was written and as Jas Ballantyne complaind dreadfully so will your printer I doubt The subject is like a good sirloin which requires only to be basted with its own drippings I had little trouble of research or reference Perhaps I have made it too long or introduced too many extracts—if so use the

¹ William Scrope (1772 1852), artist and writer, author of *Days and Nights of Salmon Fishing in the Tweed* (1843) He lived for several years at The Pavilion, the seat of Lord Somerville, near Abbotsford

pruning knife hedge-bill or ave ad libitum You know I do not care a curse about what I write or what becomes of it

I thought it right to give Sophia a little paternal caution about engaging again with a pet docto[r] which next to a pet parson is an abomination The one would have you believe you cannot preserve your health the other that you cannot save your soul without his assistance and yet folks die and are damnd all the same or perhaps somewhat the sooner Besides if she adopts Fergusson she is to consider that he is a young gay man and in the censorious world where you now live he cannot properly come in the place which Ross used to hold in her estimation I think this doctor-loving is Sophias most marked foible I have told her so and now you must look to it a little yourself, both on your account and hers

Here has been bitter weatner The thermometer was yesterday at 8¹ at ten A M and today at twelve It has been always good for walking however so I yoked myself so to speak to Tom Purdie and he dragd me by highways and byways about thire miles through the snow

Tomorrow Snow permitting we get into Edinburgh Meantime you can expect no news from this place I saw poor Chiefswood the other day It will be necessary for you to settle whether James¹ stays or not and let Mr Laidlaw know Said Cock a pistol sends his humble remembrances Commend me a thousand times to the magnanimous Johnie I am happy to hear his new accoutrements sit well and will live in hope he will not greatly miss Marion and the Red cow Farewell my dear Lockhart never trouble yourself about writing for you have I suspect enough of that upon hand I am constantly expecting to see the Representative²

Pardon my sending you such an uncombd unwashd

¹ i.e. James Scott See Vol VI, p 382 note

John Murray's newspaper

thing as the inclosed I really cannot see nowadays to read my own hand so bad are my eyes or my fingers become Always yours affectionately

ABBOTSFORD 16 *January* [1826]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

To JOHN GIBSON

MY DEAR SIR,—I have this morning¹ the very unpleasant news that Constables house must stop payment by which I will be greatly embarassd At the same time I have so many hypothecs upon my works done & to be done that I hope I may work through without great ultimate loss

Mr Hogarth who manages the matters of Ballantyne & Co/ and knows the whole affairs personally will explain them to you Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD [Edinburgh] *Tuesday 17 January* 1826

[*Walpole*]

To J G LOCKHART ²

[Private]

Postmark Jan 20, 1826

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I have your kind letter whenever I heard that Constable had made a Cessio fori by dishonouring a bill of mine I thought it became me to make public how far I was or was not concernd in these matters and to offer my fortune so far as it was prestable and the completion of my literary engagements the better thing almost of the two to make good engagements for myself and Ballantyne & Co and even supposing that

¹ ' *Edinburgh, January 16* Came through cold roads to as cold news Hurst and Robinson have suffered a bill of £1000 to come back upon Constable, which I suppose infers the ruin of both houses We shall soon see —*Journal*

² Lockhart has manipulated the text of this letter It was first printed in full in *The Sir Walter Scott Quarterly*, No 2, July 1927

Constable & Co/ and Hurst & Robinson do not repay me a penny of upwards of £30,000 which they owe me or which I must pay for them my old age will be far from destitute and my family not ill provided for even if my right hand should lose its cunning This is the *very worst* that can befall me But I have little doubt that with ordinary management their affairs will turn out favourably if they are left under their own management and brought to market quietly It is needless to add that I will not engage myself either for £20,000 or £2000 or £200,¹ I have advanced enough already to pay other folks debts and will pay my own while I have the ample means If our friend Constable had set out a fortnight earlier for London nothing of this would have happend but he let the hour of distress precede the hour of provision and he and others must pay for it Yet do not hint this to him poor fellow it is an infirmity of nature

I have made my matters public and have had splendid offers of assistance all of which I have declined for I would rather bear my own burthen than subject myself to obligation or ask the assistance of friends There is but one way in such cases

You will of course see I have taken my ground which is to put my affairs for the present into the hands of John Gibson till they are redd out I have the means to lay down £15000 which but for circumstances should have been twenty thousand which J B and I had prepared if these two great houses could have carried on their own concerns

It is easy no doubt for any friend to blame me for

¹ There was another scene of the same kind a day or two afterwards, when his [Constable's] object was to get me to back his application to Sir Walter to borrow £20,000 in Edinburgh, and transmit it to him in London I promised nothing but to acquaint Scott immediately with his request, and him with Scott's answer —*Lockhart* chap lxxi Lockhart's account of this affair is not entirely borne out by the correspondence of this year See the present editor's *Lang Lockhart and Biography* (1934), p 34 There was no request to borrow £20 000 in Edinburgh See Vol I p xciii, and *Archibald Constable, etc*, iii p 412

entering into connexion in commercial matters at all But I wish to know what I could have done better in 1806 excluded from the bar by my being a clerk of Session and deprived of all emolument for six years by my colleagues prolonged life Literature was not then what poor Constable has made it and with my little capital of £2000 or £2500 of principal I was too glad to make commercially the means of supporting my family I got £600 for the Lay of the Last Minstrel and (a price which made mens hairs stand on end)¹ £1000 for Marmion I have been far from suffering by Ballantyne I owe it to him to say that his difficulties are owing to me—to be sure so are his advantages which will greatly predominate²

I trusted too much to Constables assurances of his Correspondents and his own stability but yet I believe he was only sanguine but he got about £7000 from me under the idea that the support would carry them through—various things give me good security for that and other sums Indeed the upshot is just on what H & R and Constable may be able to pay me If 15/ in the pound I will not complain of my loss for I have gained many thousands in my day But while I live I shall regret the downfall of Constables house for never did there or can there exist so liberal so intelligent and so trustworthy an establishment They went too far that is certain when money was plenty Yet if every author in Britain had taxed himself half a years income he should have kept up

¹ We have inserted brackets here

² On 13th January Ballantyne writes to Lockhart Mark, as soon as you receive this letter, you will see Mr Constable whom embarrassing pecuniary difficulties carry to London That my establishment is connected with his in such a way, as that he cannot fall without carrying me with him, I presume you know But it is so, and if my fall were all, what a light heart should I have! But there is a fate connected with mine, to which all others—yes all others—are trivial I write incoherently, and perhaps not very carefully But pray give Constable all of your time and counsel you can He is not very wise, at least not very cool and will require to be looked to, I think Yet he goes off (by to day's Mail) with a manly front, and may be stouter than I think Forgive this hurried preparatory line, only do not write to Sir Walter *till he writes to you* on this topic —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 926, Nat Lib Scot)

the House which first broke in upon the monopoly of the London Trade and made letters what it now is

I have had visits from all the monied people offering their purses and those who are creditors sending their managers and treasurers to assure me of joining in and adopting any measures I am glad of this for their sake and my own for though I shall not desire to steer yet I am the only person that can conn as Lieut Hatchway says to any good purpose A very odd anonymous offer I had of a loan for £30,000 which I rejected as I did every other Unless I die I will beat up against this foul weather—a penny I will not borrow from any one since my creditors are content to be patient I have the means perfectly and sufficient confidence to resort to them

I would have given a good deal to have avoided the coup d'éclat but that having taken place I would not give sixpence for any other results I fear you will think I am writing in heat of excited resistance to bad fortune but dear Lockhart I am as calm and temperate as you ever saw me and working at Woodstock like a very tiger I am grieved for Lady S— and Anne who cannot conceive Adversity can have the better of them even for a moment if it teaches a little of the frugality which I have never had the heart to enforce when money was plenty and it seemd cruel to interrupt the enjoyment of it in the way they liked best it will be well

In consequence of Messrs Constable not taking up their bills and not repaying their loans to me the copy rights of two or three works return to me which must be worth much cash

I hope you got my article Yours dear Lockhart affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

Kindest ¹ Love to Sophia and tell her to study the song ²

¹ Lockhart incorporates the postscript into the body of the letter and rounds it off with an allusion to 'leaving the sinking ship' which is taken from another letter

² Scott's 'Bonnie Dundee'

and keep her spirits up Tyne¹ heart Tyne all and it is making more of money than it is worth to grieve about it—
Kiss Johnie for me

[*Law*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—If you go out this morning I wish you would give me a call in passing But do not interrupt any business as I have nothing to say beyond a wish to know how things go on

I had a letter from Constable last night² which as it came open I presume you saw He seems to cling to his London scheme which so far as I am concernd cannot be executed I am Dear Sir Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Saturday* [21st *January* 1826]

[*Stevenson*]

¹ Same as “tine” = to lose

Constable's letter from Osborne's Hotel, Adelphi, Jan 18th, 1826, is printed in *Archibald Constable, etc*, vol iii pp 421 24 He still hopes that the banks may do something to enable Hurst, Robinson, and Co to resume payments I had a long interview with Mr Lockhart yesterday, who feels as you would expect in the present crisis From the same place and on the same day he writes to Lockhart Mr Hurst & Mr Robinson are at this moment in the City & I remain in great anxiety till I learn the result, of which you shall be informed the moment that I do I have a letter this morning from Mr Cadell, he anticipates the approach of the worst tidings but was to remain quiet another day, & I shall hear to morrow morning of the first impression of these sad affairs Could any thing be effected at Coutts in the event of want of success in the City—I mean of course individually for our friend? I think we are not yet in a state to apply to Mr Richardson but I shall come under no engagement till we have his advice in whatever farther is to be done —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 926, Nat Lib Scot) A letter from Lockhart to Constable of the same date, which probably crossed this one from Constable, runs as follows ‘I have not stirred out in the anxious expectation of hearing something from you, nor shall I, altho I confess my desire is great to see and talk with Mr Richardson Probably however as you can have letters from Edinburgh to morrow written after the news reached Mr Cadell you will wish to pause until then —*Constable MSS* (MS 331, Nat Lib Scot)

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, OSBORNES HOTEL, LONDON

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I received yours and am truly glad to see you can sustain your Spirits under these calamities so unexpected when we last parted I trust Messrs Hurst & Robinson will find the means of going on With respect to myself whenever the secrecy of the matter was ended and I was obliged to consult my friends & ask for time all that I would have wishd to have conceald was made known and therefore I will make no further struggle as it would serve no purpose but to render uncertain my personal funds & make me perhaps an insolvent instead of an indebted person—From what I hear they are about to Sequester Constable & Co and will certainly do so unless you can come down & show them from your experience that their interest lies a different way I am clear that a good trustee & time might save much money to the creditors & that an accomptant who will throw all into the market will suit the interest of all parties better¹ Or you might be able to assure them a good composition At any rate I fear your interest now lies here rather than in London & that do Hurst & Robinson what they like the Princes Street Establishment will be destroyd root and branch—Mr Cadell is very gloomy about it and so am I But it is impossible for him or I to help it

For myself be my loss lighter or heavier I will bear it manfully Woodstock will be on the Counter in a month and you shall see that neither frost nor foul weather shall abate the spirit of Dear Constable yours truly

EDINR 21 *January* [PM 1826] WALTER SCOTT

Every body has been kinder to me than another especially the Banking gentlemen But it is a sad thing for a proud man to need that sort of kindness

[*Stevenson*]

¹ He surely means " worse "

TO JAMES SKENE OF RUBISLAW

DEAR SKENE,—If you are disposed for a walk in your gardens ¹ any time this morning, I would gladly accompany you for an hour, since keeping the house so long begins rather to hurt me, and you, who supported the other day the weight of my body, are perhaps best disposed to endure the gloom of my mind —Yours ever,

W S

CASTLE STREET, 23 *January* [PM 1826]

I will call when you please All hours after twelve are the same to me

[*Skene-Tytler*]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED, JEDBURGH

MY DEAR SIR,—I have great pleasure in sending you Pringles appointment ² Pray lose no time in attending to what Mrs Coutts letter directs Let me know the wish you have about his settlement and I will get the matter settled without delay The most unhappy and unexpected failure of Constable which will to a certain degree involve poor Ballantyne will make me a great loser but I have been a great gainer also and I must be patient live at less expense and work harder Doing so two or three years will make me as good or better than I was

My kind compliments to Mrs Shortreed and family I am very glad that if I have been a losing gamester myself I have still the means to succour my friends Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 23 *January* 1826

You sent me an attestation of age &c Better send another as Mrs Coutts may have lost that I sent her

¹ Wrote till twelve A M Then walked in Princes Street pleasure grounds with good Samaritan James Skene, etc —*Journal*, January 23

² “My kind friend Mrs Coutts has got the cadetship for Pringle Shortreed, in which he was peculiarly interested —*Journal*, January 24

Amid much personal vexation my dear good friend I am truly glad to have this off my conscience

[*Fleming*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

[EDINBURGH, *January 26, 1826*]

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I wrote to you some days since, but from yours by the carrier I see my letter has not reached you. It does not much signify, as it was not, and could not be, of any great consequence until I see how these untoward matters are to turn up. Of course, everything will depend on the way the funds of the great house in London, and those of Constable here, shall turn out. Were they to be ultimately good, or near it, this would pass over my head with little inconvenience. But I think it better to take the worst point of view, and suppose that I do not recover from them above five shillings in the pound, and even in that case, I am able to make a proposal to my creditors, that if they allow me to put my affairs into the hands of a private trustee, or trustees, and finish the literary engagements I have on hand, there is no great chance of their being ultimate losers. This is the course I should chuse. But if they wish rather to do what they can for themselves, they will, in that case, give me a great deal of pain, and make a great deal less of the funds. For, it is needless to say, that no security can make a man write books, and upon my doing so—I mean completing those on hand—depends the instant payment of a large sum. I have no reason to apprehend that any of the parties concerned are blind to their interest in this matter. I have had messages from all the banks, &c, offering what assistance they could give, so that I think my offer will be accepted. Indeed, as they cannot sell Abbotsford, owing to its being settled in Walter's marriage contract, there can be little doubt they will adopt the only way which promises, with a little time,

to give them full payment, and my life may, in the meanwhile, be insured. My present occupations completed, will enable me to lay down, in the course of the summer, at least £20,000 of good cash, which, if things had remained sound among the booksellers, would have put me on velvet.

The probable result being that we must be accommodated with the delay necessary, our plan is to sell the house and furniture in Castle Street, and Lady S. and Anne to come to Abbotsford, with a view of economizing, while I take lodgings in Edinburgh, and work hard till the Session permits me to come out. All our farming operations must, of course, be stopped so soon as they can with least possible loss, and stock, &c., disposed of. In short, everything must be done to avoid outlay. At the same time, there can be no want of comfort. I must keep Peter and the horses for Lady Scott's sake, though I make sacrifices in my own [case]. Bogie, I think, we will also keep, but we must sell the produce of the garden. As for Tom, he and I go to the grave together. All idle horses, &c., must be dispensed with.

For you, my dear friend, we must part—that is, as laird and factor—and it rejoices me to think that your patience and endurance, which set me so good an example, are like to bring round better days. You never flattered my prosperity, and in my adversity it is not the least painful consideration that I cannot any longer be useful to you. But Kaeside, I hope, will still be your residence, and I will have the advantage of your company and advice, and probably your services as amanuensis. Observe, I am not in indigence, though no longer in affluence, and if I am to exert myself in the common behalf, I must have honourable and easy means of life, although it will be my inclination to observe the most strict privacy, both to save expense and also time, nor do we propose to see any one but yourself and the Fergusons.

I will be obliged to you to think over all these matters,

also whether anything could be done in leasing the saw-mill, or Swanston working it for the public I should like to keep him if I could I imagine they must leave me my official income, which, indeed, is not liable to be attached That will be £1600 a year, but there is Charles's College expenses come to £300 at least I can add, however, £200 or £300 without interrupting serious work Three or four years of my favour with the publick, if my health and life permit, will make me better off than ever I have been in my life I hope it will not inconvenience the Miss Smiths to be out of their money for a little while It is a most unexpected chance on my part

All that I have said is for your consideration and making up your mind, for nothing can be certain till we hear what the persons principally concerned please to say But then, if they accede to the trust, we will expect to have the pleasure of seeing you here with a list of stock and a scheme of what you think best to be done My purpose is that everything shall be paid ready money from week to week

I have £180 to send to you, and it is in my hands Of course it will be paid, but I am unwilling to send it until I know the exact footing on which I am to stand The gentleman whom I wish should be my trustee—or one of them—is John Gibson, W S , the Duke's factor

Lady Scott's spirits were affected at first, but she is getting better For myself, I feel like the Eildon Hills—quite firm, though a little cloudy I do not dislike the path which lies before me I have seen all that society can shew, and enjoyed all that wealth can give me, and I am satisfied much is vanity, if not vexation of spirit What can I say more except that I will write to you the instant I know what is to be done In the mean time it is only necessary to say I am arranging my affairs, and mean to economise a good deal, and I will pay every man his due I have not forgot Toms £50 —Yours truly,

[*Ballantyne and Notanda*]

WALTER SCOTT

26 4 o'clock

I have the pleasure to say that at a great meeting of the people chiefly concerned it was resolved that the matters should be conducted by a private trust and on the principles I had proposed Sir William Forbes took the Chair and behaved like himself

[*Ballantyne*]

TO CAPTAIN WALTER SCOTT, STEVENS GREEN, DUBLIN

[PM 26 Jan 1826]

DEAR WALTER,—I am truly sorry to write what will give you pain to read but an event has taken place which in a worldly point of view has carried away a most serious proportion of my worldly goods¹ This is the sudden and most unexpected Bankruptcy of Constable and Company here and their Agents and correspondents Hurst and Robinson in London both within these three weeks accounted the largest houses in London and Edinburgh and the most safe They had in their hands many engagements of mine for which I had wrought hard and will now not only not get a farthing but be obliged to pay back the cash I have received How their affairs will turn out is uncertain but I look to be a great loser and may perhaps be so further than I at present calculate It is hard at my hour of life But as every body here is inclined to give me time I must hope that I will make a good fight I am not afraid of any body losing a penny and I trust with good management I may even save my land though it will be by reducing my scale of expence very much But I would give up much rather than part with Abbotsford and as Janes provisions are safely

¹ With what a complete surprise this announcement came upon the young Walter is evident from a letter to his father of 16th January in which, referring to what he had been told so far of his father's affairs, he writes

Ticklish business dealing in bills You have got off scath[e]less which few people have —*Walpole Collection*

secured on and I have some funds to bring almost [*sic*] I think what has cost me so much money may be saved to you and yours At least I will make a gallant fight I was loth to write you these unpleasing tidings till I could say something certain but I cannot now stay longer It is cruel to think that a little arrangement might have prevented all this I urged Constable to go to London a month since and get cash which he easily could then have done to meet his engagements but he lingerd here till it was too late¹ then went post and to no purpose Jeffrey has also lost a great deal I am told But I shall be the greater sufferer have left bonds in their hands which should have been paid off by them many years since but which not very fairly they kept up paying the interest regularly so that I never knew of their existence

Mama and Anne are as you may [have] supposed distressed enough I had so little idea of wanting money for my own purposes that I had been lending it for the relief of others Many resources remain however if I live and keep in good health and to live a little more tranquil and private will relieve me of a great plague of company as well as expence If it were not for the Court of Session I could go abroad for a year or two for it will be awkward living at Abbotsford like mice under a firloft as we must do for two years at the very least

You will probably blame me in this matter for remissness and certainly I do not mean entirely to exculpate myself But for many years I had made many thousand

¹ Even a fortnight previously Cadell had also urged him, for on 13th January he writes 'Let me implore and beg and entreat of you to be in London on Monday morning I say this from the bottom of my soul, that matters are now on such a pivot that one day may do or undo all—for Gods sake think of this—think of the many who must fall with us—and the ruin that must be spread far and wide—there is one other thing—any delay, even a few hours, may stop you in a snowstorm and upset all Oh! that you had been in London now as first intended—had it been so this could not have happened Do not delay long at Polton, and once on the road oh! get on—it is fine moonlight in the early part of the evening —Constable MSS (MS 323, Nat Lib Scot)

pounds through this house was honestly treated by them and therefore was induced certainly to leave a great deal too much money at their disposal My own affairs were in good order and I had borrowd as I informd you a large sum to meet any pressing contingencies greater part of which they contrived to get hold of as I was obliged to support their credit if possible rather than [*sic*] My spirits are unshaken by this misfortune I am working away and luckily have in my own hands the price of my present labour I will thus if the public do not throw me off have a very large sum to assist me in the necessary payments and to induce those who have other claims to have patience All the monied people concernd have offerd me the greatest civilities but a little patience is all I shall ask and in two or three years please God I will be my own man again unless Constables affairs turn out dreadful indeed I have put my affairs entirely into Mr John Gibsons hands and shall not meddle further than to supply the cash for clearing them out as fast as I can

My Love to poor Jane This will put an end to the petits cadeaux for some time but good days will come back She will of course understand that all her jointure &c are quite secure and cannot be affected by my mishap I will write to you when I can say any thing more certain You will be poorer at my death perhaps and perhaps not for if any thing can make me a miser this luckless mishap will

Adieu I am sorry to tell you these news But let not your heart be cast down for the loss of worlds gear while I remain to replace what is lost It is as well after all (supposing them to fail at last) that it has happend now for very large sums coming in for my two next books have thus been kept out of their clutches Always in comfort or discomfort your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

I have declined assistance from every one being deter-

mined to work myself out of the scrape as I got into it
I have your letter and Janes I suppose you will not
expect a gay answer at present

[*Law*]

TO JAMES SKENE

[26th January 1826]

MY DEAR SKENE,—A thousand thanks for your most kind
proposal¹ But I am a solitary monster by temper, and
must necessarily couch in a den of my own I should
not, I assure you, have made any ceremony in accepting
your offer had it at all been like to suit me

But I must make an arrangement which is to last for
years, and perhaps for my lifetime, therefore the sooner
I place myself on my footing it will be so much the better
—Always, dear Skene, your obliged and faithful,

W SCOTT

[*Skene-Tytler and Journal*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I write immediately to thank
you for your kind letter just received I can say very
little about our affairs but look for Constable turning
out as bad as possible Such at least is the rumour
whether exaggerated that they may transact with their
creditors or sincere I know not Cadell told me their
gross profits were repeatedly £10,000 a year but with
many drawbacks and complains that Constable over-
drew while he himself lived at £500 a year Cadell
would not let me know what his determination was
Constable showed an eager desire to go on if possible
My countenance is indispensable if they do go on so I
may find an opportunity of hedging some of my losses
which at all events will be very large Abbotsford

¹ This was in answer to an invitation—following the decision to sell
39 Castle Street—to make his summer quarters in Skene's house

cannot be brought to sale being hamperd with Walters contract of marriage What the parties concernd will do I know not If they permit me to pay my debts by a private trust I can bring large funds into the market which judging from what has been the case before must realize £20,000 and upwards in a few months—if they chuse to proceed by legal measures I will take my legal defences for I will involve no friend in my loss They cannot in that case expect me to write books for them In a commercial point of view the latter proceeding would be far most adviseable for me but according to my own feelings unutterably repugnant so I shall pray them to take full payment as if I were asking a favour

Our little schemes are partially formd Lady S and Anne intend to go to Abbotsford and I am to lett or sell this house¹ and get lodgings at the Albyn Club or some genteel privacy as Bobadil says for I calculate I will be no visitor and little visited What a relief it would have been to have had one of your Attics and to have seen affectionate faces at my daily meal which must now be solitary enough But this is the only plan I can think of to secure Lady S some of the comforts which habit has renderd necessities and indifferent health clings to as such

About the real extent of my loss it is impossible to calculate till we see what Constable will pay and what security my copy rights &c give me over him I look on the concern as a very bad one and would at present be glad of 5/ in the pound Constable is trying to get things afloat but I doubt his finding support I have no hesitation to say in your ear (for the letting out such a thing would do infinite prejudice) that with all his great profits sometimes up to £10,000 gross in the year I shall not be surprized to find they have never recoverd the draughts which Hunters² trustees made on their stock Still it is a mystery—for they never sustand any loss of

¹ 39 Castle Street ² Constable s partner See Vol II p 125 note

consequence and Cadell brought in a large sum of money He and Constable are at daggers drawing and recriminate bitterly on each other

As for myself I look with perfect firmness and calmness on the life before me and though I have no delight in the circumstances which have led me to adopt it yet in respect of the life itself I like it well ¹ I shall get rid of company of every kind from Dukes to canvas daubers for when the kitchen and cellar fail there will and *shall* be an end of the hospitalities of Abbotsford against which I make my determinations at any rate I will see the dispersed members of my family sometimes and I have two of them with me for seven months in the year I will neither give nor take invitations of any kind and withdraw myself from public places entirely as you know I rarely frequent them

I shall have Abbotsford to walk about Tom ² to lead me and a poney to carry me We will keep Pepi ³ and the old horses if by any sacrifice it is possible and study must be at once my amusement and my business as indeed it has always been For I never knew the day that I would have given up literature for ten times my late income The success of my efforts I must consider as more precarious than my friends are willing to admit The public are apt to desert folks when their back is at the wall— If I succeed in my labours I shall in time recover all that I have lost—if not bread I shall eat or white or brown and I trust will at least leave no debt behind me Ill health may also follow ill fortune but that I do not greatly apprehend my constitution is so good I will let you know the instant the Creditors have settled on their line of conduct

I wish Sophia would see about little Walters ⁴ things

¹ *Corin* And how like you this shepherd's life, Master Touchstone ?
Touch Truly, shepherd, in respect of itself it is a good life, etc

As You Like it, Act III, sc. 2

² Tom Purdie ³ Family name for Peter Mathieson, the coachman

⁴ Scott's nephew

and would like to know when he sails I must equip him *now* in the most moderate way consistent with decency and cannot do by him so well as I would it shall be however as well as I can

How I am glad your good fortune has carried you to London before these reverses had happend as they must have embitterd parting and made it resemble the boat leaving the sinking ship

I am afraid you will suffer about the Shakespeare¹ but surely you will have retention on the book so far as it has gone for recompense of your labour

I am with kindest Compliments to Sophia and good and kind wishes to poor Johnie Very truly and affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

Do not let Johnie forget poor old Hapapa

EDINBURGH 26 *January* [PM 1826]

Talking of the Review can you help me to the place where [I] found the curious passage about the pickling the quarters of criminals tempore Caroli secundi and the blow out which the Hangman gave on the occasion It was the Retrospective review perhaps

I am sorry to send away an unsatisfactory letter but I think you would be glad to know that I feel as firm as the Eldon-hill though a little cloudey about the head now and then like him My mind tells me I will get above these things in two or three years

“And still I’ll wellcome—but with less of cost”

Last and pleasant accounts The creditors have had a meeting and [in] the handsomest manner agreed to proceed by private trust which will be instantly carried through Sir William Forbes was in the chair and

¹ Lockhart, as letters to Constable show, continued to work on Shakespeare for some years, and three volumes were paid for and printed Copies of these three are now in the Thomas P. Barton Collection in the Boston Public Library A copy of one volume is now in the National Library of Scotland

friendly as he always is The meeting was unanimous in recommending a handsome allowance for the family ad interim

[*Law*]

TO MRS JOBSON, SHANDWICK PLACE

DEAR MRS JOBSON,—You have probably heard and perhaps with the usual exaggeration of such things that I have lost a large sum by Mr Constables failure which is so far too true I have been fortunately able to arrange it in a manner which will not be inconvenient to me by selling my property here and living entirely at Abbotsford & some other family arrangements which if God gives me life and health will in four or five years do more than regain all I have lost It is scarce necessary to say that the young people can be in no way affected by my loss except that papa may not be so able to spare them a few hundreds His time however will come round again also and I have reason to hope the book-sellers will pay pretty well But I think it is wise to look at the very worst At all events it is a great comfort to me to know that Walter & Jane will succeed to my property when I am call'd home according to their settlement and without any share in my misfortunes My other children are well provided for and the only thing will be that I must myself live œconomically for a few years which indeed I would I should [*sic*] make my choice at any rate I did not think it necessary till I should know exactly what is to happen to trouble you with these affairs I heard from Walter last week all at Dublin excellently well I am dear Madam Your most respectful humble Servt

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 27 *January* 1826

I will have the pleasure of calling and explaining any thing further on the subject you may wish to know Do you know where Sir Adam is

[*Bayley*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, NEAR MELROSE

[Extract]

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I inclose two Bank notes for £100 each which I trust will reach you safely This sum will according to your letter of 16 currt added to the draught on Craig pay all the accompts about Selkirk, Galashiels & Melrose which should be done without delay There will remain £20 towards the book, wages etc Perhaps your coming so soon as Monday will be unnecessary for although [those] here who are interested have with unanimity gone into the arrangements I proposed, yet there are other creditors whose consent must be had and who reside at a distance There is no reason however to apprehend that any thing will go wrong after the powerful recommendation of the meeting of yesterday & the common sense of the thing In the meantime however you must look sharp to discharge or prepare for discharging such hands as can be spared & get through such jobs as should not be left unfinished You know our wants etc better than we do ourselves and will help us of course to arrange our affairs in present and future

You must consider that Abbotsford will be our constant residence When here I shall be in lodgings It will be best to begin upon the [most] moderate scale that is practicable for it is easy to let out a reef but difficult to take one in and it will be far less painful to Lady Scott¹ the person whose feelings will suffer most to have the restrictions of her department settle[d] at once I dont care a farthing except for her sake

The woods must be thought of however I grieve to think of parting with some of the old men Yet it must be and we must limit ourselves within a very small number I think the sale of such fruit as we are like to have may go far to keep up the garden

¹ Lady Scott does not see the necessity of such complete retrenchment as Sir Walter tells her is absolutely necessary"—LAIDLAW, quoted in *Notanda* p 169

When you come to town I wish you to bring the 3d Vol of Mrs Aphra Behns plays which the catalogue will point out to you ¹ It is in the press on the left of Shakespeare which is almost entirely full of the drama —Yours truly

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 27 *January* [PM 1826]

2

In the hurry of the time I have had no time to say to George Thompson that I applied to Lord Robert Kerr about the place at the Military Academy & that I understand they are not to teach the classics there for interfering with other establishments

[*Ballantyne*]

To [JOHN CAM HOBHOUSE, WHITTON PARK, HOUNSLOW]³

SIR,—I am almost ashamed that personal business of my own though involving a considerable part of my fortune should have prevented me for a single post from replying to your very interesting communication

I will be most happy to contribute any thing in my power to show the high veneration I entertaind for Lord Byrons brilliant genius and deep sense I entertain[d] of the friendship with which he always regarded me

I have just accomplishd a settlement of the affairs I alluded to under conditions which will greatly limit my

¹ *Ten Plays by Mrs Aphra Behn* London, 1671 98 Shelf ix, A L C, p 219

² Here comes a statement of bank notes enclosed

³ This letter bears no direction, but Hobhouse has written to Scott from the above address on 19th January about 'measures for erecting a monument to Lord Byron' Will Scott join a "Committee composed of the friends of that illustrious man"? Except Moore he has written to no other of those residing outside London John Cam Hobhouse (1786 1869), second Baron Broughton, is well known as Byron's early intimate friend Hobhouse acknowledges Scott's letter on the 31st and explains that their aim is not large subscriptions but numbers 'Private friendship may propose but public sympathy should raise the monument to such a man as Byron —*Walpole Collection*

power of doing what last month I would cheerfully have done in such a case and therefore it would not I think be fitting that my name should stand among the committee But I put myself in your hands as to this only saying that though my subscription must be in proportion to my power rather than my inclination if there is any thing else in which I could be of the slightest use whether I am one of the Committee or not it will give me the highest pleasur[e] I am Sir with respect Your most obedient humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 27 *January* [1826]

[*Huntington*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKART [*sic*],—I can say very little more than was in my last I believe there is little doubt that the gentlemen concernd will all go into the arrangement which was accepted on thursday by all who could be brought together So that I know the worst of *my* matters and though I may hope I certainly have nothing further to fear Abbotsford remains with me which attachd as I am to the place I have made prevents a great and severe pang For what could I do without Tom Purdie and the dogs and Will Laidlaw who though no longer a steward will I hope remain our neighbour at Kaeside especially as I can employ him as an amanuensis if I find he can stand the fatigue

I believe also the arrangement made will be of great consequence to Lady Scott who would not like to be *let down* in Edinr and who has in the country the means of living comfortably We intend to keep Bogie and sell the fruits of the tree of the garden beyond our own use The difference is between a retreat with becoming dignity and a rout on the field of battle I mean with respect for the ladies for *me* I do not care a farthing about the appearance of things in comparason to the reality For my part every thing beyond the merest necessities will

feel uncomfortable to me and you will find me turned to a very *miser* till these things are clear. Otherwise I don't care much about the matter now the coup d'éclat is over. Some in chariots and some on horses and so forth.¹ Besides I have enough left for all useful and comfortable purposes and now my wife is reconciled to the matter I am as much [of] a mind to live even with minute economy were that necessary as ever I was to be more lavish than I like for naturally when I think on such things at all I am rather narrow.

I have neglected an answer to a letter of poor Gray²—chiefly because I do not well know what to say to him. He wants an introduction from me to Heber to get an introduction from him to the Bishop of Calcutta. Now I am shy of giving an introduction to a cock-brained unsettled man of this kind whom I commiserate very much but whom I still think not a person for whom I could in any shape pledge myself to a friend especially such a friend as either Reginald or Richard Heber who would unquestionably try to do something for him by which in all probability I should come to disgrace. I do not like to make him bearer of Bellerophon's letters³ stating him what he really is and yet in the East. If you have made Heber's acquaintance and could explain to him exactly in what degree I wished the introduction to be understood as for a clever learned and I believe most

¹ So Scott writes. The only reference I can think of is to Addison's essay on doctors, *The Spectator*, No. XXI. This Body of Men, in our own Country, may be described like the British Army in Caesar's time. Some of them slay in Chariots, and some on Foot. I suppose Scott means that a carriage or no carriage does not distinguish between one who is and one who is not a gentleman. Respectability is not identical with keeping a gig, whatever Lady Scott and Anne may feel.

² James Gray writes from London on 15th January to announce that he has taken Orders in the Church of England, and is candidate for a Chaplaincy in India. Would Scott give him an introduction to Richard Heber, brother of the Bishop of Calcutta? Later in this year Gray went to Bombay as chaplain in the East India Company's service. For further on him see Vol. VI, p. 149, note.

³ i.e. letters unfavourable to the bearer. See *Iliad*, VI, 168.

well intentiond man—but for a Chaplain—good lack¹ I might give him an introduction *cum grano* which would be of real advantage but a general recommendation would bring us both into a scrape and is what I cannot do for him I suppose he has found you out by this time

We relishd the Representative very much Try to select as much as you can a separate point of fire for different days not to be too much *de omni scibili* in one number But I see you are doing so

31 January

I have your letter of 28 Current yesterday¹ If Mr Robinson wishes a distinct view of the affairs of the parties here he must prosecute his intentions of coming down I do not like to write on such things from hearsay but I know Constables creditors have had a meeting and named a committee who are to report against a day this week Mr Constable talks of making some terms for going on but how or whether this is possible I know not Ballantyne certainly will not go on though with him there is not any doubt of their paying every thing They were in complete credit and had cash and discountable assets for all their demands till the stoppage of these two great houses made it impossible for them to go on and their next proposal must be to pay as they can for which they have made the best arrangements in their power and such as have contented all the parties concernd All shall be shown to Mr Robinson if he comes down as proposed

I shall be very glad if any arrangement can be made to allow both Constable and Hurst & R or one or other of them the disposal of the new works but you are aware it will depend upon others not on me and upon a curious

¹ Lockhart writes to Scott on 28th January that Robinson has visited him and wishes him to tell Scott 'that his house now feel perfectly sure of their way, come whatever may as to Constable's *provided the engagements of Ballantyne & Co are to be discharged* H and R say they are liable for Ballantyne & Co's bills to the amount of about £15,000 — *Walpole Collection* Robinson is clearly anxious to have the publishing of any new novel that may be forthcoming

settlement with Constables House or creditors in which if they give me harsh measure I will be of course obliged to withdraw the Goodwill which I have hitherto exercised They also talk of money down The first work will be out in march As I said before I will be glad that it goes in the old channels though I cannot afford them so good a bargain as formerly It is wonderful how much I am familiarized with my unpleasant situation Gad I think I rather like it if the ladies could bear it better but they feel the want of things indifferent to me as abridgements in equipage housekeeping and so forth I believe they would rather chuse the reality of poverty and the show of wealth than the reverse Now we have plenty for comfort and many of the elegancies of life besides all its necessities But this is not petticoat philosophy and besides I am writing over again what I said in the first page for the letter lay by me for three days A thousand loves to Sophia and dear Johnie whom kiss for me Ever yours
WALTER SCOTT

I have no objection to Mr Robinson seeing the business part of this letter Constables house talk of sending up a Clerk to him I told Constable I thought Mr Robinson had much better come down and see all the principals I did not judge it proper to say any thing further of the contents of your letter than that I had heard that Mr Robinson thought of coming down J Ballantyne unites with me in wishing that he should

[PM 31st January 1826]

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I am glad you see the thing in the true light Of me you are sure that if the Law gave me any undue advantage as I know none it *can* give I would renounce it voluntarily The inclosed¹ was what I wished

¹: *e* Lockhart's letter of the 28th with its statement regarding bills, p 392

to show you How Hurst & Robinson can [hold] so many of our acceptances unless endorsed by Constable I cannot guess I shall advise Robinson to come down without delay But I will not close the letter till I hear from you Of course I will keep very vague on Constables affairs As for our paying our acceptances regularly & conveniently their own Stop & that of Constable have made it impossible In time I hope & trust they may be all paid—that is if the public stand friend—were one confident of *that* no long span labouring as I have laboured of late would make us freemen of the forest & better than ever we were Yours truly W SCOTT

If you chuse instead of writing to call in the Evening I will be at home

CASTLE STREET *Tuesday* [31st *January* 1826]

[*Stevenson*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[*February or March* 1826]

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—I had been long meditating writing you a letter but probably should have paid it off with thinking about it like the parrot in the show had not your kind letter just received made it an absolute act of ingratitude to suspend my purpose any longer Woes me if any of my friends judge of my regard by my regularity as a correspondent for partly having much necessarily to write partly from the gradual but very sensible failure of my eyes and partly from a touch of original sin which often prevents me from doing the very thing I ought to do I have become a very irregular and unworthy letter writer

The circumstances which have given you such friendly anxiety I am not Stoic enough to treat with disregard But it is not [my] nature to look upon what cant be helped with any anxious or bitter remembrances My good fortune

so far as wealth is concerned was exactly like the motions of the Kings of Brentford¹

“ Ere a pot of good ale you could swallow (I mean *I* not *you*)
It came with a whoop tis gone with a hollo

The fact is I belong to that set of philosophers who ought to be called Nymmities after their good founder Corporal Nym and the fundamental maxim of whose school is “*things must be as they may*”—And so let that matter rest things past cure should be past care I trust I shall do well enough even if the blackening aspect of affairs in this country should bring a further and more wreckful storm which is not at present at all unlikely I had plenty of offers you may believe of assistance and poor Jane proffered her whole fortune as if she had been giving a gooseberry But what I have done foolishly I will bear the penance of wisely and take the whole on my own shoulders Lady Scott is not a person that cares much about fortune and as for Beatrice she amuses herself very well with her altered prospects for with a sort of high *persiflage* which she never got from me she has a very generous and independent disposition

As for Lockhart London will suit him much better than Edinburgh He will be obliged to lay aside his hidalgo silence and exert himself a little in society and I am glad to learn he takes the trouble to do so He has now a great stake to play for his talents are of a nature singularly applicable to whatever is before him and he has a great fund of acquired information and Sophia is in every respect a safe and prudent help mate I have often laughed at the heterogeneous group which we composed during our most delightful travels

¹ The two Kings of Brentford in Buckingham's play *The Rehearsal* (1672)

1 *King* So firmly resolv'd is a true *Brentford King*
To save the distressed, and help to em bring,
That ere a Full pot of good Ale you can swallow,
He s here with a whoop, and gone with a holla

—Act V, sc 1

ABBOTSFORD 30th April

This letter was written as far as above more than two months since But I have since had great family distress which the circumstance you allude to has made me avoid writing unless where circumstances made it absolutely necessary Sophia when expecting soon to be confined was obliged to go down to Brighton with little Johnie whose natural weakness has resolved itself into a complaint in the spine to cure which the poor child has to lie on his back constantly and there was the great risque that he might be called for before Sophias confinement Then came her being rather prematurely delivered of an infant whose health was at his birth very precarious although thank God he seems now doing well To complete this sum of domestic distress is Lady Scotts extreme bad health which though better than it was is still as precarious as possible Her complaint is of water on the chest and the remedy is fox glove which seems a cure rather worse than most diseases Yet she sustains both the disease and the remedy to the surprize of medical persons—But—I will not write more about it As to my pecuniary loss by Constable it is not worth mentioning and we have fair prospects that the business may be weathered without much ultimate loss of any kind The political letters were merely a whim that took about a day each Of Woodstock the best I know is that it has been sold for £8400 instead of £3000 which Constable was to have given me¹ The people are mad but that in the present circumstances is their affair and the publishers do not complain

I am deeply sorry for Mr Jephsons² sudden death and feel much interested for his family I have scarce seen a

¹ The clear profit to the Trustees was £6075 odds

² See Lockhart's letter to Sophia, 1st August 1825 'Afterwards to church [at Edgeworthstown] where we had a capital sermon from a clergyman in red slippers This was Mr Jephson a great friend of Miss E's, and really a very superior man, both in parts and in appearance
—F L 11 p 320

man I liked so much on short acquaintance he had so much good sense accomplishment and thorough gentlemanlike manners Depend upon it I will do what I can for the subscription I think the book should have been twenty shillings the usual price of an octavo and it should be printed well and on good paper I beg you will immediately put down the following names

Lady Scott of Abbotsford	2 copies
Miss Scott of Abbotsford	1
Charles Scott Brazen Nose College Oxford	1
J G Lockhart Esq Pall Mall London	1
Mrs J Lockhart	1
Hugh Scott Esq of Harden	1
Mrs Scott of Harden	1
Lieut Colonel Fergusson	1
William Scott Younger of Raeburn	1
Capt Walter Scott of Lochore Kings Hussars	1
Mrs Scott of Lochore	1
Sir W Scott	6

I will be responsible for and will remit the money when I get to Edinburgh as despatch in such cases is always useful I have no doubt I may pick up a score of names more if you will send me a subscription list

In general I am resolute in subscribing only for myself because I cannot think of asking my friends to subscribe to the numerous applications which I do not think myself entitled to decline But this is a very different question

I am concerned to say that I do not think there is the most distant probability of success at Edinburgh in the line Mrs Jephson proposes though I am happy to think it may answer better in Bath We are a poor people and in families of consideration our estates are almost uniformly strictly settled on heirs male therefore the mother has to keep the female chickens under her own wing and those of good account are generally desirous of bringing them out themselves and their connections enable them to do so Those again who are very wealthy desire sometimes London education for their daughters In

short there does not exist amongst us the stile of young ladies who can give for such advantages as I am sure Mrs Jephson would assure them any thing like £200 or £250 a year Our eldest sons get our estates—our younger become lawyers go to India or into the army our girls live at home while Mama can keep house on her jointure get husbands if they can and if not do as they can on the interest of £1500 or £2000 The elder brother is in general an honest fellow but embarassed with debt he keeps his sisters in his house if his wife is not cross and a sort of half family pride half family affection carries the thing through but for paying large pensions it is not in the nature of things Besides though young Englishmen or Irishmen get easily into good society in Edinburgh it is I think more difficult for ladies to do so unless with some strong recommendation as fortunes or talents or accomplishments or something In short I see no hope in that scheme The melancholy resource of a boarding school for young ladies might succeed but the rates have been always kept very low at Edinburgh so as to make it miserable work My kind love to your brothers and sisters I hope Mrs Fox will make you all a lucky present with good fortune to herself Walter and Jane have been jointly and severally threaten[ing] a descent upon Edgeworthstown from Athlone but they are both really bashful as to doing what they should do and so Don Whiskerandos and the lady Tilburina may never accomplish what they themselves consider as grateful and proper

Kindest regards to Mrs Edgeworth and Miss Sneyd
Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

2d May 1825 [1826] ABBOTSFORD

[*Modern Language Review*]

To [JOHN GIBSON]

MY DEAR SIR,—I inclose the bills which will come higher than my computation especially as a very heavy bill to [Child]¹ which Lady Scott thought she had paid in full last year arrived just now Besides there are several of the old accompts for House at Abbotsford only partially paid But then to meet this I have got some literary revenues [?]² of which I have hitherto made little accmpt but which can now be made effectual to relieve the funds a little I should wish the smaller debts and poorer people settled with if possible I am sure I can have any reasonable time from the better class I hope Hogarth has sent the title deeds

I am happy to say Woodstock advances so well that if God grant me life health and spirits it will be on the counters even in the end of february Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday* [1st February 1826]

Lady Scott has agreed to make no more accompts

[*Owen D Young*]

To CHARLES SCOTT, B N COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—This being about quarter day I send a bill for £40 payable to your order which with £35 paid by your desire at Christmas makes up the £75 due at this quarter It is certainly hard on me to lose so much hard earnd money at this time of day but when were riches without their wings All you can help me in my dear boy is to be careful to keep your living within your income as you must suppose I am not now in condition to let out a reef on occasion as we must necessarily

¹ The *Edinburgh P O Directory* for 1825 26 has Child, William china and glass warehouse, 22 Catherine street He was a creditor ranking for £390 19s 5d

² Might read "reviews"

live on a limited income and submit to several privations Mama and Anne propose to go to Abbotsford which is henceforth to be our sole family residence Poor No 39 [1s] to be sold off with all its contents During Session time I am to reside in a very comfortable apartment next to the Albyn club so that having the assistance of their servants I can dispense with a valet We part with Butler Lady's maid &c &c but think that for Mamas health we can continue Peter and the carriage Abbotsford &c remains as usual but I shall restrict all expensive farming operations We totally and absolutely reject all species of visits near and dear friends excepted in this way I save both money and time Thus you see I am doing all that Man can to remedy this great misfortune Meantime do you cram your head with all useful knowlege that you may be ready to take a flight for yourself To you this misfortune may not be without its use as Adversity is a good sobering medicine in the heyday of youth and though I dare say you never leand much towards me yet [it] is always a reason for exertion when a young man sees the necessity of swimming without support

Mammas spirits and Annes are both good though they sufferd much on the first affliction As for me I was never better in my life and if hard labour on my part will mend matters they will not very long remain disorderd

At present the situation of these thrice unhappy booksellers leaves me little to hope of their paying any such large sum Walter and Jane are both well according to letter today received I am always dear Charles affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT¹

CASTLE STREET 1 *february* [1826]

[*Law*]

¹ On the same sheet Anne writes as follows

DEAR CHARLES, — Papa has given me a bit of his letter to fill up though I have nothing to say as I am not going out and I hear of nothing but *money money* and as speaking about it wont bring it back I wish Papa would be quiet on the subject of pounds shillings and pence You can

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

DEAR LOCKHART,—I have little to say yet I may as well put a few lines into the frank which I have gotten I have seen with great pain some unpleasant expressions of Sophia respecting poor dear little Johnies progress I am inexpressibly anxious about it

We are here all very well and reconciling ourselves to think and act according [to] what prudence recommends without expecting to discover gold mines or get £20,000 prizes in the Lottery which was our first remedy for all disasters For me if the propose[d] arrangement proceeds which I suppose it will as it is clearly for the benefit of all concern'd I must just live quiet and work hard for a few years and I have no objection to either condition On the contrary I rather like the idea of retirement & regular labour My professional income being £1600 a year is amply sufficient for our wants & Charles's education

I have a most kind letter from Walter¹ and poor little have no idea what absurd stories they have here and the crowds call every day *to condole* and after all I do not believe that he will [lose] so *very much* I look forward to a very lively life with Mamma for six months in the year particularly as her Ladyship is very cross I am sorry you have had the earache I have had it very bad myself with a bad cold &c &c which is my only amusement

Edinr is very gay there is to be a private play acted at Lady Morton's which I was to have performed in and to morrow a fancy ball given by the Yeomanry it is to be very splendid the room is done up with swords and guns from the Castle My friend Frank Grant is coming [in] the morning to show me his dress I begin to regret having sent an apology as I might have made an exception in favour of that ball The Macdonalds are quite well but of course very much shocked with poor Rose Prices death I think all my friends are dead at least all the best of them Now my dear Charles I must conclude We are all as dull as possible so I have nothing to say Write soon and believe me to remain Yr affec Sister

A SCOTT

[Law]

¹ On the 27th Walter has written 'You tell me not to be cast down for the loss of worlds gear It is an unnecessary piece of advice as I am rather glad, that is to say I rejoice with *grumbling*, that it has given Jane and I an opportunity of shewing you that we are not very ungrateful for all your kindness He goes on to propose that £14,000 of Jane's money in the funds should be realised and lent to Scott who will pay interest upon it at such times as may best suit himself Jane 'is quite ready to do anything'—*Walpole Collection*

Jane who offers all her fortune if it would be accepted. She is really a generous noble spirited body. Of course I will not take a penny from any one for it would only make them worse without making me the better but will trust entirely to my own exertions.

I look at my affairs on the worst side & I believe there is good cause for though I would not have you say it to Robinson or any one whose business it may be to look out for themselves I do believe such a concern as Constables never occurred before. A large & flourishing establishment carrying on the most thriving speculations with great returns of profit—Never having met with any loss of the most trifling consequence—yet making so poor a comparative return of assets without book debts without stock without almost anything but copyrights and many of these unpaid for. Hurst & Robinson owe them £70,000 however if that is paid it must make an alteration in their affairs.

I fancy it comes to this that they never had any capital¹

¹ This has been a labouring concern for twelve years and the partners can take no credit to themselves whatever for their management—quite the reverse—all good and sensible men would reprobate their conduct. So Cadell had written to Constable in March 1823 ten years after Scott had made Constable his chief, almost his only publisher. This, and not any mismanagement of the Ballantynes is what Scott attributed his failure to. He had relied on the solidity of a firm which all the time was living from hand to mouth. At the time of Scott's death about £22,000 was still needed to pay the creditors 18s per £. Cadell lent this at interest, but included in the debts for which Scott was liable was at least £40,000, which were not his debts but those of Constable & Co. for which Constable and Cadell were jointly and severally liable but for which Cadell got a discharge in his sequestration, leaving Scott liable for them as he had, by endorsing bills for Constable & Co., guaranteed the solvency of that firm. On Scott's death, therefore, Cadell might well have thanked Scott's representatives for having paid off one half of the debts for which he (Cadell) was morally responsible and, as he was then wealthy, he might have taken over the balance still due as being really his own debts. He did not do so, and when, in 1847 he finally settled with Lockhart, it was on the footing that Scott's representatives should make over to him their one half of the copyrights. Lockhart, who was not an acute business man, thanked him for his generosity.¹ Had Constable lived and become a wealthy man he would probably have acted otherwise. In 1836 Mrs Lockhart writes to her cousin, Anne. Mr Cadell who has been here for a fortnight dining with us every day (I kept my temper beautifully)

—that Sandie Hunters claims on the business amounting to £18000 were greatly too highly rated and being discharged by Constables input of £10000 or £15000 the business was carried on by discount on which occurred a heavy interest of perhaps 6 or 7 per Cent which with some expence on Constables personal side eat up their large profits I wish the creditors at large may get five shillings in the pound Such is commerce

Remember me affectionately to Sophia I hope she takes moderate exercise and keeps quite well

I had a visitor today who would have diverted you though her story was a sad one She is a Miss Jane Bell¹ of North Shields whose marriage was broken off by some most abominable machinations of a methodist parson who after a number of the basest subterfuges was at length convicted in open court of having forged the basest calumnies against my visitor What is odd enough the Conference or Congress or whatever they are did not depose him but only degraded him a step in their church It gives a very curious peep into the inside of the methodistic system & the tenderness of their clergy towards each other

I am a freind to Methodism on the whole however it introduces morality among people who would never practice it unless it came recommended by a faith which addresses itself to the passions But [it] seems to [be] an awful priestcraft concern Yours ever

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 2d feby [1826]

[Nat Lib Scot]

could think or attend to nothing but his own business as he hopes to make a mint of money by the Life, he says he has cleared for his share some £60 000 already by the novels but I do not hear we are out of the wood or like to be for years —*Unprinted letter* in the possession of Baroness Mary von Oppell

¹ See *Journal* 2nd February 1826, and book there noted, also *A Statement of the Cause Progress, and Termination, of the Two Law Suits, in which Mr Thomas Hill has been engaged* By Thomas Hill Northwich 1826

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—Your objections did not escape me and I have answers to others which weighd with me and shall be yours in private I can never agree that Mrs Radcliffe any more than Shakespeare is to be a potatoe bogle¹ to scare every poor bird from the field she is stuck up in and I think I can prove the arrow is fairly aimed—though I may not have hit the mark I intend to treat of this in my preliminary & at least explain my own views

Meantime I send you proofs & copy—I observe a full volume of such a work may be written in a fortnight²
Yours truly W SCOTT

friday [early February 1826]

[*British Museum*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[early February 1826]

DEAR JAMES,—I am glad you are better contented though I must sometimes go on whether your criticisms are favourable or no But this we have long settled I want to ask you one question Are you peculiarly fond of the Tempest or the Midsummer Nights dream? It strikes me you have not much patience with the sleeping-waking kind of thing which I am very fond of Yours truly W S

[*British Museum*]

¹ See *Journal* 3rd February, for Scott's remarks on Ballantyne's criticism of what he calls imitations of Mrs Radcliffe in *Woodstock* I have taken a wide difference my object is not to excite fear of supernatural things in my reader but to show the effect of such fear upon the agents in the story This reference helps to date these letters approximately

² *Woodstock*

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[early February 1826]

MY DEAR JAMES,—Your critiques never require apology I only wishd to know whether your objection was to the supernatural tale in general or to my execution I always attend to your remarks when possible only they sometimes contradict the whole tenor of what I propose & then I must pass them over— Yours truly

W S

I hope the paper is come

[*British Museum*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I hope this will find you ready to come in on Monday with such books and memorandums as may be necessary to give the trustees an accompt of stock etc I think you have sent me an admirable plan so far as the woods fences etc are concernd But I demur to the farm Observe We have in all to live upon £1600 a year & Charles situation at college will cost us £300—Remains £1300 Now the question is whether so small a family as we shall be reduced to, seeing not a living soul unless Lockhart or Walter & wives should come down at a time, had not better go to market for every thing than speculate upon the produce of a farm My time will be fully occupied otherwise—my wife you know has no turn that way and poor Tom though he would do his best would I fear be spoild for a careful griever I should have no objection to the horses ploughing If we do keep the farm we may kill mutton certainly not beef Settling with the butcher once a week & knowing money is scarce my wife can take good care not to [get] out of bounds but when we come to the large scale it is different Two cows seem indispensable But we must get rid of all useless ponies etc I agree with you we must keep the active men only We will be able to spare a

guinea or two to old Brunton & Straiton till they can provide themselves The town of Selkirk will do something for Brunton I suppose and Betty must write to her friends

You will understand we mean to give *no hospitality whatsoever* unless at Breakfast the least of all possible mercies I may not have many years before me and I must keep them at my own disposal

In computing the disposal of my income you must remember that during five months when I live separate from my family I can hardly hope [?] to have the assistance of a man servant for brushing my clothes etc lodgings & eating without an expence of near £1, 1, for it would not be decent to take the very cheapest way even if I could conquer my objections to a boarding house which are too serious to be removed

We have enough you see to do very well upon but with caution and I believe our best mode of œconomy will be to make a *certain* expence and speculate as little as possible Constables affairs are wretchedly bad and I scarce see how they can manage but by leaving him in the management The Edinburgh review for example—put it up to sale—no one would give a £100 for you cannot buy Jeffery—carry it on it is perhaps £4000 a year

I have spoken to Lady Scott who inclines strongly for the farm but then she only sees the returns not the cost and outlay If she were active enough in health to take a little charge of it I should like the adventure better As it is I incline strongly for grass & garden and buy everything else But we will determine nothing till we see you On Wednesday if not Monday I hope to have that pleasure I am very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 4th December Saturday

[PM 4th February 1826] ¹

[Ballantyne]

¹ "Wrote to Mr Laidlaw to come to town upon Monday and see the trustees To farm or not to farm that is the question —*Journal*, 4th February 1826 Scott has, however, written "December

TO MRS HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES AND MY WORTHY DOCTOR,—
 I write immediately to give you the information which your kindness thinks of importance¹ I shall certainly lose a very large sum by the failure of my booksellers whom all men considerd as worth £150,000 & who I fear will not cut up as they say for one fourth of the money But looking at [the] thing in its worst point of view I cannot see that I am entitled to claim the commiseration of any one since I have made an arrangement for settling these affairs to the satisfaction of every party concernd so far as yet appears which leaves an income with [us] ample for all the comforts & many of the elegancies of life and does not in the slightest degree innovate on any of my comforts So what title have I to complain? I am far richer in point of income than Generals & Admirals who have led fleets and armies to battle My family are all provided for in present or in prospect my estate remains in my family my house & books in my own possession

I shall give up my house in Edinr and retire to Abbotsford where my wife and Anne will make their chief residence during the time our court sits when I must attend I will live at my Club If Anne wishes to see a little of the world in the gay season they can have lodgings for two or three weeks This plan we had indeed form'd before it became imperative

At Abbotsford we will cut off all hospitality² which latterly consumed all my time which was worse than the expence this I intended to do at any rate We part with

¹ Mrs Hughes's copy of this letter inserts " & so well deserves of me & to thank you for your friendly offers " See her long note printed in her *Letters and Recollections of Sir Walter Scott*, ed H G Hutchinson (1904), p 210

² In her reply of the 12th Mrs Hughes introduces one caveat— ' All hospitality I am sure will not be laid aside at Abbotsford, at least you will not refuse the Doctor & myself ' one morsel of your bread, & one drop of your wine ' very sure I am you will not turn us from your door if we should arrive at it before this summer is gone by '—*Walpole Collection*

an extra servant or two manage our household economically and in five years were the public to stand my friend I should receive much more than I have lost But [if] I only pay all demands as I have the full means of doing I shall be satisfied

I shall be anxious to dispose of Mr Charles so soon as his second year of Oxford is ended I think of trying to get him into some diplomatic line for which his habits and manners seem to suit him well

I might certainly have borrowed large sums¹ But to what good purpose? I must have owed that money and a sense of obligation besides Now as I stand the Banks are extremely sensible that I have been the means of great advantages to their establishments & have afforded me all the facilities I can desire to make my payments and as they gain by my prosperity they are handsomely disposed to be indulgent to my adversity & what can an honest man wish for more

Many people will think that because I see company easily that my pleasures depend on society But this is not the case I am by nature a very lonely animal and enjoy myself much at getting rid from a variety of things connected with publick business etc which I did because they were fixed on me but I am particularly happy to be rid of

And now let this matter be silent for ever It is a bad business but might have been much worse I am my dear² friends Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 6 *February* [1826]³

[*Heffer and Wells*]

¹ Mrs Hughes again adds for I have had similar offers to your friendly proffers There is *no* reference in the original letter to *any* offer of money by the Hugheses

² Mrs Hughes's copy adds warm hearted

³ About the same time Sophia writes to Mrs Hughes thus

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—Your basket with its contents arrived quite safe yesterday and Lockhart made this morning an excellent breakfast upon (half your head) which he pronounced the best thing ever he eat

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I hasten to answer your very kind letter I dont like to trouble the freinds I love best with private affairs which they cannot help and which always look like soliciting condolences which are equally painful to give and receive

The fact is that by unpaid Copyrights unwidrawn bills &c &c &c I shall I believe lose a great deal of money by the late fractures among my book selling patrons here But I have large funds remaining and calculating matters at the very worst which is always the wise and the manly way I should be ashamed to ask a moments pity from a freind when there are so many men who deserve it God knows a hundred times more

I have made an arrangement with those having interest in these matters entirely to my satisfaction My estate of Abbotsford is secured on my son & his family if he has one so is not attachable He has also his wifes estate & his share of my Brother in laws effects about £20,000 among the four This is life rented by my brothers widow but in the meantime he has his commission &

and begs leave as well as Johnny to return you along with myself our best thanks for your kindness to us—My accounts from Abbotsford or rather Edinr where my family now are are as good as I could possibly hope for Papa nothing can shake and nothing can be nobler than the manner Mamma and Anne bear the loss of fortune of course I allude to the failure of Constable & Co in which Papa has been I grieve to say a serious sufferer to what extent till the affairs are arranged it is impossible to say but it seems at present that the greater part of his hard won fortune is gone however it may turn out in the end better than we at this time look for and there are so many worse things may happen to a family without being in the least romantic that while we are spared to one another there is no fear of our feeling it too severely—I believe all the monied interest in the kingdom has been offered Papa all of which he has refused—I heard from Charles who writes me his deafness is better Johnv continues pretty well Lockhart joins me in best regards to Dr Hughes and yourself and believe me to remain Very sincerely yours

C SOPHIA LOCKHART

Lockhart received the packet

25 PAUL MALL *Friday* [Jan Feb 1826]

[*Heffer and Wells*]

two thousand a year & my other children are all provided for I have put my other affairs of various kinds into the hands of trustees one of them our freind John Gibson and arguing I may possess half the luck I have had five years will clear my loss though it should be the heaviest I can anticipate

During thes[e] five years I shall be poorer than I was but yet richer than bard beseems¹ for I retain an income of £1600 a year with power of augmenting it if I need it to £2000 We go to Abbotsford for our constant residence part with a servant or two & live within the above When I attend the Court of Session I have lodgings at my Club for a trifle

In fact this unpleasant circumstance has become acceptable by bringing about many things which I wishd & could not do for want of resolution One thing was to give up farming which I detest As for my trees they remain under my charge & I cannot see when I look round that I shall lose one single comfort or even one whim in which I had real pleasure One is vexd to be sure to lose half of their fortune at so late an hour of life but then I am a philosopher of Corporal Nym's school and think "things must be as they may"

I expect to make a fortune by the time I shall spare from useless visitors at Abbotsford as it is our purpose to refuse all strangers As to our few real freinds we will be like the man in Parnell's hermit whose gold cup was stolen

"Still we'll wellcome but with less of cost"²

I dare say my kind freinds of Buccleuch will not quarrel if they find port & sherry instead of claret & Champagne Yet hang it we will rummage the cellar when you come for all that has come & gone yet

¹ This phrase occurs in Thomson's *Casile of Indolence*, Canto I, st 68—
A bard here dwelt, more fat than bard beseems "

² The line in Thomas Parnell's 'The Hermit' runs—"And still he welcomes, but with less of cost "

It has been a race between my good & bad fortune whether I should be a rich [man] and I am now clear my better genius has gained it since she has put me in a situation where I cannot be extravagant without being a rogue to which I have no natural tendency

You are very kind to attend to poor Sophia¹ It would have been a great comfort to me had they not changed their residence as I could have resided with them in Session time But it cannot be helped

I am glad to hear that Ld John has taken the sword—it was his natural destiny My kind respects attend the Ladies at Ditton particularly Lady M

You will easily suppose my dear Lord that I am too good stuff to care a penny about misfortunes which cannot be prevented I certainly do not affect to despise my loss but as it cannot be helped I have no idea of thinking about the matter unless so far as it can be repaired Always my dear Lord Most truly & respectfully yours

EDINR 6 feby 1826

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO J B S MORRITT, 21 MARINE TERRACE, BRIGHTON

MY DEAR MORRITT,—It is very true² I have been and am in danger of a pecuniary loss and probably a very large one which in the uncertainty I look at as to the full

¹ Lord Montagu has written on 3rd February having heard details of Scott's losses from Sir Adam Ferguson He has seen Mrs Lockhart who "was able to talk freely & even cheerfully of the only subject that was likely to engage us, & seemed to derive the greatest comfort from the noble manner in which you appear to bear up against your unlooked for calamity Lord John Scott has declared for a commission in the Guards 'I do not think he would have got on well at College —*Walpole Collection*

² Morrill, in his letter of 1st February, wishes confirmation of the report he has heard about Scott's failure 'God knows, & so do you I trust, my dear Scott, that idle curiosity has no share in the motive that makes me wish to know what is really the case, but recollecting as I do your active & zealous kindness to poor Ballantyne heretofore, & the extensive dealings you must have had with Constable it will give me the sincerest delight to

extent being the manly way of calculating such matters since one may be better but can hardly be worse I cant say I feel overjoyd at losing a large sum of hard earnd money in a most unexpected manner for all men considerd Constables people as secure as the Bank yet as I have achieved an arrangement of payment convenient for every body concernd and easy for myself I cannot say that I care much about the matter Some œconomical restrictions I will make and it happend oddly that they were such as Lady Scott and myself had almost determined upon without this compulsion Abbotsford will henceforth be our only establishment and during the time I must be in town I will take my bed at the Albyn Club If Anne tires in the dead of Winter we can have lodging for a month We shall also break off the rather excessive hospitality to which we were exposed and no longer stand host and hostess to all that pilgrimage to Melrose Item I give up an expensive farm which I always hated and turn all my odds and ends into cash I do not reckon much on my literary exertions I mean in proportion to former success because popular taste may fluctuate But with a moderate degree of the favour which I have always had my time my own and my mind unplagued about other things I may boldly promise meself soon to get the better of this blow If I should lose my conjuring rod which is possible enough still I have a sufficient revenue to live upon handsomely though not en Seigneur my children are all provided for and my land secured and for myself I care very little about the [sic]

In thes[e] circumstances I should be unjust and ungrateful to ask or accept the pity of my friends Where the difference is only between a very large and a moderate

hear from yourself that the extent to which you may really have been injured is less serious than the vague reports which reach the idlers here from London would, if believed, induce us to imagine

Ours is not a Summer friendship only, & I have loved you & yours too long not to take the deepest interest in what concerns you so much —*Walpole Collection*

Lockhart s version of Scott s letter has several omissions

income I for one do not see there is much occasion for making moan about [it] My womankind will be the greater sufferers and they look cheerily forwards and for myself the blowing off my hat in a stormy day has given me more uneasiness

I perfectly agree with you that Murrays paper flags I was always of opinion he should have attempted less There is too much of it and Lords mercy its jokes put one in mind of the childs question whether a pound of feathers or a pound of lead is the heaviest It wont do I think It puts me in mind of the puppet show in Tom Jones when the fine and serious part of the Journey to London was the only part acted It wants all the life and selzar water festivity that an ephemeral page ought to have

I envy your Brighton party and your fine weather When I was at Abbotsford the Mercury was down at 6 or 7 in the morning more than once I am hammering away at a bit of a story from the old affair of the Diablerie at Woodstock in the Long Parliament times I dont like it much I am obliged to hamper my fanatics greatly too much to make them effective but I make the sacrifice on principle so perhaps I shall deserve good success in other parts of the work You will be surprized when I tell you that I have written a volume in exactly fifteen days To be sure I permitted no interruptions But then I took exe[r]cize and for ten days of the fifteen attended the Court of Session from two to four hours every day This [is] nothing however to writing Ivanhoe when I had the actual cramp in my stomach but I have no idea of these things preventing a man from doing what he has a mind [to]

My love to all the party at Brighton fireside party I had almost said but you scorn my words sea-side party then be it Lady Scott and Anne join in kindest love I must close my letter for one of [the] consequences of our misfortunes is that we dine every day at $\frac{1}{2}$ past four o'clock which premature hour arises I suppose from

sorrow being hungry as well as thirsty One most laughable part of our tragical comedy was that every friend in the world came formally just as they do here when a relation dies thinking that the eclipse of les beaux yeux de ma cassette¹ was perhaps a loss as deserving of consolation One lady was greatly scandalized at finding Willie Clerke who had lately lost a very near relation and me laughing like two school boys and yet I dare say he was as sorry for his sister and I for my cash

We heard an unpleasant report that your Nephew was ill I am glad to see from your letter it is only the lady and in the right way and I hope Scottice loquens she will be worse before she is better This mistake is something like the Irish blunder in Faulkners journal for *His Grace* the *Duchess* of Devonshire was safely delivered &c read *Her Grace* the Duke of Devonshire Always yours &c affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 6 *february* [PM 1826]

Will you do me a favour set fire to the Chinese Stables and if it embrace the whole of the pavilion it will rid us of a great eyesore

[*Law*]

TO HIS DAUGHTER MRS LOCKHART

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—Your long letter² gave me great comfort in the assurance that you were both well and that Johnnies lameness was not at least increasing Watch him when he thinks himself unobserved I say this

¹ Moliere, *L'Amant* Act V, sc 3

² On 1st February Sophia has written to tell Scott of the great trouble Lockhart is having with *The Representative* 'The Editor, Printer, etc not being up to their trade All would do well but the worst is when alarmed he [Murray] takes to his bottle at night which makes a perfect coward of him the following day Nothing can be better than his behaviour to us in every respect —*Walpole Collection*

because it is wonderful what clever children will do to fix attention upon themselves and attract interest

We are all in very good health and considering every thing extremely good spirits We go all to the country when spring comes [then] there are the pleasant months of summer when our separation commences but only for a short time So that we have all the time to prepare ourselves for the long nights when doubtless it will be harder

Mamma however is quite well in spirits and exerting herself and to her a constant residence at Abbotsford may be a means of restoring health and prolonging life As for myself I am a philosopher of Corporal Nym's school and hold by his maxim *Things must be as they may*

I can conceive the excessive plague John must have with the paper at first Still it will have this good effect that it will induce him to become completely acquainted with the various parts of the machine and so enable him as it is expected to be a matter of capital as well as profit to form a good judgement whether others do their duty

I had my own fears that the scheme as shewn to us by D'Israeli was rather too gigantic to be put into motion without some trouble

I made some jottings on the Byroniana of one of which I see Lockhart has made use and he is most heartily wellcome to the others if they do not contain matter of personality There are some about poor Mat Lewis for instance which are useful for publishing

I shall inclose poor Walters money in this letter when finishd I hope he will be fortunate and prudent I will send him soon such letters as may be useful to him It is however better to send recommendations to the country after he has been a year or two there than to send them at once when they produce for the griffin little mor[e] than a dinner

I have a most kind warmhearted letter from Jane and

Walter offering their assistance in every way This however is out of the question I have formd my own plan and for me who have seen so much company in my life it will cost nothing to anticipate for a few years the time in which I always thought of living a life of great retirement I will then have leisure to labour and of course I will either make money or I will have no temptation to spend it

We must contrive by and bye that Anne may not suffer too much by our want of society but there will be time and various ways to care for that I think the Miss Russells will be glad to be at Abbotsford some time in the winter and let Anne to town for a few weeks She has behaved very well considering that her high stomach was sadly taken down

Yesterday was the Cavalry ball and it was a little trial but I perceived no traces of it in our countenances

I am to have my official income £1600,, which deducing £300 for boy Charles at College will leave us quite well for co[u]ntry bodies and besides that I intend while working to clear off—to try some little matters for myself too

I see by John that he has in a great measure cut the Newspaper but it must be a terrible slap out [of] the income perhaps when the vessell was fairly launchd it migh[t] sail more easily I was never however very partial to the scheme It seemd to embrace too much I would have trusted more to doing some parts *excellently* and some in the ordinary way than trying to be elaborate in every thing I have always understood that a perfect horse if one could be gotten completely well proportiond would never win a race *Eclipse* was far from well proportiond

I inclose a bill payable to Johns order for little Walters behoof for £240 which will leave twenty pound to come and go on Walters things and prevent his landing penniless in India Had times been as they [were] wont to be

I would have made it three hundred but as I really borrow the money I must not think of that I hope he will take care of getting into debt The interest always keeps a youngster down in the world

My best love to Lockhart and to little Johnie poor child whom I shall not see till he has forgot me I doubt I see with pleasure all your grave resolves¹ I am sorry to put you to expence of double postage but I fear I cannot get a frank being monday Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 6 *feby* [PM 1826]

[*Law*]

TO THE LADY DAVY, 26 PARK STREET, LONDON

MY DEAR LADY DAVY,²—A very few minutes since I receivd your kind letter and answer it in all frankness and in *Iago's* words I am *hurt* Ma'am but not *killd*—nor even *kilt* I have made so much by literature that should even this loss fall in its whole extent and wise men make preparations for the worst it will not break & has not broken my sleep It is just the loss of certain large sums of money and the account comes to this I have made a large fortune by literature & this loss will reduce it to a more moderate one If I have good luck I may be as rich again as ever—if I have not I have still far more than many of the most deserving people in Britain—soldiers, sailors, statesmen or men of literature³ My loss does

¹ *Viz* to be economical 'I am sure it will please you to hear we have been most prudent with regard to money matters From the first I determined against a carriage till we saw how we got on and we pay our household accounts every week and I am proof against every temptation till I have the money in hand —Sophia's letter of 1st February (*Walpole Collection*)

² "Had letters yesterday from Lady Davy and Lady Louisa Stuart, two very different persons —*Journal*, 7th February He goes on to give a sketch of Lady Davy's character and life

³ Lockhart omits from here to the end of the paragraph

not limit me of a single comfort or deprive me of an acre of land My children are all well provided We have a sufficient income to ourselves & the whole only tends to hasten some oeconomical arrangements great part of which we had long since settled on from choice & a desire of retirement I have been much more perplexed with the blowing off my hat on a hill side than the loss of so large a proportion of my fortune as is in danger

I am much obliged to you for your kindness to Sophia who has tact and great truth of character I believe she will wish to take her company as the scandal said ladies liked their wine little & good and I need not say I will be greatly obliged by [your] continued notice of one you have known now for a long time I am between ourselves afraid of the little boy—he is terribly delicate in constitution and so twined about the parents' hearts that—but it is needless croaking What is written on our foreheads at our birth will be accomplished So far I am [a] good Moslem

Lockhart will always be much liked by his intimates but an early scholarlike reserve prevents his making much figure in society He is I think in his own line and therefore I do not regret his absence though in our present arrangements as my wife & Anne propose to remain all the year round at Abbotsford I shall be solitary enough in my lodgings But I always loved being a bear & sucking my paws in solitude better than being a lion and ramping for the amusement of others and as I propose to slam the door in the face of all and sundry for these three years to come & neither eat nor give to eat I shall come forth bearish enough should I live to make another Avatar Seriously I intend to receive nobody old & intimate friends excepted at Abbotsford this season for it cost me much more in time than otherwise

I beg my kindest compliments to Sir Humphry and tell him Ill Luck that direful chemist never put into his

crucible a more indissoluble piece of stuff than your affectionate cousin & sincere wellwisher

EDINR 6 *Feb*y [PM 1826]¹

WALTER SCOTT

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART, GLOUCESTER STREET, LONDON

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I am flattered and delighted with your kind enquiries just received Were I to say I was indifferent to losing a large proportion of a hard earned fortune I should lie in my throat and a very stupid lie it would be considered as an attempt to impose on your sagacity And yet it is inconceivable to myself how little I feel myself care about it and how much I scandalize the grave looks and grasps of the hand and extremity scenes which my friends treat me to the tune of a Grecian chorus exclaiming about Gods and Fates and letting poor Pilgarlick² enjoy his distress all the while unassisted except by their philosophy or his own

¹ On this day Lord Cockburn wrote to a friend

TO THE REV CHARLES ANDERSON,* CLOSEBURN, BY THORNHILL

[Extract]

EDINR 6 *Feb* 1826

We are sadly annoyed here by Constables failure

It is a great blow to Scottish literature—for no other man here will venture to call up such spirits as he has done from the depths of genius & poverty Several literary people have suffered but none so much as Scott, who from being thought a man coining gold has come down to about £20,000 *below* zero, after all he can pay is made allowance for He has behaved nobly—being cheerful & firm—delighted with his friends, & strong in unexhausted genius Some of his friends went to him & offered him any money he chose After a pause he said—‘No!’—this right hand shall work it all off Few better things have been said—at least few better thought How little men are known How few people thought that a man of his strong sense, should become a bill merchant & printer, when by an easy process he could give out brains, & draw in gold, without risk at his pleasure Ever Yours

[*Mrs Kiernander*]

(Sgd) H COCKBURN

* This letter is in the possession of Mrs Kiernander, Drumley House, Annbank Station, Ayrshire, to whom we are indebted for its inclusion here

² Pilgarlic, a proverbial name for an unlucky wight or a poor creature, sometimes in self application

Every person interested so far as I yet know are disposed to acquiesce in measures by which they will be at no distant period completely satisfied We shall only have to adopt some measures of economy of no very frightful nature and which we meditated at any rate, for the number of visitors made Abbotsford very untenable during the autumn months *Now* those who get in must bring battering cannon for no billet doux will blow open the gates come from whom it may My children are all well provided for so I have not that agonizing feeling And we have ample income for ourselves I am ashamed to think of it and mention it as a declension knowing so many Generals and Admirals who would be glad to change fortunes with me My land remains with me being settled on my son and I look round and round and do not [see] one domestic comfort abridged though I shall willingly lay down some points of parade of servants and equipage and expensive form (which I always detested) and all this rout of welcoming strange folks which my age advancing a little and the want of my sons to do honours made very annoying last season I have every thing else my walks my plantations my dogs great and small my favourite squire my Shetland poney my plans my hopes my quiet thoughts So that like the Upholsterer Mr Quidnunc I ask myself *how are we ruined*¹—I shall make play too in the language of the turf and try what I can do to recover my distance—None can calculate on the public favour yet I have had a pretty strong hold of it and have done more extraordinary things in my day than recovered my whole loss within three years This however is not to [be] much counted for because novels and works of imagination are not like household bread in fashion all the year round but like minced pies and hot cross buns have only their season Such is my plan and the only unpleasant part of it is that giving [up] my house in Edinburgh I must

¹ In Arthur Murphy's farce, *The Upholsterer* (1758), Act I, sc 2

necessarily live at my club where we have excellent accommodation for such time as I must [be] attending the sittings of the court. But there are plenty of conveyances to Abbotsford so once a week or a fortnight in summer I can make my wife and daughter a visit and in winter we may take lodgings together for perhaps a month or six weeks in the gay season. This is the worst part of my retrenchment but I am rather a solitary monster and sit much by myself at all times. I am sure you are very good to think half so well of me as you do my dear Lady Louisa. I am conscious of meriting it so far that I have done good to some people and never willingly injured a human being in my life. I will soon have to send you three volumes the fates have not smiled on them for you may be sure they have been written at disadvantage even much greater¹ than *Ivanhoe* much of which was dictated while I was in agony with the cramp in my stomach and scarce able to utter two words without a pause. But there are some sort of vexations worse than bodily pain. Thank God they seem all settled with me and no unforeseen obstacle intervening a fair field lies before me.

When your Ladyship can honour Sophia with a call she will be found at 25 Pall Mall. The loss of her is very serious at this moment for had they remained keeping house in Edinburgh it would have been a great comfort to me. But if it proves in the end for their advantage I must be satisfied. They have a little boy about whose health I am truly anxious an only child as yet and very clever from being so much talked to and fondled. I do fear London on its account not a little. But we will not anticipate evil. God bless you my Lady Louisa. You have been since I knew [you] the ready and active comforter of much distress indeed I think that things have happened to exercise your feelings in the behalf of others merely because you really have that sincere interest in the griefs of others which so many people make the

¹ "Creature" is written

ostensible show of—Do not think upon my losses as a thing to be vexed about but let me have the great pleasure of hearing from you now and then which will always enhance the pleasure of fair weather and make that which is rough the more endurable I heard from Morritt lately which I was very glad of as his letter contradicted an ugly report of his Nephws illness I am always Dear Lady Louisa most truly yours ¹

W SCOTT

EDINR 7 feby 1826

[*Northumberland and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT ²

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I have been involved in the troubles of this vile world by the Bankruptcy of Hurst and Robinson in London and Constables House here which will put in doubt and danger a very considerable proportion of my hard earnd fortune How these affairs will turn out is uncertain but looking at the very worst statement which is the manly way I have settled my affairs

¹ Lady Louisa Stuart replies to this in a delightful letter of 11th March She had dreamed of nothing less than utter ruin and desolation There is something that makes one's heart glow when one meets with a character, even in books, that is not a pipe for Fortune's finger to sound what stop she please—and the effect may well be stronger where one knows and values the person She has seen Sophia who is what she ever was, as natural and as engaging and her husband just what you described him a Spanish nobleman or suppose we say the Master of Ravenswood, with a face for painters to study, but a brow rather awful notwithstanding it's beauty She has enjoyed the Malachi letters Who would have expected amusement from any thing any human being could write upon bank notes and currencies? So I rest perfectly satisfied that the master spring remains unbroken'—*Walpole Collection*

² Mrs Thomas Scott replies on the 21st hoping that the £100 left by Mrs Curle may be used in fitting out Walter who sails 'on thursday It is clear from her letter that the War Office claim is still unsettled She wishes her brother Robert would press to have it closed 'I think I should try to exert myself for to say the truth Robert is so absorbed in the next world that he seems very unfit for the affairs of this, which tho I hope may be beneficial to himself is highly inconvenient for such humble mortals as me'—*Walpole Collection*

so as to live within a very comfortable income residing at Abbotsford constantly and taking lodgings for myself in Edinburgh during session time I have considered the matter in all points of view and do not see that we shall want one real comfort which we have enjoyd though we lay aside some expensive points of finery I am truly sorry that you must for this reason feel this inconvenience by delay of your fifty pounds for Walters outfit £240 being to be provided leaves me at this pinchd moment no more than will carry us through the next quarter Your brother will I dare say trust me till Whitsunday when I shall be quite in order again Constables failure is the most extraordinary thing I ever knew He appears to have been making by his trade from £8000 to £10,000 gross profits—had no misfortunes—no bad debts—yet makes an incredibly bad turn out of funds and debts due to him I really believe they have not had any capital for twenty years but were entirely trading on credit

I would have wishd to have given poor Walter a parting kiss but a journey of so many hundred miles in winter was too dear a purchase for the melancholy pleasure of saying Good bye My best wishes go with him and I propose he shall have excellent recommendations and then he must push his own way I would have liked him to have had a small sum of cash in hand on landing but except the few guineas that may be above his estimate of clothes & passage (which is extremely moderate) he must e'en do as other griffins and with oeconomy his pay will support him On the whole I have done all in my power to put this fine lad as far as was possible for me in the way of making his fortune the rest must be done by himself and his fortune

There is a prospect of the 15[th] being orderd to India & Walter seems to have made his mind up to go with them and what is odd enough his wife has the same wish He thinks that two or three years residence in India will get his step of Major and you are aware that the

prospect of a step reconciles a soldier to every thing
This is all uncertain yet

Annes letter gave us better hopes of my poor Eliza than we had from former communications I trust she is now getting well again and above all gaining strength Poor Aunt Curl is gone and I am happy to think has remembered your family I wish it had been to a greater extent but she had not much to leave It will always help a little She died like a Roman or rather like one of the Sandiknow bairns who were the most stoical race I ever knew She turned every one out of the room and drew her last breath alone So did my uncle Capt Scott and several of that family

I understand there is hope of your making a trip soon to Wales or else where I trust you will make a Northward tour in the winter & you will find Abbotsford with all its fires on for all that is come and gone

My kindest love to Anne & Eliza and when you can favour me with a few lines to let me know how you do they will be highly acceptable to Dear Mrs Scott Your affectionate brother

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 10 *feby* [1826]

I am very glad the Lockharts could give Walter the convenience of a lodging in Pall Mall which must have suited the Lieutenant better than a lodging-house Mama and Anne send kind Compliments

[*Huntington*]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

[Extract]

MY DEAR MISS CLEPHANE,—I dare say Good Mother Fame has given you some good reasons why I did not immediately acknowledge your letter having some sweetmeats to cook of my own at the time The wind of ill

luck among more important wrecks has swept away a great proportion of my hard earnd wealth¹ The worst is that people plague you with their sympathy which I dont want & with projects for my assistance & relief when I neither want the one nor the other The letters I have got on the occasion would furnish a new department for the complete letter writer from one received from that prodigious Jackass Sir John Sinclair proposing a lottery to a Quack on Leith Walk offering me a share

I cannot conceive any objection to your raising the interest on the Bill especially as my friend Raeburn on a transaction which I did not think it necessary to mention to you wishd to diminish the interest at this time last year & only desisted from his proposal on my saying I would rather that he paid up the money So that what is sauce for the Goose—the proverb is somewhat musty He is also £270 a year better by some little office which I had in my power to give him & so far he is able to pay the current interest & that is universally 5 per cent

Whenever I got out of my unlucky disasters & settled myself stoutly to abide by the very worst statement possible & take every thing that hap'd better for a God-send I began to feel like a cock of the game who however hard matched begins to crow the instant the battle is over What would I give to have you near me to sing the following ditty² The chorus is alterd from an old one which I was always fond of though it is annexd to words which are worse than silly I want to know whether on reading these offhand verses you think with Master Silence “that an old man can do somewhat”³

Sophias absence is a woeful blow to us far worse than loss of warlds gear I sent her a copy of Bonny Dundee

¹ Here Scott repeats as formerly how he faces the calamity and how he will change his future mode of living

² He then quotes ‘Bonny Dundee’ at length

³ *II Henry IV*, Act V, sc 3

which she is practising I want [to] see which of you sisters in song will sing it first If you think it will stand the sea you may send it to Lady Compton & I hope she will make the same allowance for it that Wilhelmina & her Ladyship make for the brown bread which they eat as oat cakes You say nothing of Lord Comptons health so I augur he is at least no worse & in his case keeping ground is every thing I have been amusing myself with a book called the English in Italy ¹ which though on the whole *manque* shows yet a habitual acquaintance with the habits both of the Italians and our Zingari as they call the English strollers among them The book with the writers powers both of stile & thought ought to have been excellent but he fails in making his story interesting

My best & kindest compliments attend my dear Mrs Clephane We heard some report as if she had been not very well which I hope has been no otherwise the case than what we folks who begin to be a little old must needs look for I am My dear Miss Clephane Always your truly faithful & affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 11th Feby [PM 12th Feby 1826]

If I am slow in writing you will allow I give it like a tether

Lady Scott & Anne send their kindest compliments They are to be country Ladies in general from henceforth This is a plan we had long formd late circumstances have only accelerated our resolution on that point

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I have not overtaken the proof—there is a song to be written and I am in no song writing humour

¹ *The English in Italy*, 3 vols (1825), ascribed to Constantine Henry Phipps, Marquis of Normanby See *Journal*, 9th February, and *ALC*, p 335

I think from the view the Gentlemen of the Old Bank have taken of the mode of conducting the Trust that we will be much worse off than under a Sequestration which would at least leave me the exercize of my own talents for my own benefit I suppose I shall know in the course of the day I am very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

thursday [16 Feb 1826]

My own mind is quite made up—if they take up the sword of the Law I will take its shield ¹

[*British Museum*]

TO HIS DAUGHTER, MRS LOCKHART

17 february [1826]

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—Cay² gave me a packet to send to Lockhart by an office frank so I slip in these few lines just to enquire how you all get on I am at a loss to understand from Lockharts last letter whether he loses his connection with the paper or only gets rid of the practical difficulties which he did not undertake to obviate I am anxious to know how this stands Also whether Walter got my bundle of letters and a bill for £40 previously sent him in addition to the £240 I hope he went off in good health and spirits

I hope you will not neglect Lady Louisa Stuart She is decidedly one of the most sensible women I ever knew and very witty withal

There is nothing new here except that our affairs are arranging themselves not without the usual degree of obstacle and that I hope they will be in a fair train by the 12th My own views would not appear to a young person either comfortable or lively for I must lay my

¹ In the *Journal* under 16th February Scott uses this exact phrase

² John Cay, Lockhart's legal friend, for whom see note to letter to Walter, 11th October, 1825, p 233 Cay was the uncle of James Clerk Maxwell

account with passing great part of the year in actual solitude I have no apprehensions however of being tired of my own company though I will often wish no doubt for that of my family Anne is quite well except a touch of the rheumatism She bears up very well but I dare say thinks of the loss of the gay parties and the sister belles who sweep by the house about ten o'clock with some feelings for past splendour and gaiety Mama is quite well which is Gods especial mercy

We are to economize in order to keep the carriage and Pepi is to plough his horses a yoking in the morning The old man jumpd at the proposal and said it would do him and the beasts much good and he would like it of all things Now this matter of the carriage is of great consequence as a daily drive about two is really essential to Mamas health and spirits

I inclose a trifle for the Representative on the subject of female burning in India which I have from Colonel Russell it is interesting I think If Balaam¹ of this kind could serve John I might send but stipulate for its being transcribed into another hand

R P Gillies was here speaking I thought rather oddly about what hopes Lockhart had given him namely of £600 a year to translate foreign newspapers and a room in his house² Surely he dreamd all this but he seemd serious enough I can only say that such a bunch of imbecility lumberd on the top of a coach which is heavy

¹ 'Balaam,' of course, is journalistic slang for trumpery paragraphs to fill up the columns of newspapers or periodicals See letter to Ballantyne, 15th July 1827

² Referring to this in a later letter (postmarked 23rd February), Lockhart writes Poor Gillies 'I am heartily glad he did not come up Murray made me say that *if diligent* he might as translator of foreign papers & letters' for his paper make about £300 a year His fancy you see has at one flight doubled what of itself was more than Murray wd ever, I now believe, have realized His craziness is most pitiable most hopeless he keeps bothering me day after day with projected translations from the German at a time when the whole Bookselling trade is absolutely at a stand & when I do not believe *any bookseller in England* wd venture to publish 2000 copies of *any book but one of yours* —Walpole Collection

enough at any rate would certainly bring down the concern As for his domestic society that is a matter of taste Sincerely I hope John will establish the Quarterly and the paper if he is to have any thing to do with it on a firm basis without considering them as means of helping those who cannot play their part This year (I mean this present 1826) every exertion should be made to give distinction to both undertakings and I fear these can only be done by exercising something like hard-heartedness to those to whom the wages of literary labour are generally most necessary but who are not very happy in pleasing the public taste

I am most anxious to see the Review I wish we had it out Lockhart has not sent me a proof of my own little articles Your accounts of Johnie poor dear Child give me the highest satisfaction

All love to Lockhart You need not bother about Gillies unless you think it adviseable He talkd as if he knew more about attorneys paper than I liked to hear but of course I made no observation and may have misunderstood his way of speaking Kiss Johnie for me and believe me Yours affectionately

W SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am glad the song¹ was tolerable for I thought it rather flat It was nothing² to the Bankers for I did not hear anything of their motions till last night when I had the satisfaction to learn all is right Mr Monypenny becomes trustee in R Rutherfords place his interest with the Bank is very great and he pledges himself for their acting on his principles which are all that I could wish them in reason So the trust goes on

¹ Doubtless 'An Hour with Thee,' the only song in *Woodstock*

² Possibly "not owing," viz that the song was flat

There is some doubt whether Woodstock should be driven on too fast lest it come out before we have a distinct understanding with Constables trustee who cannot be named till three weeks after Monday next In this view I am really writing an article on the English proposal about Bank Notes being extended to Scotland—it may breed a blaze—at any rate it is but a squib cast away
Yours truly W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Saturday* [18th February 1826] ¹

[*British Museum*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF LOCHORE

MY DEAR JANE,—I have been a most undutiful papa and left a kind letter of yours too long unanswered But this cannot be helped sometimes and you know I have had a lot of unpleasant duties to do lately These are now all settled as well as they can be just now and I hope if God spare me health and power of application I will be able in the course of a year or two to make up the losses which these unhappy times have brought upon me The only material sacrifice that we have settled [is] that I shall spend the time of Session in lodgings by myself which will be lonely enough and make me send many a long wish to Dublin and London and the Banks of the Tweed not to mention Oxford for my objects of affection are at present all squandered abroad like so many pease I hope that the military duties of this summer will have some relaxation so as [to] enable you and Walter to come over for a few months or weeks which will add much to our happiness and you will find that no retrenchments at Abbotsford affect the real and substantial comforts of the place Besides you should pay a visit to Lochore

¹ “I set about Malachi Malagrowther’s Letter on the late disposition to change everything in Scotland to an English model, but without resolving about the publication They do treat us very provokingly, etc.”—*Journal*, 18th February

and Walter should look at the woods which will require thinning for the benefit of the plantations themselves And you will see all your Scotch friends too and Mrs Jobson in particular

I suppose this cannot be till after the reviews and when they are I am sure I do not know but I wish you would find out and tell me I suppose there can be no difficulty in Walter getting his leave in turn as he has now been very long without asking any from the Regiment I have no further news of India so I hope that long expedition is not likely to take place Little Walter (my Nephew) is gone down to Gravesend to [de]part for the east in the good Ship Thomas Coutts Indiaman Poor fellow I hope he will do well and have the pleasure to think he has wanted no assistance which was in my power to procure him and as he has profited I believe to [a] great extent by his scientific education and is well behave[d] and well recommended he has every chance health permitting to get to the very head of his profession and I am told that the profession of an engineer is a very gainful one in India

We had the pleasure of hearing from Walter and of you this morning by a letter to Anne and I learn with pleasure you are now giving a pair of the cattle a turn in your own carriage which is a great saving For my own part I have come down proud stomach and to avoid keeping two pair of cart-horses which I must otherwise have done I have settled to let old Peter and his coach horses plough a yoking a day in the spring and winter and the old hero was far from resenting the proposal on the contrary said it would [do] himself and the horses much good for through the winter they would have but very little to do

We heard of Sophia indirectly through her maid Junor¹ which is not perhaps the worst channel for [if] a ladys servant says that her mistress is well it must needs be the case since these familiar attendants are the first to experience the inconvenience of real or supposed

¹ See *Journal*, 15th December 1825

indisposition Johnie is also said to be well but much tired of London and pleading hard to return to the pony and Chiefswood and Abbotsford Poor little fellow I hope London will agree with him for he is like to stay there long enough

Walter writes as if his march was to be early but does not say or probably does not know which way your direction lies A horse quarter in the neighbourhood of Mallow or Kilkenny would be very pleasant, in some others which we saw rather doleful or so But soldiers are like beggars and must not be chusers This is to accompany a little Sketch of Abbotsford done for Mr Crampton I wish it were better worth sending Lady Scott and Anne are very well actively preparing for the summer campaign They send kindest love I am sorry to think I have not at present the means to be *le bon papa* and ask you whether you want nothing that I can help you to But a good time will come round if we manage our bitters well and I will have an occasional £100 at your command as formerly I have no fear of the result if I keep my health for I shall have time enough on my hands and time enough is every thing to a man as much in the habit of labour as I have always been Indeed I believe the greatest hardship which could be imposed on me would be to prohibit my usual studies which form my principal amusement Adieu my dearest Child Let me have a few lines when you can spare time to let me know what is going on Is there any chance of the Blakes coming down to Scotland I owe them much kindness and though I intend to see very few people at Abbotsford their name and that of one or two Irish friends shall be *Open Sesamum* Once more farewell my good Jane Love to Walter and believe me your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 21 feby [1826]

This letter has lain by me a long while waiting for a frank or private hand and in [the] meantime arrives Janes

most wellcome letter in the packet by Mr Franck I sent your letter last night to Mrs Jobson and today I calld to shew her that which I had received She askd me more questions about Ballinrobe Athlone &c than my Irish experience was able to answer but I am to consult the Gazette and put her up to all the geography I can gather Mrs Jobson says you expressd some slight hope of coming our way What a delight that would be Love to Mr Plunket and all his family the Blakes the Surgeon General and poor Hartstonge though but a poor creature he is a kind one I have a drawing for Mr Crampton of Abbotsford and a good one but how to send it I do not know unless Mr Frank (whose very name corresponds with his doing such a kind office) will put it into his trunk Anne and Lady Scott send you a thousand Loves and I am alway[s] your affectionate Papa

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7 March [1826]

Our address will hereafter be Abbotsford We shall get there Monday or tuesday next

[*Law*]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON¹

EDINBURGH, 23rd February, 1826

DEAR SIR,—I have received your kind letter, and have little to say in answer but what is reasonably indifferent to myself and will be agreeable to you I have lost a large fortune, but I have ample competence remaining behind, and so I am just like an oak that loses its leaves and keeps its branches If I had ever been a great admirer of money, I might have been at this moment very rich, for I should have had all I have lost, and much more But I knew no mode of clipping the wings of fortune, so I might also have lost what I have set my heart

¹ Haydon has written shortly on the 21st He sends Scott a sketch of his picture "of Pharaoh" —*Walpole Collection*

upon, and I should then have been like a man who had lost his whole clothes, whereas at present I only feel like one who has forgot his greatcoat I am secure at [all events] of the perils which make bad fortune really painful, for my family are provided for, and so is my own and my wife's comforts for the time we may live Others will regret my losses more than I do

It would be gross affectation to say I am glad of such a loss, but many things make it more indifferent to me than I believe it would be to most people I will feel delighted by receiving your mark of kindness I can only hope it has not taken up too much of your valuable time Believe me, dear Sir, yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

I hope things go on well with you, as your genius deserves There is one comfort in the Fine Arts, that the actual profit may be lost, but the pleasure of pursuing them defies fortune

[*Tom Taylor's Life of Haydon*]

TO J G LOCKHART¹

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I was made very happy by receiving your kind letter last night and while sorry to learn (what indeed Sophia had informd Anne of) your severe indisposition²—pray do not work too hard and were it but a walk in the park be sure to take some air and exercise every day in the world If Sophia goes with you it will be just so much the better for herself I am rejoiced to think she is now giving fair play to her excellent

¹ The original of this letter is unsigned, and has no address, seal, or post mark It was probably enclosed in the packet containing the two copies of Scott's "Malachi Malagrowther" political pamphlet, *Thoughts on the Proposed Change of Currency*, 1826

² In a letter headed Tuesday and postmarked Feb 23 Lockhart tells Scott that a bad attack of cholera had kept him from acknowledging the £40 sent for little Walter He is a very amiable youth, never was a pleasanter inmate in a house, nor I think a young man more seriously devoted to his professional pursuits Most gratefully he feels your kindness to him & indeed I must say the other side of the house have taken no great pains to avoid strength of contrast *qua ad hoc* —*Walpole Collection*

constitution and I will warrant her safe in [the] approaching matter providing she will resist the temptation of doctoring and coddling herself. Moderate exercise a quiet mind and rational occupation and amusement will insure her a safe confinement gentle exercise especially is essential.

You will see by a couple of pamphlets which I have inclosed that I am turned politician as is usual with those who have shown themselves incapable of managing their own affairs with discretion. What has tempted me I cannot tell unless that I am savage at the cold insolence with which the English treat us. In the mean while they may carry it too far. Saunders is rousing fast and will make an awful fight for his Sir Williams as the English threatend for Abraham Newlands. I intend to go loose on them next week. There is some pleasure in mischief after all.

I think the sooner Murray gets rid of his paper [the better].¹ It is as I feared from the beginning it might be *heavy*, wants the *touch and go blackguard genteel* which distinguishes the real writer for the press. MacGinn could give [it] with a vengeance. It is at present too much of Tristrem Shandys bull who gained his reputation by going through matters with a grave face.

We sorrowd for Fannys death but I own I was a little alarmed at the symptoms that Sophia says she displayed which as a Dogleech I would pronounce to be those of the sullen or dumb hydrophobia which [is] not however dangerous like the more violent kind. Their instinct of hiding themselves before death is very singular.

What do you think about the bar—there are so many things which a man of talents and character may do in

¹ As for the paper, writes Lockhart, 'things remain in statu quo Murray behaves like an idiot—changes his mind every day on *politics*—goes to the Editor—or even to the printer and *cancels* his own accord—& then walks up & down London complaining that his paper is without *spirit*. But in truth Murray must either drop the thing or put it into the hands of some such person as Maginn who knows the trade, is out of society, & once he has got black & white for his bargain will beat him (Murray) like a broomstick —*Walpole Collection*

that line without being an actual pleader that the gaining the professional character seems desirable Auditorships &c are often casting up¹ and I should think from all I hear your interest is like to be [as] forward as that of any other person You will have the trouble of keeping your place in society and do not allow yourself to glide out of notice I am glad to hear that Lady Stafford has been so civil to Sophia

Am I wrong in detecting you in the *Omen* a very beautifully written but melancholy tale just published here² I had not read two pages when I said to Anne Aut Erasmus aut diabolus or something equivalent She told me it had [been] advertized as by Wilson but we all thought it much more like you—more elegant and simple than he is when he sets about sentiment First [private] hand I will send you Napoleon and Woodstock so far as they are done If Robinson continues to propose being publisher he should either come down or make proposals for Woodstock will be read[y] very soon—in a fortnight or so at farthest It would not be amiss to give him a hint of this for his regulation I wish sincerely they may be able to compass the thing

I have to add by way of news that before I make up my mind to go to the Club where there are so many Dandies and confusion I have resolved to look at the small *tutmouse* Houses about Saint Andrews Church If I can get one beside the dentist Law's which Sophia knows or beside William Clerk consisting of three or four rooms it would suit me rarely³

¹ In 1843 Lockhart was appointed Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster Presumably he had been called to the English Bar but Lang does not tell us when The salary was £400

² Read a little volume called *The Omen*—very well written—deep and powerful language Aut Erasmus aut Diabolus, it is Lockhart or I am strangely deceived It is passed for Wilson's though, but Wilson has more of the falsetto of assumed sentiment, less of the depth of gloomy and powerful feeling —*Journal* 23rd February Soon afterwards Scott wrote an article for *Blackwood's Magazine* in praise of this early work of John Galt

³ I have been led to think of taking chambers near Clerk, in Rose Court"—*Journal*, 25th February

Caddells retreat to the Abbey¹ was only momentary and arose out of the following transactions The day before his Bankruptcy finding he had the sum of £900 I think in one bank he drew it out and surrendered it to his creditors in general that no one might fare better than another The bank which suffered threatened vindictive measures and Cadell not liking the air of the Calton hill took to Alsatia but returned in two days

Constable has been very odd certainly I almost think there was a taint of insanity about him with all his talent The last time he spoke with me he said he was now at the bottom of the whole² and that it was all concocted by subordinate agents to bring him down—This is not only Balaam but Bedlam By the bye I read B L M³ at the postscript to the Omen *Balaam* Well Sir—but Constable appears to have drawn from that concern £4000, in spite of Cadells remonstrances But then Cadell ought to have stoped the business rather than it were plundered in that way With all these draughts on his business and living at no great apparent expence—not above £1200 or £1500 a year the thing is very queer But gone the money is that is certain

¹ 'I am sorry to say, Lockhart had written in his letter postmarked the 23rd, 'that People here pity other failures, but cry out shame nothing but shame on *Constable*' The news of Cadell having gone to Holyrood has confirmed every bad suspicion afloat I still cannot believe that part of the story Lockhart concludes his letter with two remarks of interest It gives me no surprize to hear of Anne's admirable behaviour I long since have had occasion to know what a strong fund of sound sense lies under the disguise of her ladyship's persiffage I have taken a lesson & am become a regular before breakfast worker now —*Walpole Collection*

² From Edinburgh on the 20th Blackwood has written to Lockhart 'Constable's failure is a very bad one indeed, and it is truly distressing that Sir Walter is so much involved What will be the end of this no one can say Mr Rees has been here, and when you see him he will be able to give you all particulars I am very sorry to hear from you that you have lost money by others as well as Constable' He is very anxious to get the publication of *Woodstock*, if on safe terms Ballantyne thinks that as Blackwood has been their principal employer for so many years, he is entitled to expect something and he is 'to state this strongly to Sir Walter —*Lockhart Letters* (MS 926, Nat Lib Scot)

³ The actual letters at the end of the postscript are 'B A M'

I have Sophias letter I trust nothing can be wrong so far as concerns that part of the fortune of Mr Carpenter which my children have in reversion It was transferd as I understood to Mr Hankey and Mr N Barber and surely they cannot have *both* plaid the rogue I will be anxious to hear [of] this new mishap

Sunday Eveng 25 feby [1826]

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am certainly serious in *Malachi* if seriousness will do good ¹ I will sleep quieter in my grave for having so fair an opportunity of speaking my mind I send you more copy (unread) and regret to say the whole will run to 16 or 17 such pages, but you can stop in the journal where you please so you order matters to get out the much more important pamphlet on Thursday Have you ascertaind whether the Banks want the same number as of the first

About Woodstocke hereafter I will be glad to see Mr Cowan & wish you wou[ld] come with him and name an hour You have not got me the information I wanted about Scotch & Irish members but I will find it tomorrow in the parl't House it will delay the proof however for which you may send to Parl't House at 12 Send in the morning all the same Yours truly

W S

[26th-27th February 1826]

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ 'February 28 —Completed *Malachi* to day It is more serious than the first, and in some places perhaps too peppery *Woodstock* lies back for this But *quid non pro patria*?' March 1 —*Malachi* is in the *Edinburgh Journal* to day, and reads like the work of an uncompromising right-forward Scot of the old school —*Journal* This letter must have been written on the 26th or 27th February

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—You promised when I *displemshd* this house that you would accept of the prints of Roman Antiquities ¹ which I now send I believe they were once in some esteem though now so detestably smoked that they will only suit your suburban villa in the Cowgate when you retire to that classical residence I also send a print which is an old favourite of mine from the humourous correspondence between Mr Mountebanks face & the monkeys

I leave here today or tomorrow at farthest When I return in May I shall be

Bachelor bluff, bachelor bluff
Hey for a heart that's rugged & tough

I shall have a beefsteak and a bottle of wine of a Sunday which I hope you will often take share of Being with sincere regard My dear Charles Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Tuesday* [[?] *March* 1826] ²

[*Hornel and Sharpe's Letters*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

March 1, 1826

I ENCLOSE a couple of copies of a pamphlet on the currency, which may amuse you The other copy is for Mr Craig, Galashiels I have got off some bile from my stomach which has been disturbing me for some years The Scotch have a fair opportunity now to give battle, if they dare avail themselves of it One would think I had little to do, that I should go loose upon politics

[*Notanda*]

¹ Doubtless Piranesi prints

² This letter should be dated 14th or 15th March

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1826]

DEAR JAMES,—To duple the thing handsomely there should be an alteration on sheet O p 115 as well as on Strip P I send both But if O be at press we can do without The comfort you gave me did me much good—

I wish you would let me know what happens at Constables meeting to-day—it is most important Yours truly

W S

I have plenty of copy but it is more useful here than with you unless you get near this—The third part of Vol III is finishd

[*British Museum*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1826]

DEAR JAMES,—I received safely your letter with cash and also your still more wellcome accompt of the reception of Woodstock Your criticisms turnd the bile in my stomach once or twice in an alarming manner though I had a secret consciousness that

My lot is not to die to-day

I will be very glad to deal with Mr Cadell about anything in my way But it appears to me for reasons which I have expressd in the inclosed to M[r] Gibson & which I leave open for your perusal to save writing them that the Trustees should send them to press themselves and not dispose of the Editions till they are nearly ready

As for Boney we can clip his wings if he threatens to fly too far I hope your auguries of this work will not prove false as they were always flattering

I send copy and proofs Pray seal & forward Mr Gibsons letter—Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Turn over

I am writing a review for Lockhart which may stand [?] copy a day or two Besides I get slowly on with the blindness occasioned by the constant peering in [to] cases
[*British Museum*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had Sophias letter yesterday and your kind note tonight I rejoice to hear of Johnie's health and his grand step towards instruction¹ I hope Mrs MacTavish whom I like not the worse you may be sure for her name will be mild in her rule and let him listen to reading a good deal without cramming the alphabet and grammar down the poor child's throat I cannot at this moment tell how or when I learned to read but it was by fits and snatches as one aunt or another in the old rumble-tumble farm houses could give me a less[on] and I am sure it increased my love and habit of reading more than the austerities of a school could have done—I gave trouble I believe in wishing to be taught and in self defence gradually acquired the mystery myself Johnie is infirm a little though not so much so as I was and often he has brought back to my recollection the stage of my own childhood I hope he will have any good that was in me with less carelessness

My affairs are simply thus—I have disposed my worldly goods and gear for payment of very heavy existing obligations Walter succeeds to Abbotsford by his marriage contract according to the Deans² opinion and that of all others I have hitherto heard But if the

¹ Johnny is very thin, 'Sophia writes on 28th February He is in the greatest delight possible at the idea of beginning his education to-morrow—a certain *Miss MacTavish*—you see you need not fear for his losing his Scotch tongue—is to come for a little while every morning and Mrs Terry is to send her little girl to join the lesson I liked the young woman's appearance very much indeed she also won my heart by proposing to bring *Mother Goose's Tales* and the *Seven Champions* to read to the two students' —*Walpole Collection*

² George Cranstoun, Lord Corehouse, who was Dean of the Faculty of Advocates from November 1823 to November 1826 See Vol V, p 215 note

Creditors can dispute the settlement and after a year or twos trial find it policy to do so they may perhaps attempt it—Yet if I keep my popularity with the public they will have no temptation—Meantime I have the House and home farm and my official income £1600 a year Charles must cost me £300 for a year or two and my Brothers family a £150,, more but as Lady Scott goes now entirely on the ready money system as I have plenty of wine &c and as I can make *vix et modis* two or three hundred extra without interrupting the serious and heavy work which it will be my pleasure to bestow on redeeming my affairs I can easily gain as literary men know how—we shall be very comfortable My pleasure is labour and varied by a walk with Tom Purdie I have little wish beyond it In Edinburgh I must be lonely and sometimes my heart sinks a little at the idea of leaving poor 39 N Castle Street with its divers easements so suited to our wants and wishes But a man who falls out of a three pair of stairs window has reason to thank God if he escapes with a *dirl*¹ on the elbow Of course the extrication of my affairs will be more or less easy as those of Hurst & Robinson and Constable may turn out I will make the best fight I can and let the worst come I will be contented for I shall have done my duty I have had offers of support and so forth but what signifies borrowing from friends to pay men who are far from foes This is the upshot of the whole matter I sustain not the least personal inconvenience indeed had the chusing of my own terms And you are quite wellcome to mention all this to any body who wishes to know Among other offers I had one of a very honourable character on [the] part of some old friends Sir P Murray communicated it to me on the part of Justice Clerk, Abercromby & Abercromby and others—

¹ *Sc and north dial* A thrill or vibration, with or without sound, a thrilling effect or sensation —*N E D* A body has a conscience I think mine s as weel out o the gate as maist folk s are and yet it s just like the noop of my elbow, it whiles gets a bit dirl on a corner —*The Heart of Midlothian*, chap xvii

for a place on the Session Bench But I declined it at once My interest would have sufferd rather than have been advanced by it as I could not with conscience have devoted my mind or any considerable portion of my time to literary pursuits Besides my attention has been long withdrawn from the Law and I would not like to serve the altar for a bit of bread or rather for a little *butter* to put upon it for thank God I have the *bread* already A Barons gown would be a very different thing and I should be glad to have it—in my best days I have sometimes thought of it and had the late D of Buccleuchs strong interest when a fitting occasion should arrive But I neither could nor would combat Raes better pretensions and much may happen before *two* vacancies occur on that bench

Besides I am certain I am not now taking the way to preferment

But who can help it Dick—

I cannot see the country ruind before my eyes with every soul but Mr Macculloch ¹ of the Scotsman and some half dozen [in] Edinr without a soul of their own mob to support them of a different opinion Old Gardiner when wounded at Prestonpans almost dying himself rode up to the infantry when the cavalry were broken and saying these poor lads will be destroyd without a leader called out “fire away my lads and fear nothing” a lesser man would have gallopd off But my heart will not brook—fall back or fall edge—to leave the cause of my country as I do sincerely conceive it to be in a state so precarious without doing whatever one poor voice can to sound the alarm—if my power had been answerable to my will I would like old Hardyknute have

——blown a blast so shrill

The trees in greenwood shook thereat

Sae loud rang ilka hill ²

¹ John Ramsay McCulloch was editor of *The Scotsman* from 1818 to 1820 See Vol VI, p 241

² Stanza 8 of the poem, “Hardyknute,” wherein the first line of the three above runs “And gi en five sounds sae shrill See Ramsay s *Evergreen*

It is pretty well as it is though—for you never saw *braid Scotland* in such a humour There was a meeting of a most respectable description 600 men I should say of the better and trading classes at the Waterloo tavern A man Howden all his life in opposition as the only man to propose complete reliance on the wisdom of the ministers (by the way he was always a jacobin) hooted down without a single individual even to second his motion—the speaking was well enough though no great guns came forward There was a report that some of the principal reviewers were to come down to expound their œconomics to the public I would to God they had for with the weather gage of them in point of popularity they should have been raked fore and aft to purpose It is seldom you see those whom Falstaff¹ calls great Moneyers and Oneyers fighting on the same side with the whole middling classes but such is the case now If Ministers do not frankly give way they must prepare for great extremities and if they do persevere on the point and the consequences follow from so for[c]ible a change which all here apprehend there is no knowing what Scotland may do I send you a couple of Malachi's second I do not know how friend Croker stands but send him one at the same time

I send you separately my formal consent to your proposal about the Stock²—the sooner it is accomplished the better Love to Sophia and Johnie our friends in Picca[dil]ly and all others who ask for a Scottish malcontent like myself—One good thing is that from striking into this row I have got people out of the detestable fashion of grimacing and pitying and *poor manning* me and

¹ Not Falstaff but Gadshill 'Burgomasters and great oneyers, such as can hold in such as will strike sooner than speak, and speak sooner than drink, and drink sooner than pray —*I Henry IV*, Act II, sc 1

² Sophia had written to enquire concerning new trustees for Mrs Carpenter's affairs as not only has Mr Barber the bankers house gone but also his two brothers the Stock brokers Mrs Nicholson and Miss Dumergue seem to be in great distress about it but I believe neither have lost any thing For Barber see Vol I, p 121 and Vol VI p 339, and for the name of the banking firm see note to letter to Walter, 7th March, p 452

let them know A man's a man for a' that I inclose also
a letter on Shakespearisms Yours always

WALTER SCOTT

I dare hardly ask which of my friends is hurt by the
arrow which I have drawn at a venture Canning is the
only one besides Lord Melville whom I care for and
Amicus Socrates &c —

3d March [1826]

Anne with half the Ladies in Edinr is a violent Anti-
bullionist If it were not for Dr Hopes¹ lectures to the
ladies on Chemistry they would talk of nothing else
Anne and Mama send love—both busy packing

[Law]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I saw my mistake learned it I should say
just after I sent away my *scold* The servants gave me the
letter as if arrived at *nine* o'clock without saying it had
come about five and I did not think of asking them that
obvious question untill I had sent the sheets back to you

You will receive A & B with this I have a letter
from Lockhart—London in much bustle—not particu-
larly mollified by Malachi which has made a considerable
sensation Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

friday [3 March 1826]

[British Museum]

To [THOMAS SHARP]

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 7th March 1826

MY DEAR SIR,—A number of pressing and troublesome
affairs have repeatedly interfered to prevent my expressing
to you the great pleasure I have received from your

¹ Professor of Chemistry, Edinburgh University, 1799 1843

beautiful and masterly edition of the Coventry Mysteries¹ I have not been more struck for this long time with an antiquarian publication for both the carefulness and extent of research as well as the interesting selection of illustrations [which] raise it to the very highest class among works of that description. It makes me regret very much that I had not seen it before I made for the Encyclopedia a sketch of theatrical history upon which your curious work throws so much light. The passage of theatrical representation from the mere Mime or personated character into the proper drama is a very interesting step in the amusing enquiry into which I have dip'd a little of late. The players of thespis were mere masqueraders and that of a very rude description. Then comes the idea of arranging these detached characters so as to make them present us a common action. At first I suppose every one of the dramatis personae acted his own part to the best of his ability extempore from his wit. By and bye the wit of the poet was wanted to give language to the characters instead of limiting themselves to the laying out of the business. Probably the Coventry Mysteries are among the earliest pieces thus produced and making the first approaches to a regular drama and as such we are inestimably obliged to the learned editor who has made Coventry classical as the Cradle of the British drama.

In our country there are carried on at Christmas time

¹ Sharp's (Thomas of Coventry) *Dissertation on the Pageants, or Dramatic Mysteries, annually performed at Coventry by the trading companies of that city, &c To which are added the Pageant of the Shearmen, and the Taylor's Company, &c &c* Imperial 4to Coventry, 1825—*ALC* p. 249. Thomas Sharp (1770-1841), the enthusiastic and indefatigable antiquary of Coventry, published the above dissertation in 1825. In the same year he proposed to publish 125 copies of the *Ludus Coventriae* or *Corpus Christi Plays* from the Cottonian manuscript, British Museum, but he failed to obtain the necessary eighty subscriptions. Sharp replied to Scott's letter on the 22nd of March, and hinted that a review in *The Edinburgh* would help his publisher and gratify himself. He would be glad to have a copy of the rhymes which your friend took down from the recitation of the little Guisards at Abbotsford. See note, Vol. VIII, pp. 144-45.

a sport call'd Mummery by the English borderers and Guisardery by the Scotch which have still relish of the ancient Mystery Sacred characters are sometimes introduced though rather nominally than with any exact idea of personification I remember in childhood playing judas and bearing the bag—the part was assigned me on account of my lameness though how that corresponded with the traditionary idea of the Apostate I cannot tell At this day there are remnants of the same ancient custom Every new years day there appear in the Courtyard of my House at Abbotsford & in the same way in other gentlemens houses in the country perhaps three or four hundred children in different bands larger or smaller according to their pleasure but all disguised like chimney sweepers on the first of May with such scraps of gilt paper & similar trumpery which they have collected for months before They recite verses sing songs some of them very well and recite or act little dramatic pieces which seem to allude to the Nine Worthies for you have Alexr King of Macedon & God knows *who* besides Not to mention one Galashan¹ (Galatian perhaps) who is a regular character though who he may be I cannot guess A gentleman who was with me on a visit wrote down some of these rhymes If they would give you the least interest I would with pleasure send you a copy The *dole* for such it is to these little performers is regularly a silver penny & a regular portion of what is call'd *white bread* (household

¹ Among the papers recently acquired from Abbotsford by the National Library are two versions of this Christmas play The one is in dramatic form Personages Judas carrying the bag or purse, Belzebub, Black Knight, Prince George Farmer's Son, Galation, the Doctor—all in appropriate dresses The play begins with the entry of Judas who, after his own speech, summons the various characters, including Galation himself, in turn and each of them makes a short speech Galation fights with the Farmer's son who falls, when Galation exclaims—

' Alack Alack whats this that I have done
I have slain his father s only son, etc

The Doctor then enters and, after some bargaining about his fee, cures the farmer s son The other version is more in the form of a ballad and the name is spelt Galoshin —*Abbotsford Collection* (MS 893 Nat Lib Scot)

bread vizt) to each child who is residing on the lairds land a copper penny and a quarter circle of oat-cake call'd a farle to each stranger

It is very diverting to see so many little happy faces but the manner of the different children in all the varieties from downright impudence to the extremity of awkward bashfulness is no less so In Edinburgh these Exhibitions have been put down by the police in a great measure the privilege of going disguised having been of late years so much abused that one party in particular who call'd themselves Rob Roys gang went so far into the spirit of their part as actually to commit theft In time past there was no limitation nor was the privilege abused The exquisite delight was to go to the House of some particular friend or relation who of course was all too kind to discern us even while stuffing us with better cheer than was given to Guisards of a more ordinary description I pray your pardon for these details which while they bring back some pleasing remembrances to myself may not be altogether indifferent to you as indicating probably the only remnants of a subject on which you have thrown so much light I should wish very much to know by what safe conveyance I could send you a copy of a curious Scottish Chronicle printed here by the Bannatyne Club (corresponding to the Roxburgh Club of London) I do not promise it will be so interesting to you as to a Scotsman yet there are curious things in it affording interest to both countries

Having been far too long in sending my letter owing to work [?] which threw my whole correspondence into arrear I am now like to be tedious in another sort Yet one word ere I close Pray what is your opinion of the real story of Peeping Tom whose name so naturally connects itself with Coventry ? A figure is said to be preserved of him Is it of any antiquity ? Another question a less civil one I own regards the origin of the ordinary phrase of being "sent to Coventry" From the little I have seen

of Coventry in passing through & all that I have ever heard I cannot conceive why disagreeable people should be referred to your fair & famous town of all places in the world Excuse this trouble but you know my dear sir your antiquarian is a kind of bore himself therefore liable to be sent to exile to you¹ I can only add I would willingly submit to a literal sentence of banishment to Coventry provided it afforded me an opportunity of offering you the personal thanks of your &c &c

WALTER SCOTT

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO HIS DAUGHTER—MRS LOCKHART

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I have but time to write a few lines and say how much I was pleased to hear from you I am sure the West Indian affair² though now gone off as a direct bargain will well managed do much for Lockhart There are I should suppose in these gentlemens power indirect means of serving Lockhart by introducing him into business not immediatly connected with literature or dependent on its instant rewards I own my own mis-

¹ i.e. to Coventry

² Sophia's account of the West Indian affair, in her letter of 28th February is difficult to follow It was first hinted at by Croker, then 'Mr Ellis settled upon Lockhart and nothing could be kinder than he was, his offer was five hundred a year for three years for which Lockhart was [*illegible*] in what manner and way he pleased [to] write a few articles for them they sending him materials and nobody to know of this except Mr Ellis, at least who the writer was After some consideration Lockhart declined but if Mr Ellis would give him any information he would do his best to make the most of it 'It appears to me, continues Sophia, that this is the very best thing that could be done A vulgar mind would pocket the money and never think twice about what was to be done for it but you who know how far Lockhart carries certain feelings can see what distress the idea [would cause him] of people thinking he was not doing enough for his salary when all the time he was perhaps working harder than for what a bookseller would give twice as much for I do not think however it will rest here Mr Ellis seemed so anxious and kind —*Walpole Collection* Lang makes no reference to the affair in his *Life of Lockhart* We suspect that Lockhart was invited to help in defending the cause of the slave owners in the West Indies We find no mention of it in *The Croker Papers* (1884)

fortunes have made me afraid of trusting entirely to literature and booksellers Had I not had my two snug offices I should have been for the time base enough—and so I have come off like the stag in the fable by the qualities he despized while my branchy antlers only caught me in the wood I wish he had a similar certainty in reserve

We are all well and busy with our flitting—a sad sight to me who had hoped never to quit No 39 and am subject to attachment even to chairs and tables You all used to play about me here as children and came to be my comfort when you were at a more advanced age and I cannot but feel the separation from things that put me in mind of this But this is nonsense and I ought to be happy at the prospect of saving Abbotsford I have tried a third letter of Malachi but it will be the last I have done my duty and I will not sacrifice my time and leisure further in the controversy having gone far enough for all the thanks I shall get

We are to remain in this now empty or half empty house till we see all we wish to keep shipped off Tell Lockhart I have carried off all the decent drawings and prints and left the oil paintings of Miss Somebody to the chance of getting the price of their frames I intended once to have Allan mark my name on them and sell them as the productions of my youth to help the sale

I have a letter from Charles¹ and I think he threatens being with you in the vacation, which is I believe a short one and Lockhart whom he respects much could give him a little hint now and then Poor fellow I hope he will be aware he must work hard and my greatest anxiety will be to get him out well in the world He has many

¹ Of 1st March in which Charles regrets that I have been foolish enough not to have sufficient to pay my *battels* if you could therefore advance me £20 it would relieve me from my present embarrassment

Our vacation is approaching I shall most likely go to Sophia if convenient I am now reading quietly and steadily for my degree etc —*Walpole Collection* It is always well to mention one's work if asking for money See letter to Charles of 7th March, p 454

qualities that suit a bustling young fellow who is desirous to get forward

Mama is quite well excepting the indolence arising from the state of her general health and which I hope will mend in the country Anne is in excellent spirits I have got lodgings in Saint Davids Street very comfortable The ass Dalglish *will* not leave me and gives up poor devil £10^s of his wages So he and Cissy are to manage my domestic affairs My private hope is that after Christmas I may have Anne with me for six weeks if I can get Jane Russell to give my Mama her company in her absence It is a pity she should be out of Society altogether—And as Captain Bobadil says “the cabbins is convenient”

Letters from Walter and Jane say they are leaving Dublin for country quarters which both seem glad off as they are [a] little tired of the gaieties and expence of Dublin¹ I am glad they are so provident but Jane is a good manager calls in and pays bills and Walter is not expensive I have not time to write more Love to dear little Johnie and success to Miss McTavish who I hope will play with him as much as work I never knew good come of severe teaching in early youth Give a child the desire of knowlege and he will acquire it

Adieu my dearest Soph[ia] kindest Love to Lockhart and believe me Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET } I will seldom write
7 March [1826] } that date² again

[Law]

¹ Walter has written on 29th February that the troops have been ordered to proceed to Ballinrobe, Athlone, and Gort They have felt the late hours at Dublin for ‘seven and half past seven are ordinary or rather extraordinary hours of Dublin and Evng parties commence at 11 ½ past 11 and even 12 is not too late —*Walpole Collection*

² Scott means he will seldom date a letter again from Castle Street

TO CAPT WALTER SCOTT, DUBLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had the pleasure of your kind letter and Jane's by M[r] Francks The present state of poor 93¹ Castle Street does not admit of asking guests to dinner for we are sending off the things we want to Abbotsford and among the rest about a 100 dozen of tolerable wine which will keep us out of the wine merchants accmpts for some time when added to what I have in cellar there But I have invited M[r] Franck to break[f]ast being as the Minister expressd it in his grace over a dish of herrings "the least of all possible mercies" He will be able I suppose to give us some account of you

As for ourselves we are very well and bustling about I could not help mingling in the controversy about the intended extension of the gold bill to Scotland to the total superceding of notes under five pounds—And have written on the subject three letters under the signature of Malachi Malagrowther which have had a great run and made proportional noise If I had been very wise I would have let things take their own way but I think the Ministers have for ten or twelve years back been pursuing a System highly insulting towards Scotland and this sudden and violent change of currency will produce the greatest mischief Besides when peoples own affairs have been mismanaged they are always disposed to put to rights those of the public If I could get an opportunity I would send you Malachis letters for though on a grave subject they are rather funny The Books you wanted to send to Lord Lieutenant—get Mr Blake or some one at the Castle to tell you how to send them

I fancy I must rather wish you joy of leaving Dublin as both Jane and you express yourselves as if tired of gaieties Gort I am unacquainted with but [have] heard

¹ In spite of having lived in the house for twenty eight years Scott has made a slip here of 93 for 39 He repeats the slip in the next letter to Charles, see p 455

of Athlone At any rate there will be good rooms in the barracks and Jane will commence leaguer lady complete I suppose there will be always some thing of a neighbourhood and none has a better right to repose confidence in Irish hospitality So with a little driving about and riding fine weather without doors and books drawing and music within you may pass away the time as happy as you please Most happy shall I be in finding that you can be with us in July which I suppose may be possible as your reviews and so forth generally take place early

Lockhart I believe has made a great impression in London and I trust may get into something less precarious than success as a literary man and I believe something of the kind will happen by and bye As for Soph she is in her element and needs much attention¹ The poor child is also well but you know there is but little between poor Johnnies health and sickness He has been living in great awe from a consciousness of being not distant in residence from the Kings own House

Amid the bad times Barber Mrs Nicolson's Nephew went to the wall with his [whole] House Shaw, Perryns² &c This went to my heart when I saw it in the Gazette for fear of any tricks being plaid with Mrs Carpenters money which stood in their names But all is luckily safe It is now proposed to put it into the names of Mrs Carpenter John G Lockhart John Richardson and Sir Coutts Trotter which seems a perfectly safe arrangement of trustees Mr Gouldbourne I fancy is in London

I am glad you are making some use of your horses in applying them occasionally at least to your own carriage it makes a great difference in point of expence and the cattle are not a bit the worse of the additional exercise and it will be a great convenience to my little Jane

We have more goods and chattles in the way of pictures

¹ Probably "receives much attention"

² Under a list of London bankers the *Post Office London Directory* for 1826 has "Perring, Sir John, Bart Shaw, Barber & Co 72 Cornhill"

and so forth than we have present places to bestow [them] I will let all the trash go and keep only the good engravings and drawings with perhaps two or three pictures My own portrait by Raeburn James Skene gives house room to for a year or two but with an explaind understanding that I retain the property I should care little for it on my own account but I told Skene that I thought you would [not] be willing to part with it¹ There would be difficulty where to hang it at Abbotsford unless over the drawing room chimney which place is better occupied by a handsome mirror

Mama and Anne are in their usual health I trust the country will persuade Mama to take more exercise which would be of great service if she could go on with [it] regularly But her complaints are connected with an indolence which renders her unwilling to walk or exert herself though she knows it does her good Anne is in great spirits and swears she will not visit Edinr in a hurry again I intend she shall come in for a month or six weeks next winter if things go on well and I can get a proper companion to stay with Mama I have got nice rooms (bed room and parlour) in a good and quiet situation North St Davids Street There is another bedroom and sort of parlour in the house which I can have if I please and as I [have ?] a man and maidservant with [me] if Anne brings another maid we will be quite snug and she can have a little round of gaieties and not fall to leeward entirely out of the line of her acquaintances I would have gone to the Club and done without a servant but Dalgleish poor devil was in such despair at the idea of leaving us and rather wishing to surrender part of his wages that we were obliged to keep him and must save on something else The fellow is a fool for would he but go to any creditable undertaker that long rueful face of his would make his fortune He seems like a man

¹ The portrait was eventually returned to Abbotsford in January 1831 See Skene's *Memories*, pp 147 8, 179 80, 183

oppressed with some strange sorrow Charles complains he never hears from you—you ought to write to him now and then Jane has a letter inclosed¹ written long ago and only waiting a frank or private hands Always my dear Walter Your affectionate father

EDINR 7 March [PM 1826]

WALTER SCOTT

You may address Abbotsford Melrose hereafter

[Law]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, BRAZENNOSE COLLEGE, OXFORD

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have received your letter and remit the needful At the same time I must inform you that small as I should have thought the sum a few months since I must now supply your necessity by borrowing from a friend which is no pleasant thing It is right my dear boy you should know perfectly what you have to trust to My present income when I have made some necessary allowances for the support of my Sister in law and her daughters and something to support my brothers natural son till he is out of his apprenticeship will little exceed £1200 a year disposable funds and of course your present Exhibition of £300, is equal to one fourth of it and there remains £900 for Mama Anne and I which with the necessary œconomy will support us very well But we must keep ourselves within our limits and I am sure that what friends you have will think the better of you if you avoid expensive parties and pleasures at this moment You should manfully own the reason and rely on it you will gain instead of losing in the opinion of all whose esteem is worth having, besides laying a foundation for future independence Things will mend by and bye if God spares my life But in the mean time œconomy is a sacred duty on me and mine and I must estimate your regard for us all by your attention to this hint

¹ He means there is enclosed a letter for Jane

I do not believe Walters regiment goes to India The report seems to have blown over They move from Dublin however to three stations namely Ballinrobe Athlone and Gort I think To which Walter goes is yet uncertain but by letters yesterday received both he and Jane seem pleased with the idea of leaving Dublin

Sophia I am sure will be happy to see you in town during the Vacation Lockhart is in a fine train to distinguish himself honorably for which I thank God

We are in the unpleasant business of leaving poor 93 Castle Street for ever I do not leave the scene of so many happy days with indifference nor do I ever think of the sale of all our old domestic ornaments with absolute stoicism One has—at least I have—a sort of attachment even to the senseless moveables we have so long made use of But this would be a foolish idea to encourage We ought to be thankful so severe a tempest can be appeased with such trifling sacrifices

I have no doubt Lockhart will be delighted to see you during the vacation and when there I hope you will write particularly how they are going on especially how poor little Johnie does I hope you will employ your time well when in London There is much to be seen and learned there besides idle amusement

I inclose a £20ⁿ note of the Bank of England which will be on the whole the easiest way of making the necessary remittance Adieu my dear Charles Continue to labour in Spring that you may reap the fruit hereafter Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7th March [PM 1826]

We go to Abbotsford on the 14 or 15 as it will take that time after the 11th to clear away our goods and gear

[Law]

To JOHN GIBSON, W S

MY DEAR SIR,—Tomorrow the Cabinet will be sent you before breakfast I am sorry poor No 39 has stuck in the market but worse luck now better the next time

The cabinet you have been kind enough to accept will wait on you tomorrow before breakfast & I wish it was more worthy offering to you

Lady Scott leaves town about the middle of next week I go on tuesday and we are desirous to deliver up upon inventory to be taken by any one you are pleased to name the furniture remaining in the House There is one point on which I beg to speak I wish it to be advertized as *the furniture in No 39 lately occupied* by Sir W S Your delicacy would I know boggle at this but mine does not My displeasure is that I am not able to pay every one their own not on the measures necessary to effect payment & I have some reason to think that if the public are aware it is mine better prices may be given some folks are curious to have even trifling articles belonging to those who have right or wrong made some noise [in] the world I heard a fellow passing the house say “Odd I’ll [have] one of his chairs if it cost me 20/” Others may have a similar whim & if so why should they go to brokers to give them the advantage which would be gained by the Creditors

You must think *when* the furniture is to be sold & how the things are to [be] kept safe & in good order till the Sale takes place

I inclose a billet from the tax office If you can breakfast with us tomorrow or Saturday at half past nine Lady Scott would be happy to talk with you about what is to be done in this matter Yours always gratefully

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday 8th March 1826*

[*Walpole*]

TO SIR ROBERT DUNDAS

MY DEAR SIR ROBERT,—I return you Lord Melville's letter, and as it is chiefly intended for my perusal,¹ I am under the necessity of adding a few observations

My Lord Melville is fully entitled to undervalue my arguments and contravene the facts which I have aired. Very possibly the former may not be worth minding, and the latter in some degree incorrect, though I believe the general statement will be found substantial.

But I think it hard to be called a highwayman for taking the field on this occasion when God knows I had no personal booty to hope for. I think Lord Melville might have at least allowed [me] the credit of Don Quixote, who took the field as an imaginary righter of wrongs.

Twice in my life I have volunteered in public affairs. Once about twenty years ago when, with zeal if with little talent, when I did so on behalf of an honoured friend and patron. By doing so I gave great offence to persons then high in office, some of whom thought it worth while to follow up the debit with something like persecution, insisting that I should be sent to Coventry by every friend I had connected with that side in politics. I have never regretted that I did this, though the result was painful.

In the present case the concern, which as an individual I am bound to take in the welfare of my country, has appeared to me to dictate another interference at which, to say truth, I did expect from the beginning some of my great friends would be displeased.

¹ The letter from Lord Melville to Sir Robert Dundas which was to be shown to Scott, is printed in full in *The Arncliffe Memoirs* edited by George W. T. Omond (1887), pp. 316-22. There seem to be some errors in the letter as printed in the *Memoir* but we have not had access to the original. Some closing sentences may be quoted. I have now performed a task painful from deeply rooted feelings of regard and attachment to the individual whose assertions I have been compelled to notice, but *his* name having been ostentatiously put forth on the occasion it has been impossible for me to avoid dealing with these assertions as they really deserve —
p. 321

I cannot complain of the consequences in either of the cases, since I incur'd the risque of them voluntarily. But I think the motive leading me to a line of conduct which is at least completely disinterested, ought to have been considered.

I am perfectly aware that the pamphlet was warmly written, but its subject was warmly felt, and I would not term a blister inflammatory merely because it awakened the patient.

So much for intention and manner of expression. I have not the vanity to think Lord Melville wished me to enter into argument on the subject. Were I to do so with a view to his Lordship's private information, I could say very much connected with matters in which he is deeply interested to show why the course I have taken is beneficial to Scotland and to his Lordship as the guardian of her subjects. But the mode in which his Lordship has intimated his sentiments renders this impossible.

I might, I think, complain that so long a letter is sent for the purpose of being shown to his Lordship's private and confidential friends, and is not to be copied—although I am so deeply implicated—or even a copy of it permitted to remain with me, the person *at*, though not *to* whom the whole is written. Most of these individuals must in our little and limited circle be my friends also, and it seems hard that where such sharp language is used I am to be deprived of the usual privilege of putting myself on my own defence, and that before such a special jury.

The circumstances respecting the Naval Station and Military force are not written by me on my own authority, for I know nothing of the matter, but were inserted on the information of a personal friend, no less of mine than of Lord Melville, and they really are not founded on anything of much importance, and the general statement is not I think untested. The clubbery of our great Officers of State is certainly accurate. The facts alluded

to by Lord Melville respecting something like insecurity of the banks I certainly never heard. But who was more distressed during the changeable events of the last war than the Bank of England? And so must every great commercial body during such extraordinary circumstances—it is not for such but for the ordinary state of commerce that laws are made. When danger comes according to circumstances Marshal Law is proclaimed. The Habeas Corpus is suspended, and the issuing of specie from the bank is dispensed with. But these, like the appointment of a Dictator in Rome, are¹ the dictates of stern necessity. Legislators do not make laws for them.

I must with whatever pain to myself understand the circulation of such a paper without any copy being permitted as a general annunciation to Lord Melville's friends that Malachi is under the ban of his party. I am not surprised that Lord Melville parts lightly with a friendship which, however sincere, cannot be of any consequence to him. He cannot prevent me from continuing the same good wishes to him which no man has more sincerely entertained, and which no endurance of his resentment can alter.

Other times may come before we are either of us elsewhere, and he will find Walter Scott just where he was, without any feeling of animosity, but with the same recollection of former kindness.

I own my intention regarded the present question much less than to try if it were possible to raise Scotland a little to the scale of consideration from which she has greatly sunk. I think that John Home mentions that Hepburn of Keith,² a private gentleman of pleasant manners and high accomplishments, was regretted by the Whigs as having [been] induced to sacrifice himself to a vain idea of the independence of Scotland. With less to sacrifice and

¹ On —*Arniston Memoirs*

² James Hepburn of Keith. See Mackenzie's *Works of John Home* (1822), III, p. 723.

much fewer to regret me, I have made the sacrifice probably as vainly. But I am strongly impressed with the necessity of the case, and I know that not a man will speak out, but one who like myself is at [once] *above* and *below* consequences. Scotland is fast passing under other management and into other hands than Lord Melville's father would have permitted. In points of abstract discussion, quickness of reform, etc., the Whigs are assuming an absolute and undisputed authority. Now here was a question in which the people might be taken absolutely out of their demagogues, and instead of that our members¹ strengthen the hands of these men with ministerial authority to cram the opinions of these speculative economists down the throat of an unwilling people, as they have crammed a dozen of useless experiments already. I could say more of this and to the same purpose, but I need not make both Whigs and mistaken Tories alike my enemies. And yet, if I could do good by doing so, I would not care much for any personal consequences.

Concerning the first part of Lord Melville's letter you are, I am sure, aware that individually I rather discouraged the application of the Clerks of Session for an augmentation, and signed the memorial in deference to the opinion of my brethren who, entertaining such a sense of their pretensions, I did not think I had any title to withdraw myself from their body. I certainly consider that we were and are harshly treated in the case of our brother Ferriar². As to the argument that good men will be got to fill our offices at less than our emoluments, I will engage that if every public office were exposed to auction on the Dutch principle that every man should underbid instead of overbidding each other, and preferring the lowest bidder, they would be all reduced to a very moderate standard. Old Fleming offered to be a King

¹ "Numbers — *Arniston Memoirs*

² See letter to Lord Melville, 5th March 1824, Vol. VIII, p. 208

for £500 a year How far this would lead to the improvement of the country is *de quo quæritur*, the improvement would be a radical one

I have written a great deal more than I intended, and still I could write much more fully on the controversy, but I am conscious that I am a rash cudgel-player, and incapable of expressing regret When I have no feeling except of sorrow, I think it is better to stop as I am

When I say that I regret Lord Melville's alienation, I hope his Lordship will understand it is that of the friend and early companion, not of the Minister In the latter capacity I have always found Lord Melville more kind and attentive to my personal concerns than I had any title to expect, and I think his Lordship will do me the justice to say I have seldom troubled him with personal requests If I have been frequently an intrusive solicitor for others it has been for persons recommended either by talents, by distress, or by merits towards Government

I wish you may be able to read this, but by candle-light I cannot write so distinctly as usual I request you will transmit to Lord Melville I have read it once over and keep no copy But I should think it fair, with his Lordship's permission, that it should be shown to those friends to whom he wishes you to show his own letter If I am wrong, I have a title that men should know that I have erred from honourable and patriotic motives The event will show whether I have erred or not If I have, there is not much harm done, and if I have not, I am sure I do not know whether I ought to be glad or sorry for it — Adieu, dear Sir Robert, I am always affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, 9 *March* 1826

[*Armistion Memoirs*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Gibson applied to me to know something of Mr Tennant now a candidate for the school of Dalkeith¹ I do not in general like to volunteer giving opinions upon the very delicate question affecting such an appointment I have had about twenty applications some of them men who cannot to my certain knowlege decline *persona* [?] modestly requesting that I should give a testimony to your Lordship in a matter which no way concerns me and which I am askd to engage in not on my own knowlege but trusting to the opinion of those who recommended the candidates to *me* & whose recommendations I would not in my own case have given any weight to

But Mr Tennants case is different and so far as I know he [is] a very good and labourious teacher as well [as] a man of distinguishd talents in a literary point of view I knew him personally at Lasswade and had the greatest respect for his character and accomplishments I have not seen him for many years but I have always understood that he had fully maintand his reputation

He is deformd poor man & under the necessity of using crutches—no advantage where you have boys to deal with yet he always kept up great order in his school and though a mild teacher was in complete possession of the necessary authority Such I knew Mr Tennant a good many years ago and though I had no sort of intimacy with him but that sort of regard arising out of good opinion which would have made me very anxious to assist him in any conjuncture where it might have been in my power

¹ Tennant has written from Dollar Academy on 7th February William Tennant (1784-1848) is best known as the author of *Anster Fair* (1812), a poem on popular merry making written in the *Ottava Rima* with an unfortunate Alexandrine in the last line He was a scholar and author of considerable range, and after some time as schoolmaster at Lasswade, where he made the acquaintance of Jeffrey and Scott and at Dollar, he was in 1834 appointed by Jeffrey Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages in the University of St Andrews where he had been a student

I had a letter from Mr Tennant upon his application to your Lordship and I mentiond to him in reply that I would be happy to bear witness to such of his good qualities as came under my knowlege but declined in his as well as other cases to intrude any opinion unless askd by your Lordship or Mr Douglas

I have to thank you most gratefully for two bags of acorns which will be a great treasure I intend a sort of experiment I made last year a considerable plantation almost entirely of Larches but leaving spaces to put in oaks at about ten feet distance I do not intend to put in the oaks untill five years hence when they will be completely shelterd and the larches may be thind out gradually to make room for the nobler crop I have a notion both the progress of the plantation and the profit will be considerably increased

I am very much obliged indeed to Lady Montagu for her attention to Sophia who writes to me very gratefully on that subject Did you get Lockhart set to drawing Caricatures—he has a pretty talent that way

We are all terrified to death at the alteration of the Banking system here which for a century has served the purposes of Scotland so well The experiment will be a dreadful one and in general I really fear we will liberalize ourselves out of common fair dealing and œconomize ourselves out of common sense

Believe me with kindest Compliments to Lady Montagu and all our freinds Your Lordships honourd & obliged Servt

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 9th March [1826]

[*Buccleuch*]

To JOHN GIBSON, JR, W S, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR SIR,—I send you the cabinet and much gear may it hold I enclose you the keys There are in it receipts, regularly bundled up for more than twenty

years which may as well be with you in case of reference though perhaps two [or] three of them might be destroyed
yours truly

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Thursday 9th March 1826*

[*F Mantland Gibson*]

TO J G LOCKHART, LONDON

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am almost stunned with the melancholy intelligence I have this morning received¹ It appears to be Gods pleasure that this year shall be a most melancholy one but other considerations were trifles compared to the anxiety communicated by your intelligence Most unhappily Morritt is I understand just leaving Brighton I own I have had always a deep-rooted anxiety on account of that poor dear infant and have sometimes thought there was too much mind for the corporeal strength I can scarce conceive a situation more melancholy than yours—thinking and feeling as you do—Even Sophias is easier because she is at least constantly present where her anxiety is most anxiously fixed What can I form for you but vain wishes or what arguments can I use that will not occur to yourself and when they have thus occurred be of very little avail We would send up Anne with pleasure if her presence could be useful

As for the political part of your letter I intend to meddle no further in the matter I could easily answer Croker

¹ A bad report from Sophia of Johnnie's health Lockhart in a letter of 13th March tells Scott that the mother and child have gone to Brighton

I cannot as yet admit the notion of any absolute danger but I confess I am sorely shaken—more so than I ever was by any thing I shall be able to see them once a week at least and in Easter week to be with them entirely But at the moment am so harassed to get out the Review that I cannot leave town even for a day See Scott's *Journal* for 17th March In a postscript Lockhart reports a more favourable opinion, and says that Canning is to have another hit at Mr Malagrowther this week—and Master Croker you see has answered Malachi in 2 letters in the *Courier* There is a little on the subject in the Representative of this day written by Galt & I think pretty sensible Canning, the Liberal of Liberals, says what he complains of is your stirring up the *populace* —*Walpole Collection*

and give him petulance for petulance but *cui bono* I have no ill will at him but much regard both for Canning and him and besides I could not enter on the subject minutely without showing up individuals whom I would not harm for all the pleasure of a thousand such conquests What would they say for instance of Ferriars case which was referd (he holding a commission under the Great Seal of Scotland) to the English crown Council who decided that in the event of his being unable to discharge the duties of his office and unwilling to accept the $\frac{1}{2}$ of his income by way of Superannuation instead of two thirds to which he had a claim he should in that case *be removed from his office by an English law process* to which they gave a hard name But I could not say this without materially injuring the advocate who acquainted Colin MacKenzie & me with the result of this exquisite proceeding I have done enough in calling the attention of the public to the subject which amid the time-serving faineants who call themselves the Representatives of Scotland there are few would have the courage to do—and because for the others Ministers are literally playing their own game to their hands

Scotland will in twenty years perhaps much sooner be revolutionized from head to foot and then let England look to herself for she may have some reason to resume her own old proverb All ill comes from the North The present time reminds me strongly of that of 1638-9 when useless & uncalld for changes unsettled the minds and irritated the temper of the Scotch who were not long in communicating the infection to England Then the opinions were religious now they are political but the effect may—indeed I think *will* prove the same

Within this twenty years nay within these ten years there have been so many alterations made that Law seems to be treatd like religion according to Hudibras

— as if intended

For nothing else but to be mended ¹

¹ Butler's *Hudibras*, Part I Canto 1 205 6

In the meantime the Burghers have been assembled into popular meeting[s] of Commissioners and so forth and have most effectually modelld themselves in such a manner as will make it impossible long to refuse them the popular representation they demand They will probably send up clever men for the time is so near and the prospect so tempting that some of our clever friends in the P House will never quit so pleasing a harvest—Bold speculative able men longheaded too beyond the length of the Southron noddle they will propose and carry through more general measures of alteration all leaning to the popular side of the question These will be given way to as concerning Scotland only, that lump of dough which any man may [k]nead anything out of Fiercer innovators will arise behind in the usual course of such events—England will catch fire in her turn—and all this from encouraging a spirit of innovation in the most quiet and peaceful country in Europe

As for the number of little slights refusals and so forth they have been long felt and spoken off [*sic*] among the best friends of Administrators But this last proposed measure is of ten times the consequence of any thing done in Scotland since the Heritable Jurisdiction act in 1748 If it is perseverd in and works well I scarce see what will be gaind but should it go wrong as all thinking men anticipate the consequences will be most fatal

As for myself what reason on earth can I have to affront all my friends in power but the deep consciousness that there is a duty to be discharged If they can argue one out of the world as they say & into Liddesdale I have not the least objection Ignorance itself shall be a plummet over me¹ if they please—so they will but look for the sake of the country with a little caution at what they are about The point I wishd to gain is attaind I have drawn peoples attention to the question and I neither will nor ought to do more I will not maintain a contro-

¹ *The Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act V, sc 5

versy which would turn rancorous If they chuse they may yet counter balance some of the tendency to change which pervades the middling classes in Scotland by the national feelings which are not yet obliterated and by giving more weight to the local authorities If they do not think this course a wise one they will do what they like better and the event will show whether "poor Margaret was a prophetess" Nothing is more easy as every lawyer knows than to fill up cracks in a cause by dint of special pleading just as masons daub breaches over with mortar and joiners cover ill fitted joints with varnish or gilding But [it] is one thing to please the eye or ear another to make that sound and trust-worthy which is infirm and unsound

I have written more than I intended but I am not sorry that any of our private friends should know why I do not answer my friend at the Admiralty¹ Mr Canning is mistaken if he supposes I appeal to the populace On the contrary I resisted every proposal to put the Letters into a shape for general circulation If ever there should be an occasion to address the people I fancy I might have a guess how to set about it But it should not be against the present Men although I am so unfortunate as to disapprove of the present measures

My heart sinks at writing all this stuff on a subject so different from that which at present occupies us both It is what however we would likely have talkd about to divert for a moment our thoughts from that which must be uppermost I am alone at Abbotsford & have spent one pleasant day here but that which follows is after the manner of Seged with a witness Pray write often
Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 17 March [PM 1826]

¹ A pseudonymous reply to Scott's *Thoughts on the Proposed Change of Currency*, which appeared in the form of two letters addressed To Malachi Malagrowther, Esq and signed E Bradwardine Waverley They were printed in the *London Courier*, and published by John Murray as a pamphlet under the title of *Two Letters on Scottish Affairs from Edward Bradwardine Waverley*, 1826 The author was J W Croker

Lady Scott and Anne come here on Sunday
 I have a letter from little Walter He bids me say with
 id thanks that he received the packet you sent to Deal
aw]

TO SIR ROBERT DUNDAS OF DUNIRA, BART , HERIOT ROW,
 EDINBURGH

MY DEAR SIR ROBERT,—I had your letter to-day,¹ and
 m much interested and affected by its contents What-
 ver Lord Melville's sentiments had been towards me,
 could never have lost remembrance of the very early
 iend with whom I carried my satchel to school, and
 whose regard I had always considered as one of the
 appiest circumstances of my life I remain of the same
 opinion respecting the Letters, which have occasioned so
 much more notice than they would have deserved, had
 here not been a very general feeling in this country, and
 among Lord Melville's best friends too, authorizing some
 public remonstrances of the kind from some one like
 myself, who had nothing to win or to lose—or rather, who
 azarded losing a great deal in the good opinion of
 iends whom he was accustomed not to value only, but
 to reverence As to my friend Croker, an adventurer like
 myself, I would throw my hat into the ring for love, and
 give him a bellyful But I do not feel there is any call on
 me to do so, as I could not do it without entering into

¹ Sir Robert's letter is dated 17th of March which presumably Scott
 received and answered the following day Lockhart gives no date Sir
 Robert has just received a letter from Lord Melville with the following
private statement ' I have received yours of the 10th instant, with the
 inclosure from Sir Walter which I shall instantly return you , keeping
 no copy of it , and I have no wish that my letter to you should be shown
 except to those two or three friends I mentioned—and it is certainly fair,
 that Sir Walter's letter should be also shown to them—I cannot say that
 his letter has convinced me, of its having been proper for him to treat, as
 he did, a dry question of public policy I regret most extremely
 what has happened , but it is past, and though it cannot be recalled, Sir
 Walter shall find, that it will not have diminished, even in the most trivial
 degree, the great regard I have ever felt towards him —*Walpole Collection*

particulars, which I have avoided. If I had said, which I might have done, that, in a recent case, a gentleman¹ holding an office under the Great Seal of Scotland, was referred to the English Crown Counsel—who gave their opinion, on which opinion the Secretary was prepared to act—that he was forcibly to be pushed from his situation, because he was, from age and malady, not adequate to its duties,—and that by a process of English law, the very name of which was unknown to us,—I would, I think, have made a strong case. But I care not to enter into statements to the public, the indirect consequence of which might be painful to some of our friends. I only venture to hope on that subject, that, suffering Malachi to go as a misrepresenter, or calumniator, or what they will, some attention may be paid that such grounds for calumny and misrepresentation shall not exist in future—I am contented to be the scape-goat. I remember the late Lord Melville defending, in a manner that defied refutation, the Scots laws against sedition, and I have lived to see these repealed, by what our friend Baron Hume calls “a bill for the better encouragement of sedition and treason.” It will last my day probably, at least I shall be too old to be shot, and have only the honourable chance of being hanged for *incivisme*. The whole burgher class of Scotland are gradually preparing for radical reform—I mean the middling and respectable classes, and when a burgh reform comes, which perhaps cannot long be delayed, Ministers will not return a member for Scotland from the towns. The gentry will abide longer by sound principles, for they are needy, and desire advancement for their sons, and appointments, and so on. But this is a very hollow dependence, and those who sincerely hold ancient opinions are waxing old.

Differing so much as we do on this head, and holding my own opinion as I would do a point of religious faith, I am sure I ought to feel the more indebted to Lord

¹ James Fernier. See letter to Lockhart, 17th March, p. 465.

Melville's kindness and generosity for suffering our difference to be no breach in our ancient friendship I shall always feel his sentiments in this respect as the deepest obligation I owe him, for, perhaps, there are some passages in Malachi's epistles that I ought to have moderated. But I desired to make a strong impression, and speak out, not on the Currency Question alone, but on the treatment of Scotland generally, the opinion which, I venture to say, has been long entertained by Lord Melville's best friends, though who that had anything to hope or fear would [not] have hesitated to state it? So much for my Scottish feelings—prejudices, if you will, but which were born, and will die with me. For those I entertain towards Lord Melville personally, I can only say that I have lost much in my life, but the esteem of an old friend is that I should regret the most, and I repeat I feel most sensibly the generosity and kindness so much belonging to his nature, which can forgive that which has probably been most offensive to him. People may say I have been rash and inconsiderate, they cannot say I have been either selfish or malevolent—I have shunned all the sort of popularity attending the discussion, nay, have refused to distribute the obnoxious letters in a popular form, though urged from various quarters.

Adieu! God bless you, my dear Sir Robert! You may send the whole or any part of this letter if you think proper, I should not wish him to think that I was sulky about the continuance of his friendship—I am yours most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[18th March 1826]

[Lockhart]

To J W CROKER, M P

ABBOTSFORD, 19th March, 1826

MY DEAR CROKER,—I received your very kind letter¹ with the feelings it was calculated to excite—those of great affection mixed with pain, which, indeed, I had already felt and anticipated before taking the step which I knew you must all feel as unkind, coming from one who had been honoured with so much personal regard. I need not, I am sure, say that nothing but an honest desire of serving this country by speaking *out* what is generally felt here, especially among Lord Melville's warmest and oldest friends, might have some chance, howsoever slight. Depend upon it, that if a succession of violent and experimental changes are made from session to session, with bills to amend bills when no want of legislation had been at all felt by the country, Scotland will, within ten or twenty years, perhaps much sooner, read a more fearful commentary on poor Malachi's epistles than any statesman residing out of the country and strange to the habits and feelings which are entertained here can possibly anticipate. My head may be low—I hope it will—before the time comes. But Scotland, completely liberalized, as she is in a fair way of being, will be the most dangerous neighbour to England that she has had since 1639. There is yet time to make a stand, for there

¹ Of 16th March from the Admiralty. Croker has seen Melville's letter and Scott's and writes to satisfy you that these differences on speculative points of public policy do not in this region & ought not in yours to cause any diminution of private intercourse and regard. What Lord Melville wrote was 'in the spirit of *et tu, Brute*'. The regard, the admiration, the love which we all bear towards you made the stroke so much more painful.

but that feeling was local & temporary, etc'—*Walpole Collection*. To the Duke of Wellington Croker wrote on the 20th. Walter Scott, who poor fellow, was ruined by dealings with his bookseller, and who had received courtesy and indulgence from the Scotch bankers, thought himself bound in gratitude to take the field for them which he did in a series of clever but violent and mischievous letters, as he attacked with great violence and injustice the administration of Lord Melville, and indeed of our party in general, etc.—*The Croker Papers* (1884) vol. 1, p. 316.

is yet a great deal of good and genuine feeling left in the country. But if you *unscotch* us you will find us damned mischievous Englishmen. The restless and yet laborious and constantly watchful character of the people, their desire for speculation in politics or any thing else, only restrained by some proud feelings about their own country, now become antiquated and which late measures will tend much to destroy, will make them, under a wrong direction, the most formidable revolutionists who ever took the field of innovation. The late Lord Melville knew them well, and managed them accordingly. Our friend, the present Lord Melville, with the same sagacity, has not the same advantages. His high office has kept him much in the south,—and when he comes down here, it is to mingle with persons who have almost all something to hope or ask for at his hands.

But I shall say no more on this subject so far as politics are concerned,—only you will remember the story of the shield, which was on one side gold, and on the other silver, and which two knights fought about till they were mutually mortally wounded, each avowing the metal to be that which he himself witnessed. You see the shield on the golden,—I, God knows, not on the silver side—but in a black, gloomy, and most ominous aspect.

With respect to your own share in the controversy, it promised me so great an honour, that I laboured under a strong temptation to throw my hat into the ring, tie my colours to the ropes, cry, “Hollo there, Saint Andrew for Scotland,” and try what a good cause might do for a bad, at least an inferior, combatant. But then I must have brought forward my facts, and as these must have compromised friends individually concerned, I felt myself obliged, with regret for forfeiting some honour, rather to abstain from the contest. Besides, my dear Croker, I must say that there are many and too direct personal allusions to myself, not to authorize and even demand some retaliation *dans le meme genre*, and however good-

humouredly men begin this sort of "sharp encounter of their wits," their temper gets the better of them at last. When I was a cudgel player, a sport at which I was once an ugly customer, we used to bar rapping over the knuckles, because it always ended in breaking heads, the matter may be remedied by baskets in a set-to with oak-saplings, but I know no such defence in the rapier and poniard game of wit. So I thought it best not to endanger the loss of an old friend for a bad jest, and sit quietly down with your odd hits, and the discredit which it gives me here for not repaying them, or trying to do so. I can assure you, Malachi's spirit has been thought meanly of for his silence, and this ought to be evidence in my favour that my temper at least is unconcerned in this unhappy dispute¹

As for my affairs, which you allude to so kindly, I can safely say, that no oak ever quitted its withered leaves more easily than I have done what might be considered as great wealth. I wish to God it were as easy for me to endure impending misfortunes of a very different kind. You may have heard that Lockhart's only child is very ill, and the delicate habits of the unfortunate boy have ended in a disease of the spine, which is a hopeless calamity, and in my daughter's present situation may have consequences on her health terrible for me to anticipate. To add to this, though it needs no addition—for the poor child's voice is day and night in my ear—I have, from a consultation of physicians, a most melancholy account of my wife's health, the faithful companion of rough and smooth, weal and wo, for so many years. So if you compare me to Brutus in the harsher points of his character, you must also allow me some of his stoical fortitude—"No man bears sorrow better."

I cannot give you a more absolute assurance of the

¹ This letter, taken from *Lockhart*, has been corrected and amplified from an extract in *The Croker Papers*. The extract finishes at the end of this paragraph the remainder is entirely from *Lockhart*.

uninterrupted regard with which I must always think of you, and the confidence I repose in your expressions of cordiality, than by entering on details, which one reluctantly mentions, except to those who are sure to participate in them

As for Malachi, I am like poor Jean Gordon, the prototype of Meg Merrilees, who was ducked to death at Carlisle for being a Jacobite, and till she was smothered outright, cried out every time she got her head above water, *Charlie yet* But I have said my say, and have no wish to give my friends a grain more offence than is consistent with the discharge of my own feelings, which I think would have choked me if I had not got my breath out I had better, perhaps, have saved it to cool my porridge, I have only the prospect of being a sort of Highland Cassandra But even Cassandra tired of her predictions, I suppose, when she had cried herself hoarse, and disturbed all her friends by howling in their ears what they were not willing to listen to

And so God bless you—and believe, though circumstances have greatly diminished the chance of our meeting, I have the same warm sense of your kindness as its uniform tendency has well deserved Yours affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart and Croker Papers*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I dare say many people would be much amused by my throwing my hat into the ring & turning to for a bellyful with Mr Robinson¹ But I have strong reasons for thinking that by prosecuting a controversy in which I must bring in names dates & accurate statements I should do more harm than good to the cause I mean to serve I really think some impression has been made which I would rather hurt than improve by

¹ Frederick John Robinson (1782 1859), at this time Chancellor of the Exchequer

pushing them up against the wall I have contrived to let the parties concerned know it is not from a sense of timidity that I decline further combat

Besides Malachi has interrupted weightier affairs long enough already & I fear in the present state of my family all I can do will scarce support me with the spirits necessary to carry on Woodstock¹ It shall be done however & you will be regularly supplied with copy were it written with my hearts blood

Poor Johnie Lockhart the little angel is now declared decidedly affected in the spine which must carry him speedily to the grave with what distress to Lockhart and what consequences to Sophia's health about to be confined in a few weeks I leave [you] to anticipate

To add to this Abercrombie has given a very unfavourable opinion of the tendency of Lady Scott's long & lingering complaint which also forbodes at no distant period I fear more painful consequences than it has yet threatend

I thank God under this load of bad tidings I can compell myself to do what ought to be done I think considering the deep love I must bear to these dearest domestic objects I have some claim to say

No man bears sorrow better

I think the arrangement ought to be enterd into about the arbitration without loss of time Murray as you will see by the inclosed is nibbling² Hursts people must come

¹ I was, I own, anxious as to Woodstock Any approach to want of spirit wd have been most unhappy at this moment I am confident that the whole series from Waverley downwards does not contain anything more continuously excellent & have very considerable doubts whether there is anything in the world—even in Macbeth—better than the scene where Wildrake first sees Oliver The picture—the way it is introduced—the soliloquy grand as holy writ—and the exquisite grace & art of its termination—all these are beyond all praise—The characters of Wildrake, Tomkins & above all old Sir Henry Lee appear to me quite worthy of your happiest Mood —Lockhart's letter of 13th March (*Walpole Collection*)

² Is anything arranged as to the publishing? Murray says little to me but I know from others that he is very anxious if possible to step in, tho he won't say a word untill he knows that Hurst & Co are out of the field —Lockhart's letter of 13th March (*Walpole Collection*)

to a point for we have short time to wait I think you should speak to Caddell about it and have his opinion It must lye failing Robinson and Longman & Coy & Murray

Pray send this letter

W S

Monday [20 March 1826]

If you have anything to send Lady Scott proposes coming on Wednesday

W S

[*British Museum*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE THE LORD ADVOCATE

[SIR WILLIAM RAE]

MY DEAR LORD,—I thank you for your kind letter received to-day which contains all I could either wish or accept But as the people here have been talking of my retiring from some idea thrown out in Sir Robert Peele's speech on introducing this business it is probable you may be asked some questions about it even though no clause in the bill calls any attention to it Now as Joseph Hume was once pleased to commemorate [?] me in the House as a person who spent my time in the Court of Session in writing novels I request of you as an old friend should such an assertion be repeated to say that of your knowledge and by your information it is a report equally false and impossible I have written a private letter while I had no occasion to attend to what was before the Court but as to any literary employment the Court of Session is as unfitting a scene as the House of Commons I have never had the least check or censure from the Court neither during the time of Sir Ilay, Robert Blair or our own present President¹ but on the contrary the approbation

¹ The Rt Hon Charles Hope of Granton 'Perused an attack on myself, done with as much ability as truth, by no less a man than Joseph Hume He has had the kindness to say that I am interested in keeping up the taxes But he lies, and is an ass, and not worth a man's thinking about Joseph Hume, indeed '—I say Joseph Hum,—and could add a Swiftian rhyme, but forbear '—*Journal*, 21st March

of all of them I mention this for though to speak once more en dragon I would not give a damn for all Joseph's blarney [or] I should study to find some [means] of giving him my own sentiments of such a misrepresentation yet when a thing of this kind is said and uncontradicted in such an assembly one's good name suffers and the administration of justice in the country suffers through your rules If such a falsehood is stated I think I may ask you to take notice of it both as my old friend of forty or some fifty years standing and as an officer of the Court in which you hold so high a rank

If such a charge had not been made before I might be taking too much upon me to suppose my affairs of so much consequence but since it has happened I know your Lordship will be pleased to be in exact possession of the truth which I can avouch with as much confidence as that I am sincerely My dear Lord Your somewhat ancient friend and faithful humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN 20 *March* [1826]

I need not add that this letter needs no answer so
Up and waur them a' Willie

[*Reddie*]

TO T HANDLEY, PENTONVILLE, LONDON

SIR,—I am very much obliged by your letter¹ of the 11th yesterday received and with many apologies for

¹Handley's letter, to which this is a reply, dated 'Pentonville, London, 11th March, 1826,' is preserved with the Scott Lockhart Letters (MS 56) now in the National Library of Scotland. It deals with a considerable fund belonging to the Carpenter estate stated to be within the ken of Mr Handley's informant. The letter also asks for information on behalf of the Dowager Marchioness of Downshire who claimed to be descended from the sister of the fifth Earl of Stirling who died without issue in 1739. She had been told that she had a right to the Title and Dignity of the Stirling Family, and her Agent desired information about the assumption of the title by a Mr Humphries who under Royal Licence had taken the name of Alexander. See *Journal*, 22nd March.

giving you so much trouble I will be sincerely obliged by your making any further inquiries you may judge proper about the information you have received concerning property due to the Representatives of Madame Charpentier Her only children were Charles Carpenter late of Salem Presidency of Madras & my wife Charlotte M Carpenter M Carpenter died four or five years since leaving the life interest in his estate to his widow now residing in or near London and the reversion of the principal after her death to my family There may be therefore a doubt whether the surviving child Lady Scott succeeds to the whole sum if such should be secured by this persons evidence or whether a moiety or perhaps the whole may be considered as property of the late M Carpenter and is liable to descend like the rest of the estate to my children after the succession opens to them by Mrs Carpenters decease But in whichever case the English law may place the funds it will be desirable to look after them I have no great expectations from such information of which I have met with many and I certainly would put myself to no expense whatever till I see the matter clearly before me That the man should have some salvage for what the proprietors would never have received but through his means seems reasonable What that should be I do not know but I think it ought to be payable only in case of success and take the form of a percentage on the sum actually received My son-in-law John Gibson Lockhart is settled in London I will desire him to wait on you with your permission and state any further particulars you may require about my wife's family His address is 25 Pall Mall

Lady Downshire may command any service in my power respecting the Stirling title It happens oddly that I am rather (though very distantly) connected with the family My mother's great-grandmother I think was Margaret Alexander second daughter of Lord Canada Viscount Canada & Lord Alexander who died before

succeeding to his father the first Earl My mother who like most old Scotch ladies was a profound genealogist used to tell in joke that I had no poetical blood in my veins except that [which] I might draw from the circuitous connection with the Earl of Stirling whose *Recreations with the Muses* were published in 1637¹

It is very true that Mr Mackenzie and I admitted (in the capacity of returning officers of the Peers Election in 1825) Mr Humphreys to vote as Earl of Stirling but that was a matter of course We are only officers for the day and have no time either to investigate or receive proof on the title of claimants to vote Therefore we receive anyone who claims to vote in the character of Heir to a dormant peerage providing he shows a title which is ex facie unexceptionable If there is a disputed Election the title of such a claimant is examined by the House of Lords and supported or set aside as the chance may be If there is no dispute no one seems to give themselves trouble about these phantoms This is so much the case that I once felt that my brother in the Commission & I were bound to admit a crack-brained pauper who came to beg a guinea next morning There has been long complaint of (this) both by the Peers & the Principal Clerks of Session & a Resolution of the House of Lords was obtained authorizing the Clerks to refuse receiving the vote of any peer succeeding to his title in a collateral degree until the same should be recognized by the House of Lords But from an inaccuracy in wording the resolution it did not explicitly apply to those claimants who pretended a right from an ancestor who had deceased before the date of the resolution itself So we were open to the same grievance as before and my Colleague & myself were obliged to admit Mr Humphreys or Alexanders claim which otherwise we would have certainly rejected We made new application in consequence of

¹ William, Earle of Sterline's *Recreations with the Muses* fol With MS note by Sir W S 1637 —A L C, p 207

that very case to have the resolution of the House put into such a shape as should cover the cases which it was unquestionably designed to include You will see therefore that our admission does Mr Humphreys neither harm nor good I have written to Edinburgh for a copy of the minutes and of Mr Humphreys claim at the Election which I shall forward If you are desirous on Lady Downshires part to make a search in the records I beg leave to commend a practitioner who has directed his attention particularly to such subjects and whom I know to be both attentive & skillful—Mr Anderson¹ writer Brown Square Edinburgh If you should have occasion for a Counsel Mr Robert Riddell Advocate George Street Edinburgh ought to be consulted I think it proper to make these names known to you as you are aware that in every branch of the legal profession there are practitioners who have turned their attention & study particularly in that way

I never heard of the Charter of Novodamus till Mr Humphreys claim and greatly doubt its being on record I remember there was a person who took the side of the Americans during the war and acted for some time as one of their generals who assumed the title of Earl of Stirling but as I believe without any just claim to it

I can only add that if I can be of the least further use in the business I will be most happy to do anything in my (power) to further Lady Downshires wishes & views both on account of the high respect in which I hold the memory of the late Marquess and the grateful feeling I entertain of your own kindness I am Sir

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 21st March [PM 1826]

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

¹ 'William Anderson, Esq writer 12 Brown square' 'Robert Riddell Esq advocate, 111 George street —*Edinburgh P O Directory* for 1825 26

To JOHN G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I fear you will think me a great bore busy as you are & tormenting you so often with interruptions But my present business is of a milder complexion than the news which of late has been bandied back & forward between us

The return of Mama & Anne to this place gave us yesterday a pleasant re-union the more so as Lady Scott was much better than I had ventured to expect The medicine which she is taking (*Digitalis* or foxglove) seems to agree with her and do her much service and I trust with care her health may be in a great measure restored She is so well and in such a good way that she and I have a serious plan to send her¹ up to be with Sophia during her illness It would make us all very happy if you will accept of this offer Charles could go down with her to Brighton and we would take care to send her up under safe² convoy If Violet should go up to keep you company they could travel together or we might get some old matron or bigwig to take care of them

The letter I inclose from Lady Downshires agent throws more light on the claim on the part of Mde Charpentiers effects than I have yet seen I have written to Mr Handley that I embrace his kind offer of speaking to the person who possesses this secret although my hopes are far from sanguine What I would [suggest] is that the man should have as a sort of salvage a reasonable percentage on the sum which we should recover I apprehend Mrs Carpenter should be made acquainted with the circumstance for it is possible that a right to the moiety or perhaps the whole of the claim may have vested in Mr Carpenter before his decease and fall under the operation of his latter will in which case Mrs C will have the interest of a life-rentrix and she [we?] of the fee But whether you should say any thing about it till Mr Handley

¹ i.e. Anne

² Save is written, we have amended

has got a little more information I leave to your prudence only I would not like her to suppose that there was the least wish to put aside any competent claim of hers or to observe secrecy in any of these affairs But trusting such a negotiation to too many people is the sure way to blow it up I have written to Mr Handley that you will call on him which as the matter concerns all of us I dare say you will lose no time in doing

Anne has had a cold but is recovering Our plan is if her presence can be useful to Sophia to get Miss Paterson an admirably good-temperd and discreet ladylike woman to come here till Annes return She was my mothers companion for several years is familiarly know[n] to all of us and that sort of person who can take charge of keys or read aloud or make herself an assistant in many ways uncommonly well bred besides in short a useful and agreeable inmate So that though I cannot say Anne will not be missd yet her place in point of utility will be suppl[i]ed about Lady Scott and we will be comforted for our own privation in knowing that she goes where her attendance is so necessary Let us know about this with your earliest convenience—All Woodstock is in the hands of the printer It has been delayd for some time on account of Robinson ¹ but the publishing season creeps on and it must be out soon

I trust in God this will find poor Johnie improving by the tepid sea bath—Love to Sophia Yours affectionately

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 22 *March* [1826] WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

¹ Robinson, of Messrs Hurst, Robinson & Co, was endeavouring, as an earlier letter of Lockhart s shows (see p 391), to secure *Woodstock* Gibson s *Recollections* and the correspondence preserved in the *Walpole Collection* show that negotiations were carried on for some time in the expectation that he would be the publisher Ultimately he was unable to fulfil the condition of immediate payment required by the trustees, and the novel was transferred to Longmans & Co To understand the hopes which Scott expresses of being able to clear himself, one must remember, when reading his first replies to friends condoling with him on his misfortune, that he was for some time confident that Constable & Co and Hurst, Robinson & Co, would be able to pay a respectable dividend

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I send you from p 28 copy to page 45 inclusive¹ I will be finished I think on Monday even if I make this fine day holiday as I think to do Will you forward the inclosed note & Anne will be obliged

Besides the copy I send a revise & two proofs—I should like to be in proof as soon as possible as I think of going to London Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ARBOTSFORD 21 *March* [1826]

I suppose you are still ill pleased but I cant help it Like Johnie in the Idiot Boy (an ominous comparison) “ I have done my best and that is all ”²

[*British Museum*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I have but a minute to save Blucher I will send the title page per post—the whole of Woodstock will reach you by Mondays Blucher My wife is better than I had ventured to hope For the poor child my hope is that it may linger out till Sophias confinement is over Yours truly

W S

23 *March* [1826]

I think it very difficult to determine about the Scottish sale By selling ourselves to a Scots bookseller we should just save the English per centage which the London man would take Surely if Constable & Cadell could do this they know all the old channels of sale and we should be the better by their gaining a profit

[*British Museum*]

¹ *Woodstock*

Oh ! Johnny, never mind the Doctor ,
You ve done your best and that is all

—WORDSWORTH, *The Idiot Boy*

To JOHN GIBSON

MY DEAR SIR,—I received in safety the cheque for £230, agreeably to your letter

Lady Scott reached this place less fatigued than I expected We will be much the better of having Mr Cowans advice in disposing of "Woodstock" It will be all in the printer's hands on Monday, so you may advertise when you like There will be great impolicy in letting it lie printed and unpublished, for the publishing season flies fast, and copies will get abroad

I will write fully to Ballantyne on the subject There is, by-the-by, a large picture of the Cave of Staffa, hanging in what was my room, which was *given* me by the laird, and therefore I should not like to sell it Also another trifling thing in the dressing-room, a mahogany thing, which is called a *cat*, with a number of legs, so that turning which way it will it stands upright It was my mother's, and she used to have the toast set on it before the fire, and is not worth five shillings of any one's money ¹ Yours very truly,

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 24 *March*, 1826

I have written to Ballantyne all that occurs to me about the sale, and sent him title-page and whole work He will communicate on the subject, of course I broke open this letter again

26 *March* [1826]

[*Gibson's Reminiscences*]



This is the cat

¹ "Of course I secured both the picture and the cat, and sent them to Abbotsford, and I do not envy the man who can laugh at the request for the *cat* —GIBSON'S *Reminiscences*, p 18

TO T CROFTON CROKER

DEAR SIR,—I am obliged by your letter, and the contents of mine are fully at your service¹ But as I have forgot what these contents are, perhaps you will favour me with a perusal either in manuscript or proof, that I may make them more fit for the public eye, being a very careless scribe of familiar epistles, and if I can add anything I will, though I believe I exhausted my funds on the subject of Fairy Superstition when John Leyden and I composed in conjunction an Essay on the subject published in the *Border Minstrelsy* I have a notion that the Leprechaun is a superstition of Danish origin You know the opinions of the Scandinavians concerning the Duergar, or dwarfs, who were in their mythology the guardians of hidden treasures There is in one of Glanville's narrations a story of a David Hunter, neatherd to the Bishop of Down and Connor, who made a curious acquaintance with the "wandering people," who if not precisely fairies, were something little better

When I was in Ireland last autumn, and talking on the subject of the Irish superstitions with Mr Plunkett, he mentioned a spectre frequenting the streets called the

¹ That is, Scott's earlier letter to Crofton Croker of 27th April 1825, for which see p 94 Croker replies on the 8th of April sending a copy of the 1825 letter He thanks Scott for the references which he will make use of in a second collection and I hope you will allow me to dedicate this little volume to you It will contain traditionary tales of the Merrow (Mermaid) Fir darrig (Red Man) Dullahers etc—the latter is the Irish name for an apparition commonly called the headless Coach and Horses, which I observe by the Scotch newspapers has been lately seen driving about Paisley It is I believe a common superstition in England and a still more familiar one in Holland The explanation of the Dullahers which was given to you in Dublin must have been an imperfect version of a very common story—I believe a true one—of a Cornet Eccles (who by the bye was hanged for the murder about the year 1730) inducing a Waiter, by giving him a guinea for every glass, to swallow glass after glass of Brandy, resting only to take a lump of sugar between each The poor fellow was suffocated The Landlord at length entered the room, and finding the Waiter dead on the floor exclaimed—Sir—you have killed my Waiter! 'Very well, said the Cornet coolly—put him in the Bill

—*Walpole Collection*

Dullaghan, which was very punctilious in exacting that he should yield him the wall, insomuch that, said Mr Plunkett, I was afraid he would come to take the wall of me in my own bed I mentioned this to one or two other friends, who could give me no account whatever of the *Dullaghan*, except a gentleman who told me it was the ghost of a waiter in a tavern who had been murdered among some wild fellows in a drunken fray I wonder what made a plebeian ghost take such state on himself? I am, dear Sir, Very much yours,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 26th March, 1826

I must observe from a relation concerning a Dutch lieutenant in Glanville, that ghosts in general were tenacious of taking place of the living when walking the streets So the *Dullaghan's* humour was not perhaps peculiar

In England it was recommended to strike at a goblin as a sure receipt for putting him to flight, or compelling him to abandon any disguise he might assume There is a curious passage to the purpose in one of Bishop Corbett's poems, called *Iter Boreale*, from which, moreover, we also learn that if you become bewildered in a fairy circle, the turning your cloak reversed the charm, and set the party free See Octavius Gilchrist's *Poems of Richard Corbett*, 1807, p 197¹

[*Croker's Fairy Legends*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I send you as promised the whole affair It must take its chance like others before but the times have been a little unfavourable for writing with spirit

I think Robinson should get one more chance with the assurance that the Trustees can do no more for him It is

¹ See *A L C*, p 248, and *Letters on Demonology* (1830), p 172

worth a great deal to keep all the stock in the same hands if possible

Failing this, I would offer the edition to Longman and to Murray by the same post telling them you did so with the purpose between two such respectable publishers of taking the best offer and with the hope it will be such as will enable them to continue the correspondence by affording at least a preference to such future works as they may have to offer to the same individual or House

On the other hand it must be observed that the Trustees ought to dispose of the present work as published in such a manner as to preserve the right within a reasonable time of continuing the small edition There are as many copy-rights undisposed of as Constable & Co/ used to give £5000 for after the earlier impressions in the ordinary form were exhausted There is also the reversionary right to some of my works in case Constable & Co/ should not find it possible to pay up the bonds for the purchase money This must be kept in view where the interest is of such a peculiar nature You remember the scrape we were in on a former occasion Cowan with Constables advice & assistance whose views in such a case are very valuable must consider and arrange this for however the profits may be ultimately disposed of our joint interest is clear to keep the whole property of this work in the best [position] which circumstances will permit

I have little to add excepting that I am instantly turning my thoughts to Napoleon Labour of that kind is to me as it always has been pleasure and if I can extricate my unpleasant affairs by it surely it will not be wanting

I think I see one cancell necessary in Woodstock and in a passage which certainly your compositors found particular pleasure in perverting It occurs [in] Vol II p 220 Note The *pest* instead of the *post* is described as coming from Coventry—formerly he was riding *upon* a red rocket instead of *in a red rocket* Perhaps it may have been

in part my fault but my eyes are so dim that I do not so easily read hand-drawn proofs as formerly—the letters are so deep sunk on the paper I think if a warm smoothing iron were passd over them it would give the greater facility by bringing them to the surface

I have no late news from Brighton Lady Scott is taking benefit from her medicine

In like cases you recollect we have had trouble about the time and mode of delivery both in Scotland and England & to prevent books being sent up by mail and so on before the stock can go by packet All this must as far as possible be previously arranged I remain yours truly

W S

ABBOTSFORD 26 *March* 1826

An important question may occur It would be no doubt desirous the London publishers would take the whole stock but yet it woul[d] seem rash to sink the value too low If a certain Number of Copies were remaining in warehouse we could force them off with the next publication This I throw out for consideration But we must take care of lowering the market A long day for payment might be given

[*Walpole*]

TO J W CROKER

March 26th, 1826

MY DEAR CROKER,—I have your kind letter,¹ and can assure you that when putting a more personal interpretation on some passages of your letter than I ought to have done, I did not consider them offensive, and if I had replied under the impression I had adopted, I would have

¹ A letter of the 23rd in which Croker on the point of starting for Brighton delays to assure Scott that there was no personal allusion in his letters on the *Malach* question, such as he had been led to believe Scott suspects See the *Journal* for 28th March— Had a very kind letter from Croker disowning the least idea of personal attack in his answer to *Malach*

taken particular care not to have executed ¹ the *moderamen inculpatæ tutelæ* But it is much better not, and so *transeat cum cæteris erroribus*

I enclose a letter for your funny namesake and kinsman,² whose work entertains me very much Believe me always, Yours affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Croker Papers*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I return your proof—you seem to be getting on rather slowly for a man in a hurry—

I inclose receipts for my precepts in Excheqr You know there is some money to be paid you can send me the [*illegible*] receipt in a post bill to my order

I send two things which will ballast the packet Lady Scott continues I think to mend radically though suffering from the medicine Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 27 March [1826]

Respecting the great & important concern of the sale of the property I think Robinsons protestations ought to be brought to the touchstone There can be no doubt that he will give us the terms he gave Constable There can be no use in offering the work for less nor do I think we ought to ask more But in offering them at that rate he must shew in his answer what sort of security he proposes to give for that we cannot know—He has not come down as he promised and we do not know that he is going on at all Providing perhaps 3/4th of the price were well secured I would almost run some risque on the rest because we shall certainly lose more by going to another publisher than by a failure on his part especially considering there are so few of the trade now worth any thing and that Murray is very uncertain Besides

¹ Perhaps "exceeded"

² See letter to T Crofton Croker 26th March p 485

there is this great advantage in giving Robinson a preference that whatever is his advantage is ultimately our own by mending his affairs. We know too there is great substance at bottom. Still however he must be made to state his own proposed mode of settlement particularly & it is dwelling long among general promises unredeem'd which makes me doubt him.

A week or ten days must now bring it to the push. I think a letter should be written him with consultation of all concern'd proposing to him the same terms on which Constable dealt with [him] but regretting that t^he parties as situated must request him to point [?] sufficient guarantee for payment of the price. I am sure he will make every exertion for it is a main card for him not to lose these two works & a main card for us that he should have them if he can give security for the whole or greater part of the money. The trustees will best know how to manage this important matter. Yours once more

W S

Tuesday morning

[Stevenson]

TO J G LOCKHART

I GRIEVE to say my dear Lockhart that we have but bad news to send up from this country in answer to your deplorable intelligence of my dear Johnies health. Lady Scott is far from well. Her asthmatic complaint[s] have assumed the character of hydropsie and Dr Abercrombie who has been consulted looks very grave on the subject. They wish [to] try some new medicine but I own I am not very hopeful of the result—at least as to perfect cure. Alleviation and comfort may I hope be attain'd if she will pursue the course of medicine recommended. But you know very well that she soon tires of any thing that does not operate an immediate change. God help us we have a sore spring of it. But misfortune will claim her share and patience is the only remedy.

Lord Melville was extremely displeased about the Letters and was at the pains to write about thirty pages on the subject to which I made a civil but no very deferential reply. This produced another letter proposing we should be friends as of yore though he accounted himself quite right & me wrong to which of course I replied embracing the renewal of our friendship with all gratitude under the understanding I was not to be considered in any respect as retracting or altering my opinions as I had expressed them to the public.

Then I had six pages from friend Croker & better expressed very warmly & cordially & mentioning in badinage his own share of the combat. I answered him in the same kind tone the rather that he spoke very handsomely of you and said that if Ministers rememb[er]d Malachi at all it would be only to accelerate their exertions in your favour when there was an occasion to serve you.

I did not disguise from Croker my decided opinion that if they persevered they would work some woeful mischief in this country where the bonds of society are already much weakened by their constant tampering with the laws and institutions. As to himself I said most truly I would have been happy to [have] had a turn up with him save for two reasons. 1st That I [must] have quoted facts names and dates & consequently have shewn up some of my own particular friends which I had carefully avoided. 2dly That in returning some of the personal hits which he seemed to think the game demanded & admitted I thought it likely one or both [of] us would lose temper.

When all this row was going on and the Chancellor of Exchequer honouring me with an especial notice on the score of two or three letters in the Edinr Journal I could not help feeling myself a very great person—though rather of opinion that the noise transcended the occasion like the good Catholic who having set down a violent storm of thunder to his having transgressed the rules of the

fridays fast could not help saying Voila beaucoup de bruit pour une omelette au lard

I think they will back out of the measure in the committee—indeed I understood Mr Robinsons words to import that he would give way if the violent opposition continued As for myself & our family interests I know the cast was a desperate one yet as it has turnd out I rather believe I shall come off[f] a winner as far as a reputation for courage goes These things I thought would not be uninteresting to you providing you have good news from Brighton Pray send my love and affection there

I see you have Charles with you Pray give him a hint about employing his vacation—a few French lessons might be of great use to him If I should ever be able to get him into the diplomatic line his knowledge of languages should be perfect

I have Murrays letter and am greatly obliged by the pains you have taken I suppose that if Hurst and Robinson do not gather their legs which their long staggering makes very doubtful the Trustees will take either Longman or Murray whichever offers best The loss will be probably great I do not care about the matter, please God these weightier domestic distresses were removed or lightend in their aspect I will do well enough

Nothing of the Quarterly yet

[*Signature cut out*]

ABBOTSFORD 27 March [1826]

Woodstock is finishd all but two or three pages of Manuscript I inclose a letter to Terry which I leave unseald that you may see it I would wish in such a transaction to deal only with first rate people If I could get a little money this way it would be by no means inconvenient Do not disturb yourself about [it] further than giving Terry your advice & opinion

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE ¹

DEAR JAMES,—I take advantage of Mr Gibsons return ² to send you the receipts omitted in my last He goes to London and I think will manage the sale well His account of Constable & Co/ & Hurst & Robinson makes on[e] say with Mercutio

A pox on both your houses

Till now I thought Hurst would have been the winner but seeing his letter I doubt greatly

As for inaccuracies I really correct as attentively as my eyes will permit though as for spending five hours on a proof Sheet why I never spend two in writing the copy Truth is I believe I must get an amanuensis and dictate

I dont see much occasion for transcription it rather multiplies the chance of errors and in good truth though [one] is not bound to proclaim it yet to keep a secret entrusted to four or five sets of creditors is worth not a pennys cost

I see considerable objections to advertizing at least with Constables name untill you know who is to publish in London Orders will come down of course to send up books by mail & so on and what is to be done with them We have always held there was equity in making a fair

¹ Replying to a letter of the same day in which, after reporting a talk with Gibson and Cadell on the subject of the sale, Ballantyne expresses his joy on learning that the *Napoleon* is to be immediately resumed 'Mala chi's noise has not ceased Blackwood has sent an order for a new edition (the fourth) of all the three Letters By the by I have been reading over, critically what has been printed [of the *Napoleon*] and I find the tautologies and inaccuracies very numerous indeed Yet every one sheet costs me 5 hours labour, if it costs me five minutes Mr Gibson is desirous that your MS should go at once into the hands of the compositor, without copying, to save the trifle of expense Now this is proclaiming, what even yet is not *proclaimed*, that the Author acknowledges himself'
—*Walpole Collection*

² Mr Gibson came suddenly in after dinner Brought very indifferent news from Constable's house It is not now hoped that they will pay above three or four shillings in the pound Robinson supposed not to be much better '—*Journal*, 29th March

start and a partial supply in London would check the sale there

I think there has been enough of Malachi and will allow no more after this It is enough that "the Gambol has been shewn" Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 *March* [1826]

I will send copy for Nap by tomorrows Blucher

After all how is it possible for you a clever sensible man and a judge of composition from your youth upwards to read a sheet of paper for five hours and leave an error or the shadow of one That you might hunt in a blanket for fleas for such a length of time and no remnant should escape ¹ I can conceive But pica is permanent

[*Buccleuch*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—As Mr Gibson goes up to London I send these few lines by him He is to sell Woodstock I presume he will offer it first to Hurst & Robi[n]son then to John Murray who I suppose will get it for I suspect H & R are in the mire beyond recovery They continue to speak bold words at the bridge as Fluellen says But they must

— do a little more
And produce a little ore

Which I fear will be hard to come bye

Lady Scott is better I think materially so but suffers severely under the remedy God send I could hear better tidings from you and Sophia I should mind minor vexations very little

As Mr Gibson is in London & has our deserved confidence I have askd him to see Mr Handley and it would [be] no bad thing also if he were to push a little about

¹ Surely he means "a remnant should yet escape"

Mrs Carpenters stock which is not quite in a pleasant situation unless something has been done since you wrote

Here has been bold blustering windy weather very cold & very sun-shiny at the same time The great willow at Chiefswood has been blown down which I saw with regret though there were more material things to be regretted in that quarter

Anne is pretty well coughing however a little as every one else You have said nothing as yet received whether her plan of coming up would be of use to Sophia

I told you I think I had a second letter from Croker anxiously and kindly disclaiming all personalities in very anxious terms They seem to [have] given themselves much unnecessary trouble about a mere squib I wonder what they would say if a man had chosen to reply to their sophistry Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 March [1826]

You can make Gibson known to Murray & Robinson should he need your introduction & tell them how he stands as old McIntosh used to say *in point of trust and in point of power*

Tell Charles he has told me nothing about the row although it must have passd under his nose—*quaeque ipse vidit tho' not I hope quorum pars magna fuit*¹

[Law]

To JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, 25 PALL-MALL, LONDON

DEAR LOCKHART,—We are beginning to be anxious—most anxious—to hear from you—every day we have expected letters & not a line to say how Sophia and Johnie are We have rather good news from this quarter Lady Scott though suffering much from the foxglove is certainly deriving great benefit and she is [so] strong in natural constitution that I vow I have the strongest hopes

¹ Adap ed from Virgil, *Aeneid*, II, 5 6

that this unpleasant disease will take a turn and leave her a state of moderate good health My leaving them in May is a bitter pill but must be swallowd and will feel less unpalatable that I really think the gentle exercise which this place affords will be much better for her than Edinburgh & the confinement of the summer months

Tom Campbell toasted Bonaparte on the ground of his having hanged a bookseller Little John Gibson deserves a round among authors for having I think cheated one He has diddled Robinson (including Constable) out of £8500 for Woodstock gross profits say £6000, all paid If we can turn over Napoleon as well I shall soon stand in worldly matters where I did & in many respects much better If not the men who have been the means of my suffering will suffer in their turn

And who can help it Dick

But I dare say Yorkshire¹ sees his way But he pays *argent comptant* You can let Murray know that he would certainly have had our offer in the first place if the old proprietors had not come forward I cannot think their bargain a wise one but they must be best Judges

¹ 'Yorkshire' is Robinson who is still negotiating for *Woodstock* Ballantyne's letter of 28th March describes what has been agreed on by Gibson and himself on the advice of Cadell The latter stated it as a matter of certainty, that if Longman & Murray were to receive applications to make an offer, each knowing that the other had received one, they would unite to beat down the price His advice, therefore, was, that an offer should be made to Robinson's house in the first instance, tying them down to an answer by return of post, and to the production of security (or cash) equal to the Bank of England's and failing such answer, cash, or security, to offer the book to Murray Cadell thinks it very desirable that Robinson's house should be able to take the transaction, and also that they *will* be able to do so,—that is, that their creditors will empower and enable them to do it For myself, I cannot but think them ultimately a hollow house In honest truth looking hard at it, now that all is over, I do think both their houses (a plague on them!) have been as hollow, as hollow —*Walpole Collection* A letter from Gibson of 1st April reports a definite offer from Robinson, the money to be paid on the 12th of April Both Gibson and Cadell were apparently more confident of Robinson's solidity than Gibson afterwards found was the case In his *Reminiscences* (1871) he gives the impression of having shown rather more foresight than his letters written at the time suggest

Anne is labouring under [a] cold but still willing and able to go to Brighton if she can be of service to Sophia Adieu write soon Yours truly
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 4th April [PM 1826]

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO THE AUTHOR OF CONTINENTAL ADVENTURES,¹ CARE OF
MESSRS HURST, ROBINSON AND CO, BOOKSELLERS, LONDON

SIR,—I am favoured with your obliging wish to inscribe to me your Continental Adventures in terms which I should beg leave to decline as being infinitely beyond my merit But besides I am placed in rather a delicate situation having on almost every occasion where choice was permitted me unless where particular friends were concerned felt it my duty to decline compliments of that sort And as it [is] impossible to make selections in so general a rule I must trust to your goodness in requesting you to accept this excuse

I am quite sensible of the honour you have done me and request you to accept my best thanks being Sir Your obliged humble Servant
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 5 April 1826

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

¹ *Continental Adventures* [a novel] By Mrs Charlotte Anne Eaton [Miss Waldie] (1826) It is curious that Scott should address his correspondent as a male person for in the anonymous letter (postmarked 1st April), to which he is replying the author employs the feminine third person singular See Scott's letter to Murray 9th February 1817 (Vol IV, p 389) when, referring to a book by Miss Waldie, he remarks I know her father & grandmother well but am not acquainted with the young lady He writes to her later, on 8th June 1831, recalling the kindness of her grandmother 'the good Lady Waldie of Hendersyde as she was universally called —MS 855 (*Nat Lib Scot*) See letter to Walter 11th October 1823, p 233 and note, and also *DNB*

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am truly sorry for your family distress but hope it may be better with you than you seem to fear pray let me know how the poor child does

I send back the revises and could add a quantity of copy but while with me it is always getting some improvement I will send it on Friday if wanted or Monday at furthest I need not plague you any more at present W S

Wednesday [12th April 1826]

I shall be glad to hear that Robinson has actually paid the cash

[*Stevenson*]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—For some time writing has been painful to me saving what I must needs write and that being the discharge of a duty is always a sort of pleasure—at least you are interested while about it and contented when it is over But of late I have had and still have terrible anxiety on Sophia's account and that of the poor child I hardly ever regarded him but as something lent to us from another world and viewed with terror the doating anxiety of the poor father and mother The sweet little boy was in himself very taking and I have frequently hardened my heart as well as I could to prevent its twining itself around my own heart strings as it did about theirs It is very clever perfectly natural and good humoured—in short the thing you would most wish to see at your knee had it had less of the stamp of early fragility fixed upon it They are now the mother and baby as your Ladyship probably knows at Brighton and I own to you my best hopes are that God will conduct my daughter through her approaching confinement and permit her to be the mother of a healthy infant before

—The bird is flown
That we have made so much of

My wife too—the faithful partaker of much weal and woe and who has in judging of what is upright and honourable the spirit of a hundred princesses is very unwell. She is obliged to take foxglove—a terrible medicine in its effects but which alleviates very considerably the disease and gives me hope to see her respond¹ to tolerable health—

My own affairs assume every day a more comfortable aspect. My chief and only subject of impatience is the regret that requires people to wait a little for their due so far as I have been involved in the misfortunes of others. But my agent John Gibson whom I four or five years since recommended to Lord Montagu has done among the booksellers more in a few weeks than I have done in many years. He has sold the impending novel of Woodstock for £8000, and upwards and has similar offers for my sketch of Napoleon. If these hold a year or two's labour will place me in the happy alternative called statu quo—But I am very easy about that matter so long as I see the speedy prospect of getting rid of debt. I feel much like my friend John Hookham Frere whom they could not get out of the Lazaretto at the expiry of Quarantine. I could not help telling said John Gibson that if he would maintain my establishment which is very comfortable in the present stile and leave my pleasant walks at Abbotsford I would *to chuse* remain as I now am with every rational and many irrational wants supplied and let the rest go to *Colin Tampon* as the French song says.

But work I must—it has become a part of my nature and as I become daily more solitary the pen and reading are of course my best resources. Every sort of society which I cared for is very much dim[in]ished by death and absence. The only man in this country whom I could regard quite as a companion from his taste and accomplishments poor John [Scott] of Gala is I fear very ill. I saw a letter from him to his man of business signed with his initials only—and such letters—I had a sincere love

¹ He probably means “restored”

for him—we spent part of a little tour in France together immediately after Waterloo and I shall never forget his matchless good humour and on one or two occasions when there really seemed serious personal danger his ready gallantry and spirit—One night we were apparently in the predicament of fighting for our lives—I was even then a horse in point of strength and fearless by constitution and yet with his delicate person and softer breeding he was the foremost of the two let me do what I would Poor poor fellow

I am delighted that Lockhart passes current with you He really is a fine fellow a scholar a man of taste and point devise the gentleman I am sometimes angry with him for an exuberant love of fun in his light writings which he has caught I think from Wilson a man of greater genius than himself perhaps but who disputes with low adversaries which I think a terrible error and indulges in a sort of humour which exceeds the bounds of playing at ladies and gentlemen a game to which I have been partial all my life

You would see dear Lady Louisa that I commenced politician for a start in a small way—incensed all my friends—for pointing out their egregious blunders—and raised a racket of which I had not anticipated the least idea I had half a mind to have followed up the controversy for I had the cards in my hand but after all I thought it as wise to let it stand after I had *said my say* It is not worth while to vex old friends about the past and if they do not look better to their bets in time to come it will be their fault not mine But they are playing a bad game in Scotland if not in England and turning peoples head[s] round with such a constant succession of experimental changes that those to whom the vertigo is communicated will become incapable of remaining still and when that time comes Scotland with her love of theory her depth of brooding long and sullenly over her plans and the many clever

revolutionists for that is the word whose game they are playing in mere wantonness will some day *wind them a pin* I hope this will not happen till I am dead and gone for I am too old to have any share in the *row* I was not between you my dear Lady Louisa and myself be it said a bit sorry for this *turn up*—as the blackguards call [it] My friends were some of them *poor-manning* me a little too much for one who was asking nothing from them and had asked nothing during my pilgrimage for myself though I have been often a suitor for others But I don't like they should think I am fallen out of the line But this is all nonsense again says my uncle Toby to himself

I have had this lying by me till I should have occasion to write to Lord Montagu which has suddenly and unexpectedly occurred through the very unexpected death of Sir Alexander Don¹—It will be a great shock to Lord Montagu and would have been a still more severe one to his poor dear brother As for me I think the world is gliding from under my feet

For many a lad I loved is dead
And many a lass grown old
And when I think on those are fled
My weary heart grows cold

But this has been will be and must be

All health to you My dear Lady Louisa and all happiness Believe me most truly and respectfully yours

ABBOTSFORD 13 April [1826]

WALTER SCOTT

You will have difficulty I fear in reading this but my eyes are failing me fast I cannot charge them with idleness—

[*Northumberland and Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ He died of a disease in the heart on 12th April See *Journal*, 13th and 15th April On the 24th Lady Louisa, near the conclusion of her letter, remarks 'Alas that you who, as Canton says in the play [George Colman's *The Clandestine Marriage*] 'are shucken to me, should already talk of the world gliding from beneath you' Certainly it must be one day, but indeed 't is o'er soon, and I hope there will come brighter moments tempting you to retract the hasty word God bless you' Dear Sir Walter I say it from my heart —*Walpole Collection*

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK

MY DEAR LORD,—I have been dreadfully shockd by yesterday receiving the notice of poor Sir Alexander Dons most unexpected death Besides that we always lived in terms of freindship and intimacy I always felt that I owed him much for the candid and liberal manner in which he interpreted my conduct on an occasion which may be in your Lordships recollection—when though I cannot say that I ought to have acted differently, yet I am sensible and was at the time that it would have been difficult for any person but a man of his correct feeling and at the same time of his inimitable good[ness] to have avoided a more disagreeable and painful discussion I always felt his doing me the most kind justice (if there can be such an expression) as a great personal favour—and now he is no more with all his talents to grace and adorn society & which might perhaps have been carried so much further as the gayer pursuits of life lost their interest

But it is not to express regrets which your Lordship will feel deeper than I do though mine are most sincere that I am now writing I am forced to trouble you by the common rule of human life which makes the death of every individual how[ever] estimated and regretted so ever the subject of bustle and anxiety to occupy his place

Harden call[d] on me today about the County for which as he will have apprized your Lordship he is desirous to have your Lordships countenance on the part of the Buccleuch interest to start his Son Henry If the young man has the good fo[r]tune to obtain your Lordships interest there will not be the least chance of any competition and I should think that preserving the peace as it [is] calld of the County¹ In point of politics I think from all I have seen the young Gentleman is

¹ Presumably he means that to avoid competition is the best means to preserve peace

secure—a good honest lad he is and a plain speaking one and I think has no vacillation in his character Looking on every side I do not know where your Lordship could find a better candidate or indeed one who would make effectual fight unless what I consider as most unlikely Edgerstone was to take the field again Five or Six years after Lord John might be lookd to but then the Duke will be in his own saddle and capable of making the exertions which his kind and active curators cannot make to the same extent in his behalf The necessary pledges being expressd as to political opinions it would appear to me (who your Lordship knows always speak out my mind on these subjects) it would not be easy to find a more suitable member than young Harden

I certainly am a partial witness in his favour having known him from a child & being so much connected with his family but I have been cautious to avoid any engagements express or implicit till I should hear what your Lordships opinion is who must have so many better points of view than what occur to me

I have your Lordships letter about the Dalkeith school The heritor[s] are perhaps not quite right but yet their idea is a very natural one and I should think Tennant as well off where he is¹ at any rate he must be gratified with the kindness your Lordship has evinced respecting him I inclose a letter for Lady Louisa Stuart for mine are not worth postage Remember [me] respectfully & kindly to Lady Montagu and the young Ladies and all the Buccleuch Ladies I am very glad that the Duke is going abroad We say in Scotland a *ganging foot is aye getting* and the saying is true so far as information is concernd To break the habit of coteries and of thinking all is exclusively right that is done by the sett they live with there is nothing like travelling with a sensible freind of accomplishment and information like Mr Blakeney I have a great deal of family distress just now for I fear

¹ i.e. at Dollar See p 462 and note

Lady Scotts illness has decidedly terminated in water on the Chest Yet her constitution endures so well the severe remedy which they apply—the digitalis or fox glove, that I endeavour to avoid very painful apprehensions Ever my dear Lord Most truly & respectfully yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 13 April [1826]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

MANY thanks, dear Colin, for your kind letter God knows, I want kindness as much as any poor cat that ever crouched its back to be made much of Lady Scott is very ill, and her complaint is decidedly water in the chest, which may admit of relief but gives a most melancholy opening for apprehensions Sophia and her little boy are both at Brighton for the child's bad health My hope is, and it is encouraged by late news, that he will linger on, and if it pleases God she has a favourable confinement, we must trust the rest to Providence The poor child has always been extremely weak, but there are many instances of such getting ultimately through

Our friends have, indeed, made an admirable bargain for Woodstock¹, but what wonder! Three writers² against one Yorkshire bookseller puts Juno's complaint of odds to shame

*Una dolo divom si femina victa duorum est*³

¹ Colin Mackenzie had written on 11th April, having just heard from 'my friend James Jollie of the sale of *Woodstock* May all your concerns my dear friend be happy and successful and in a brief period crown the miraculous efforts of your pen with the happy result of scattering in thin air the clouds which hover around you Few things interest my heart more' —*Walpole Collection*

² "Three writers" (Scotch for law agents), i.e. John Gibson, Alexander Monypenny (*Journal*, 17th February 1826), and James Jollie (*Journal*, 29th January 1826)

³ Virgil, *Aeneid*, IV, 95

But in the sincere truth, if the people can but pay it, as I think they must do, and if we can make anything like a similar bargain for Napoleon, the tide will be turned very much in my favour, and, thank God, without asking anyone more favour than the delay which was to be employed usefully for their own sake

I am glad to hear they have at last settled with Ferrier¹ The delay has been unjust, inhuman, and dishonourable I am glad you think Malachi has done [good] in any quarter I am sure the childish resentment of our friends does not augur well for their keeping this country I fear they will go the *vole*, and try their own force against popular opinion There is much strife in the Cabinet, the Chancellor and especially the Duke of Wellington thinking they are driving experiments on too fast

I am glad you have not been packed up to London Late hours and the vapours of midnight lamps, not to mention the Thames fogs, are bad for you

My life here has been very pleasant though most monotonous, if it were but free from the family anxieties I mentioned to you Rise at seven, work till half-past nine, breakfast till ten, work till one, more or less as the day is bad or good, walk alone or with an old aide-de-camp of a forester till four, dine and drink tea till seven, work till ten—and the day is closed innocently at least, and happily, but for my wife's illness and my daughter's precarious condition Glengary's great dog² is my regular attendant and promises to be very serviceable Always Yours Affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 13 April [1826]

¹ The word printed in the source indicated is "France," but should be either "Fergusson" or "Ferrier" After speaking of the effect of Scott's Malachi letters on Lord Melville and Sir William Rae Mackenzie adds 'I was told by Hector that Fergusson's nomination was arranged & Ferrier's superannuation conceded but the Gazette is still silent'

² Nimrod

I have got a letter from the celebrated Russian chief, Denis Davidoff, known in the campaign of Moscow by the name of the Black Captain from the unintermitting and formidable *Kourvacks* which he made on Napoleon during his retreat. If I could coax a few anecdotes out of him it would be capital.

Poor Sir Alexr Don¹ has died here suddenly. I think you knew him.

By the bye, I had a sulkyish sort of reconciliation with Lord Melville through our friend Sir Robert—I, as you may believe, saying like the Jacobite wife who was drowned by the mob at Carlisle, *Charlie yet!*

Croker also wrote to me about his letters to Malachi, and I told him in reply that if it had not been that entering into explanations I must have said much personally injurious to one or two friends concerned with the affairs of Scotland, I would have thrown my hat into the ring, tied my colours to the ropes, cried Halloo for Saint Andrew, and given or taken a bellyfull of fancy custom with him or anyone. I got a very kind letter, so there the matter rests, and there let it, for me, but I am glad I had a quiet opportunity [to let] them know that I was not passive from any doubt in my cause, but [from] the wish that [what] was meant as a warning might not pass into an actual declaration of personal hostilities.

[*Sir Walter Scott Quarterly*]

TO MESSRS J AND T SMITH, DARNICK

GENTLEMEN,—I was favoured with your letter and can only at present reply that I have in consequence of the unexpected failure of two great bookselling houses who owe me a very large sum of money put my affairs for the present under the management of Mr John Gibson W S Mr Jollie W S and Mr Monipenny W S. They have

¹ Sir Alexander Don of Newton Don. He was interested in the national music of Scotland. Hence 'Sir Alexander Don's Strathspey,' etc.

already made very large and successful sales of property and I hope will be soon able to make a considerable dividend I have retained only such an income as may support my family and enable me to continue the exertions I am making to extricate these affairs which if God grants me life and health will not involve anyone in loss

Mr Gibson is now in London but on his return I am sure he will furnish you with the most accurate information as to the state of funds and prospect of payment If the Houses who owe me money can pay any reasonable dividend the inconvenience to myself and others will be of short duration If otherwise it may be longer before I can clear out these affairs but my endeavours to do so will only terminate with my life and judging from all circumstances I hope under the worst aspect of things to arrange them satisfactorily to all concerned I remain Gentlemen Your humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14 *April* 1826

I beg you will send your Accompt that I may transmit it to Mr Gibson

[*J R C Smith*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

DEAR JAMES,—I will not disturb you with more than the expression of my sincere sympathy¹ Poor Laidlaw has lost a child the other day and I had yesterday the melancholy news of Sir Alexr Dons death All this is melancholy enough & Lady Scotts health is very precarious

¹ The death of James Ballantyne's niece, Christina Hogarth, the third daughter of Alexander Ballantyne She had died on 10th April April

7 Poor Laidlaw lost a fine prattling child of five years old yesterday
—*Journal*

I am getting on with the actual life at last The Introduction which it is a joke to call such will run I fear some way into the third volume What is sent completes it
Yours truly

W S

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [14th April 1826]

I do not regret [to] have made the introduction so long but it should have had a separate title

[*Buccleuch*]

TO JOHN GIBSON

MY DEAR SIR,—You have made a glorious sale¹ Tom Campbell at a literary dinner gave Bonaparte for his toast, alleging for a reason that he had hanged a book-seller You have overshot one in his own bow, and that is the more difficult task If we can make anything like the same for Nap, it will let a little daylight in on these matters, and I am sure it will be better worth a corresponding sum

I should greatly approve of any arrangement which would bring forward the Novels in another shape I think such an arrangement should be worth £5000 to the funds

I have nothing to say, but to wish you a good journey
Your truly obliged and faithful

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 14th April 1826

[*Gibson's Reminiscences*]

¹ Gibson writes on the 12th from London that he has concluded the bargain with Longman's If Hurst & Co can pay when the book arrives, Longman & Co will let them have it ' If not, Longman & Co dispose of the work themselves, paying within twenty days of the shipment £6500 for 7900 copies Gibson has seen Lockhart and will call again to tell him — *Walpole Collection* See *Journal*, 15th April

TO CROFTON CROKER

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, *April* 15, 1826

DEAR SIR,—I return the proof sheets, from which I have only taken the liberty to expunge some names which people might not care to have mentioned I am much obliged for your explanation of the Dullaghan, he puts me in mind of a spectre at Drumlanrick Castle, of no less a person than the Duchess of Queensberry,—“Fair Kitty, blooming, young, and gay,”—who instead of setting fire to the world in mamma’s chariot, amuses herself with wheeling her own head in a wheelbarrow through the great gallery

You have not yet hit upon the punctilious spectre of Mr Plunkett which takes the wall of folks God be with your labour, as Ophelia says I will feel much honoured in the compliment you design for me Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Croker’s Fairy Legends*]

TO J G LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter today after I had sent off mine—most wellcome as it contains good news of Sophia—also Mr Murrays generosity¹—but frankly the half was more than it is worth and I make it a condition of future labours that I have no more than is an adequate compensation for my time and the present is extravagant I will do Cranbourne Chase with pleasure and also the books you mention

¹ Received £100 from John Lockhart, for review of Pepys’—*Journal*, 17th April In an undated letter Lockhart after passing on the Bank note for £100 from Murray, adds That article has delighted everybody for altho there had been abundance of reviews of the Book it is the first to point out the real character, value, & *varied* interest of its contents’ He suggests articles on Cranbourne Chase Boaden’s Life of Kemble, and the theatrical reminiscences of Michael Kelly He and Sophia are willing to let Chiefswood to a Mr Scott, but for not more than a year if possible —*Walpole Collection*

I have a letter from Ld Melville in the old stile Dear Walter¹ and so forth begging me to get Henry Scott to stand for this county which he being anxious to do & I having already communicated with his father & Lord Montagu is asking me to do something very agreeable to me

You must send me the books you mention and I will lose no time in the rev[iew] having enough on my hands in my present very solitary state

Chiefswood will be arranged just as you please & Laidlaw will do the needful

I will be glad to have a touch at my old friend King John whom I loved dearly² This election business hurries us Yours in trust

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 *April* [1826]

[*Law*]

¹ Of 14th April, but the letter begins 'Dear Sir Walter'—*Walpole Collection*

² "My old friend King John" means John Kemble See note p 509

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW